

# A BOTANICAL BIBLIOGRAPHY OF THE ISLANDS OF THE PACIFIC

By ELMER D. MERRILL

## INTRODUCTION

By reason of a war that took virtually the whole Pacific world for its battleground, interest in the Pacific Ocean and its countless islands has increased beyond measure. Islands and atolls that perhaps had never before been visited or explored by white men, at least by naturalists, became important military objectives, and information regarding them was at a premium. The war taught us how little we know about many parts of this vast region and served at least one useful purpose in stimulating scientific studies that may fill some of these gaps in our knowledge, particularly in the fields of natural history, anthropology, geography, and oceanography.

The present bibliography is therefore a timely stock-taking of what has been published in the field of Pacific botany. Such an inventory should be the beginning of future important botanical investigations and research of the region, and I have therefore endeavored to make it as accurate and as complete as possible within its defined limits. The work is an enlargement of two previous bibliographies, both by the present author. The first of these, "Bibliography of Polynesian Botany" (Bishop Mus. Bull. 13: 1-68), published in 1924, contained about 1,300 author-entries, representing all the most important publications issued up to the end of 1923 which were basic to studies that might be contemplated on the vegetation of the Polynesian islands. The demand for this publication was so great that it soon became out of print. It was therefore replaced, in 1937, by "Polynesian Botanical Bibliography 1773-1935" (Bishop Mus. Bull. 144: 1-194), which contained about 2,600 author-entries. The style was changed to conform to that of the much larger Merrill-Walker work<sup>1</sup> on eastern Asia, which was then in press, a significant improvement being the addition of short annotations intended to give the investigator some idea of the relative importance of each paper listed. The same plan is followed herein.

In the present work there are about 3,850 author-entries, nearly one-half more than were included in its immediate predecessor. This large increase is the result of the very active period, following 1936, in publication of papers on Pacific botany, and of the critical attention given by the author in the interim to certain runs of horticultural periodical literature ignored by many professional botanists. There is no change in the beginning date, 1773, for no references have been detected in botanical literature pertaining to the region earlier than that year, other

<sup>1</sup> Merrill, E. D., and Walker, E. H. A bibliography of eastern Asiatic botany. i-xlii, 1-719, 2 maps. Arnold Arboretum, Jamaica Plain, Mass., 1938.

than generalized observations on the vegetation or on certain economic species, in pre-Linnaean nontechnical books on exploration, such as that of Capt. William Dampier in the latter part of the seventeenth century.

The region covered in this bibliography is essentially the islands of the Pacific lying between latitude 30° N. and 30° S. (excluding the Bonin Islands), extending from Juan Fernández and Hawaii in the east to the extreme western limits of the Marianas, Caroline, and Palau Islands. It includes all of Polynesia and Micronesia and the eastern parts of Melanesia—as Fiji, New Caledonia, the New Hebrides, Lord Howe Island, Norfolk Island, the Loyalty Islands, and Santa Cruz—but not the larger archipelagoes contiguous to New Guinea, e.g., the Louisiades, the Bismarck Archipelago, and the Solomon Islands, except as papers essentially on these excluded areas have important specific references to the plants within the admitted islands. The Bonin Islands and other islands closer to Japan proper are not here included as they appear in Merrill and Walker's "Bibliography of Eastern Asiatic Botany."

From the standpoint of botanical bibliography all the islands of the Pacific basin within the geographic limits mentioned above are now, with the present work, well provided for. This is not true of the great islands to the west, for apparently no sustained effort has ever been made to assemble a comprehensive bibliography of the botany of the vast Malaysian region. Borneo<sup>2</sup> is fairly well taken care of up to 1921; this was relatively simple, as that island does not figure in the botanical literature, with one exception, before 1839. The task of preparing a comprehensive bibliography of this great archipelago would be a stupendous undertaking, because of the vastness of the region covered, the historical aspects of the situation, the richness of the flora, and the large number of individuals who have concerned themselves with studies of one type or another for the past 300 years. Nothing is available on the Malay Peninsula except the citations in standard descriptive works. The most important botanical papers pertaining to New Guinea and its neighboring islands are listed by Lam.<sup>3</sup>

The Philippine group is reasonably well covered by my own bibliography up to the year 1926.<sup>4</sup> Eastern Asia and Japan are very thoroughly covered to 1938 by the Merrill-Walker work already cited, and the junior author is preparing a supplement to it. In contrast to the 3,850 author-entries in the present work, the former contains about 21,000.

As to type of material included herein, in general the policy is to list those papers in which genera or species are described as new from

<sup>2</sup> Merrill, E. D. A contribution to the bibliography of the botany of Borneo. *Sarawak Mus. Jour.* 2: 99-136. 1915; A bibliographic enumeration of Bornean plants. *Jour. Straits Branch Roy. Asiatic Soc. Special No.*, 1-637. 1921 (pp. 2-6).

<sup>3</sup> Lam, H. J. Materials towards a study of the flora of the island of New Guinea. *Blumea* 1: 115-159. 3 maps. 1934.

<sup>4</sup> Merrill, E. D. Bibliography of Philippine botany: in *his* Enumeration of Philippine flowering plants 4: 155-239. 1926.

the region covered; those in which transfers of the names of Polynesian species are made, with actual citations of the regions where the entity occurs; lists of species from any island or island group; all monographic works in which species of the Pacific islands are *mentioned* (but not those earlier monographic works where later explorations have shown that the group covered does not have Pacific representatives); general works that touch on world botany, of which the Bentham and Hooker "Genera Plantarum" and the Engler and Prantl "Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien" are examples; papers on ecology and phytogeography based on plants from this or that part of the region, plant pathology, forestry, horticulture, and some phases of agriculture; and books on travel that contain a reasonable amount of information regarding plants. Probably too many items within the field of popular botany have been included. Perhaps the ethnological field might have been more thoroughly explored, for various papers in this science do contain some information regarding at least the economic plants; but with all due respect to the ethnologists, most of them being untrained in botany and even in ethnobotany, it has been observed that the average botanical treatments are usually very sketchy and inadequate and that the nomenclature may be literally "anything that happens." Also included are such standard reference works as those of Pritzel and Jackson and the Index Kewensis.

The natural groups of plants represented include not only the ferns and fern allies and flowering plants but also all papers dealing with the cellular cryptogams (algae, fungi, lichens, mosses, and liverworts) that qualify under the general principles above mentioned. It is suspected that in the general field of the lower plants there is much less adequate coverage than for the higher plants, for I admit that my knowledge of the special literature pertaining to the cellular cryptogams is merely general in nature.

Definitely not included are papers on plant physiology, genetics, cytology, and morphology, although some of these may have been prepared by residents of botanical centers within the Pacific region, or are based on material originating, at least in part, within the area covered. Such papers cannot be considered as falling within the limits of any particular regional bibliography; and this bibliography is definitely a regional one. Perhaps the bibliography might legitimately have been enlarged by including the titles of certain important published library catalogs, such as those of the British Museum (Natural History) and the Arnold Arboretum, for they do contain much bibliographic information that applies to the region covered; but such publications should already be well known to librarians and to professional botanists.

In the field of systematic botany certain publications based on the vegetation of neighboring regions are admittedly of greater utility in actually identifying Pacific islands material than are the majority of the titles included in this bibliography (except for strictly endemic

Pacific genera and species), and among these might be cited certain Philippine, Malaysian, and Papuan titles. In the field of economic botany nothing that has yet been published on the economic plants of the Pacific islands can even be compared in value with certain basic works appertaining to the economic botany of the great islands to the west, such as Heyne's "Die nützige Pflanzen von Niederländisch-Indien," ed. 1 (1913), ed. 2 (1916-17), second printing (1937), Osche's "Fruits and Fruit-culture in the Dutch East Indies" (1931), Osche's "Vegetables of the Dutch East Indies" (1931), and Burkill's "Dictionary of the Economic Products of the Malay Peninsula" (1935), for very many of the species included in these works either occur naturally in certain of the Pacific islands, or are introduced; and yet none of these works qualifies for admission in a regional bibliography such as this one definitely is. They are essential works that the student or the investigator would naturally consult, but they are not based on material from the Pacific islands.

I have included a great many items of a popular nature and others that may be of very little importance. To illustrate: In the periodical literature of horticulture an attractive species is introduced into cultivation. A consideration of it will run the gauntlet of the horticultural and garden magazines. N. E. Brown's paper of 1882 on the tonga plant of Fiji (*Epipremnum mirabile* Schott) was reproduced in at least half a dozen periodicals, and *Impatiens hawkeri*, which was credited to the "South Sea Islands" (which came from New Guinea and does not occur in the Pacific islands), appeared within two years in six or more horticultural serials, each time with a colored plate. Much of the garden and horticultural literature is literally very repetitive, as are many of the papers on popular botany. It is not the bibliographer's task in a work of this type to evaluate the importance of his entries, but faithfully to record the titles that have come to his attention and that qualify for admission.

A serious attempt has been made actually to examine each paper that has been admitted to this bibliography. The few that have not been examined are indicated by the phrase "not seen" in the annotation. The annotations are not to be treated as abstracts in any sense of the word, but merely as brief indications as to the content of the individual papers. Some of the distinctly unimportant papers have much longer annotations than the really important ones, for monographic treatises are described merely as "monographic": this word is to be interpreted as meaning that the work in question contains a consideration of all the known forms of the particular group involved.

Care has been taken to follow the exact wording of each title and to give complete data as to inclusive pages, inclusive illustrations, date of issue, and clear references to periodical literature wherein so many of the individual papers appeared, including, of course, the series and volume numbers involved. In the case of those volumes that originally

appeared in the form of fascicles issued at irregular intervals over a term of years, and where the title-page date is usually that of the actual printing date of the last part, particular attention has been given to the dates of issue of individual parts. In the annotations references are given to the places of publication of special articles dealing with this matter of dates of publication. Even in those cases where a statement is made at the end of a paper, such as "printed 24/11 1930" and the final part of the volume was not published until 1944, the latter being also the title-page date, care has been taken to determine the actual date of distribution of reprints, for the printing date is not always the date of publication, actual distribution and availability often being involved.

There will be noted certain *lacunae* in this work in the case of papers that may have been published in Europe and in Japan since 1940 based wholly or in part on plants from the Pacific region. Certain periodicals have doubtless ceased publication, either temporarily or permanently. We know that others have appeared more or less regularly, but for the most part our files of foreign periodicals still lack those numbers published since 1940-41. However, owing to the exigencies of the situation I decided to complete the copy in so far as possible. No single library contains all the items listed.

I am under great obligations to a number of individuals who have called attention to items that in their judgment should be included in the bibliography. Among these are Dr. Harold St. John, University of Hawaii; Miss Margaret Titcomb, librarian, Bishop Museum, Honolulu; Dr. F. R. Fosberg, United States Department of Agriculture; Dr. E. H. Walker, United States National Herbarium; and staff members of various other institutions who have supplied data regarding specific items, enabling me to adjust certain incomplete references that were originally detected in review literature and terminal bibliographies. To V. Asmous, assistant librarian, Arnold Arboretum, thanks are due for his search through various files of periodicals for additional references, and for his checking the typed slips on the original works. I am under special obligations to Dr. Hiroshi Hara, Tokyo Imperial University, for his courtesy in providing about 50 items, with abstracts, covering the Japanese literature pertaining to the botany of Micronesia, that were published between 1941 and 1945. The comprehensive indices that accompany this bibliography are the work of Dr. Walker, who also prepared those to the Merrill-Walker bibliography mentioned above. This index will make consultation of the bibliography a very simple matter as compared with its 1937 predecessor and will add greatly to the utility and value of the work. It is merely an attempt to make the way clearer and easier for all those botanists who must find their way through the mazes of published literature pertaining to the region covered. The author will greatly appreciate the cooperation of those who have occasion to use this compilation, in case they detect errors,

incomplete references, or overlooked items that should be included in any supplement that may be issued in future.

The reference list of serials (p. 7) contains the abbreviations accepted in this paper for those articles published in periodical literature. The titles of about 525 serials are involved. Following the abbreviation is the full name of the periodical, with indication of the year that publication commenced for those that are still being issued. It is entirely probable that if the trouble were taken to examine long runs of general or borderline periodicals, this list might be extended. Defunct periodicals are marked by the sign ||, following the last volume and date entry; those that still continue are marked by the sign +. For more complete data on these serials, with indication of the libraries in the United States and Canada wherein they are available as complete or partial sets, together with their variant titles, the student is referred to the comprehensive list prepared under the auspices of the American Library Association,<sup>5</sup> which contains between 115,000 and 120,000 titles with indication of the libraries wherein they are preserved.

Absolute consistency in the use of these abbreviations is difficult, because of numerous variations in title over the periods of publication. In selecting the abbreviations current botanical usage has been followed in the main, more or less influenced by the forms adopted in Biological Abstracts, but in some cases the forms are tempered by the author's personal preference. There is no absolute standard in regard to all these abbreviations, yet everyone agrees that those selected should be short, concise, and free of ambiguity and that each should clearly indicate the particular periodical intended. Throughout, the modern simplified method has been used of indicating the volume number by boldface Arabic digits, rather than the cumbersome Roman capitals that the ultraconservatives still use—presumably because they started that way. Roman numerals are used only to indicate the series number when two or more series exist, each beginning with volume one, and for the separately paged introductory parts of certain volumes where the Roman notation was followed. Part numbers are indicated in parentheses following the volume numbers only where separate pagination is involved.

If one examines any long list of serial publications, including many that died with volume 1 or shortly thereafter, he will conclude that about every conceivable variant has been used in indicating series, volumes, etc. Some of the titles are so involved, whereas others have been changed from time to time (occasionally for political reasons, but more often apparently for no other reason than the whim of the current editor), that absolutely uniform citation is difficult or impossible. In spite of these difficulties the objectives in preparing this list have been brevity, clarity, and, it is hoped, reasonable uniformity.

<sup>5</sup> Gregory, W. (editor). Union list of serials in libraries of the United States and Canada. Ed. 2 [1-4], 1-3065. H. W. Wilson Co., New York, 1943; Supplement, January 1941-December 1943. [1-22], 1-1123. 1945.

## REFERENCE LIST OF SERIAL ABBREVIATIONS

### **Abh. Akad. Nützl. Wissensch. Erfurt**

Abhandlungen der Kurfürstlich-mainzischen Akademie nützlicher Wissenschaften zu Erfurt. *Nova acta Academiae electorialis Moguntinae scientiarum utilium quae Erfurti est.* 1 (1798-99)-4 (1805) ||.

Vol. 1 has continuous pagination; the other volumes have separately paged articles.

### **Abh. Akad. Wiss. Berlin**

Abhandlungen der Königlichen preussischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu Berlin (1804)-(1907), continued in classes (1908) +.

### **Abh. Boehm. Ges. Wiss.**

Abhandlungen der Königlichen böhmischen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften. (1775)-(1885), continued in classes (1886) +.

The title varies. The Czech name of the organization is "Česká Společnost nauk."

### **Abh. Deutsch. Akad. Naturf.**

Abhandlungen der Kaiserlichen Leopoldinisch-Carolinischen deutschen Akademie der Naturforscher.

This is the German title for *Nova Acta Acad. Leop-Carol. Nat. Cur.*, which see; the German form is not used in this bibliography.

### **Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen**

Abhandlungen herausgegeben vom Naturwissenschaftlichen Verein zu Bremen. 1 (1868) +.

### **Abh. Senkenb. Ges. Frankf.**

Abhandlungen herausgegeben von der Senkenbergischen naturforschenden Gesellschaft, Frankfurt a. M. 1 (1854) +.

### **Acta Bot. Bohem.**

*Acta botanica Bohemica.* 1 (1922) +.

### **Acta Bot. Fenn.**

*Acta botanica Fennica.* 1 (1925) +.

### **Acta Fauna Fl. Univ. II Bot.**

*Acta pro fauna et flora universali II Botanica.* 1 (1932) +

### **Acta Horti Gothob.**

### **Acta Horti Gotob.**

*Acta horti Gothoburgensis* (1-7); *Acta horti Gotoburgensis* 8 (1933) +.  
*Meddelanden från Göteborgs trädgård.* 1 (1924) +.

### **Acta Horti Petrop.**

*Acta horti Petropolitani.* 1 (1871-72)-43 (1930) ||.

### **Acta Phytotax. Geobot.**

*Acta phytotaxonomica et geobotanica.* Kyoto. 1 (1932) +.

### **Acta Soc. Fauna Fl. Fenn.**

*Acta Societatis pro Fauna et Flora Fennica.* 1 (1876) +.

### **Acta Univ. Lund.**

*Acta universitatis Lundensis. Lunds universitets årsskrift.* 1 (1864) +.

### **Act. Congr. Internat. Bot. Hort. Amsterdam**

Actes du Congrès international de botanistes, d'horticulteurs, de négociants et de fabricants de produits du règne végétal, tenu à Amsterdam, en 1877 [published in 1879] ||.

**Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux**

Actes de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux. 1 (1826) +.

The first three volumes (1826-29) were issued as "Bulletin d'histoire naturelle de la Société Linnéenne de Bordeaux."

**Adansonia**

Adansonia. Recueil périodique d'observations botaniques. 1 (1860)-12 (1876-79) ||.

**Agr. Jour. [Fiji]**

Agricultural journal issued by department of agriculture, Fiji. 1 (1928) +.

**Allg. Bot. Zeitschr.**

Allgemeine botanische Zeitschrift für Systematik, Floristik, Pflanzengeographie etc. 1 (1895)-33 (1925-27) ||.

**Am. Anthropol.**

The American anthropologist. 1 (1888)-11 (1898); II 1 (1899) +.

**Am. Bot.**

The American botanist. Devoted to economic and ecological botany. 1 (1901) +.

**Am. Fern Jour.**

American fern journal. A quarterly devoted to ferns, published by the American Fern Society. 1 (1911) +.

**Am. Forests**

American forests. The magazine of the American Forestry Association. 16 (1910) +.

This magazine has been published under the following designations: "Forest Leaves" (1882-1898), "The Forester" (1898-1902), "Forestry and Irrigation" (1902-08); "Conservation" (1908-10), "American Forestry" (1910-24), "American Forests and Forest Life" (1924-31), and "American Forests" (1931- ).

**Am. Jour. Bot.**

The American journal of botany. 1 (1914) +.

This is the official organ of the Botanical Society of America.

**Am. Jour. Pharm.**

The American journal of pharmacy. 1 (1829) +.

**Am. Jour. Sci.**

The American journal of science. 1 (1818) +.

With vol. 2 (1820) this became "The American Journal of Science and Arts"; with Vol. 119 (1880) the earlier title was resumed. Often cited as "Silliman's Journal".

**Am. Midl. Nat.**

The American midland naturalist. Devoted to natural history, primarily that of the prairie states. 1 (1909-10) +.

**Am. Monthly Mag.**

The American monthly magazine and critical revue. 1 (1817)-4 (1819) ||.

**Am. Orch. Soc. Bull.**

American orchid society bulletin. 1 (1932) +.

**Amtl. Ber. Deutsch. Naturf. Aerzte**

Gesellschaft deutscher Naturforscher und Aerzte. Amtlicher Bericht ueber die Versammlung. (1828)-(1884) ||.

**Anal. Cienc. Nat.**

Anales de ciencias naturales. 3 (1801)-7 (1804) ||.

Volumes 1 and 2 appeared as "Anales de historia natural," 1799-1800.



**Anal. Univ. Chile**

Anales de la universidad de Chile. 1 (1843) +.

**Ann. Acad. Sci. Fenn.**

Annales academiae scientiarum Fennicae. 1 (1909) +.

The Finnish title is: Suomalainen Tiedekatemia, Toimituksia.

**Ann. Bot.**

Annals of botany. 1 (1887) +.

**Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta**

Annals of the Royal Botanic Garden. Calcutta. 1 (1888) +.

**Ann. Bot. Gard. Peradeniya**

Annals of the Royal Botanic Gardens Peradeniya. 1 (1901-02) +.

From vol. 9 (1925) this also bears the title "Ceylon Journal of Science."

**Ann. Bot. Kon. & Sims**

Annals of botany. Editors: Charles Konig, F.L.S., and John Sims, M.D., F.L.S.  
1 (1805)-2 (1806) ||.

**Ann. Bryol.**

Annales bryologici. A yearbook devoted to the study of the mosses and hepatics.  
1 (1928) +.

**Ann. Bryol. Suppl.**

Annales bryologici. Supplementary volume. 1 (1930) +.

**Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève**

Annuaire du Conservatoire et du jardin botaniques de Genève. 1 (1897)-21 (1922) ||.

This was succeeded by Candollea 1 (1922-24).

**Ann. Crypt. Exot.**

Annales de cryptogamie exotique. 1 (1928) +

**Ann. di Bot.**

Annali di botanica Publicati dal Prof. Romualdo Pirota. 1 (1904) +.

**Ann. École Nat. Agr. Montpel.**

Annales de l'École nationale d'agriculture. Montpellier. 1 (1884)-11 (1890); n. ser. 1 (1900) +.

**Ann. Épiph.**

Annales des épiphytes. Direction des services scientifiques et sanitaires et de la répression des fraudes. 1 (1912) +.

Vols. 1-6 (1912-19) were issued as "Annales du service des épiphytes."

**Ann. Fac. Sci. Marseille**

Annales de la faculté des sciences. Marseille. 1 (1891) +.

**Ann. Hist.-Nat. Mus. Nat. Hungar.**

Annales historico-naturalis musei nationales Hungarici (A Magyar nemzeti muzeum Természettajzi osztályainak folyóirata). 1 (1903) +.

**Ann. Hydrogr. Marit. Meterol.**

Analen der Hydrographie und maritimen Meterologie. 1 (1873) +.

**Ann. Inst. Colon. Marseille. See Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille.****Ann. Inst. Océanogr.**

Annales de l'Institut océanographique. 1 (1909)-7 (1917); II 1 (1924) +.

**Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg**

Annales du jardin botanique de Buitenzorg. 1 (1876) +.

**Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.**

Annals and magazine of natural history; or Magazine of zoology, botany, and geology. 1 (1838) +.

Published in several series; the title varies. See Mag. Nat. Hist.

**Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.**

Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden. 1 (1914) +.

**Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat.**

Annales Musei botanici Lugduno-Batavi. 1 (1863-64)-4 (1868-69) ||.

**Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille**

Annales du Musée colonial de Marseille. 1 (1893)-9 (1902); II 1 (1903)-10 (1912); III 1 (1913)-10 (1922); IV 1 (1928) +.

The volumes for 1893-94 were published as "Annales de l'Institut botanico-géologique colonial de Marseille"; those for 1895-96 as "Annales de l'Institut colonial de Marseille."

**Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]**

Annales du Muséum nationale d'histoire naturelle par les professeurs de cet établissement. [Paris]. 1 (1802)-20 (1813) ||.

With vol. 6 (1805) the word "nationale" was dropped from the title.

**Ann. Myc.**

Annales mycologici editi in notitiam scientiae mycologicae universalis. 1 (1903) +.

**Ann. Naturhist. Mus. Wien**

Annalen des K.K. Naturhistorischen Hofmuseums in Wien. 1 (1886) +.

Vols. 1-32 were issued with this title; from 33 as "Naturhistorisches Staatsmuseum."

**Ann. Rep. Dept. Mines N.S.W.**

Annual Report of the Department of Mines, New South Wales.

**Ann. Rep. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta.**

Annual Report of the Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station. (1901) +.

**Ann. Sci. Nat.**

Annales des sciences naturelles. 1 (1824)-30 (1833) ||.

For continuation see the next entry.

**Ann. Sci. Nat. Bot.**

Annales des sciences naturelles [ ] série, botanique. 1 (1834) +.

Ten series have been issued with 20 volumes to a series.

**Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon**

Annales de la Société botanique de Lyon. 1 (1871-72)-40 (1918) ||.

**Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon**

Annales de la Société Linnéenne de Lyon. 1 (1836)-4 (1852); n. sér. 1 (1853) +.

**Ann. Wien. Mus. Naturgesch.**

Annalen des Wiener Museums der Naturgeschichte. 1 (1836)-2 (1840) ||.

**Anthropos**

Anthropos; ephemeris internationalis ethnologica et linguistica. 1 (1906) +.

**Arb. Bot. Inst. Akad. Braunsb.**

Arbeiten aus dem Botanischen Institut der Kgl. Akademie (vorm. Kgl. Lyceum Hosianum) in Braunsberg, Ostpreussen. 1 (1901) +.

The title varies. It is preceded by "Index lectionum in lyceo regio Hosiano Brunsbergensi" (1897-1900).

**Arch. Bot. Guillemain**

Archives de botanique ou recueil mensuel de mémoires originaux, d'extraits et analyses bibliographiques, d'annonces et d'avis divers concernant cette science; rédigées par un société de botanistes français et étrangers sous la direction de M. A. J. Guillemain, D.M. 1 (1833)-2 (1833) ||.

**Arch. Bot. Viguier Bull.**

Archives de botanique publiées par René Viguier. Tome [ ] Bulletin mensuel no. [ ] 1 (1927) +.

At the top of each cover is the title: "Bulletin mensuel supplément aux Archives de botanique."

**Arch. Bot. Viguier Mém.**

Archives de botanique publiées par René Viguier. Tome [ ] Mémoires 1 (1927) +.

**Arch. Protistenk.**

Archiv für Protistenkunde. 1 (1902) +.

**Archivio Bot.**

Archivio botanico per la sistematica, fitogeografia, e genetica e bulletino dell' istituto botanico della R. universita di Modena. 1 (1925) +

**Arkiv Bot.**

Arkiv für botanik utgifvet af K. Svenska vetenskaps-akademien, Stockholm. 1 (1903-04) +.

**Assoc. Franç. Avanc. Sci. Compt. Rend.**

Association française pour l'avancement des sciences. Compte rendue. 1 (1872) +.

**Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat.**

Atti della Società Toscana di scienze naturali. 1 (1875) +.

**Austral. Mus. Mem.**

Australian Museum. Memoirs. 1 (1851) +

**Australas. Assoc. Adv. Sci. Rep.**

Australasian Association for the Advancement of Science. Report. 1 (1888) +.

The first 6 numbers appeared as "Miscellaneous Publications."

**Beih. Bot. Centralbl.**

Beihefte zum botanischen Centralblatt. 1 (1891) +.

Vols. 1 to 8 contain reviews of published papers only; the publication of original papers commenced with vol. 9 (1900). Beginning with vol. 18 (1905) each volume consists of two separately paged parts.

**Beih. Tropenpfl.**

Beihefte zum Tropenpflanzer. Wissenschaftliche und praktische Abhandlungen über tropische Landwirtschaft. 1 (1900) +.

**Beig. Hort.**

La Belgique horticole, journal des jardins des serres et des vergers. 1 (1851)-35 (1885) ||.

**Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges.**

Berichte der Deutschen botanischen Gesellschaft. 1 (1883) +.

**Ber. St. Gall. Naturw. Ges.**

Bericht über die Thätigkeit der St. Gallischen naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft. 1 (1858-60) +.

After 1900-01 this became "Jahrbuch der St. Gallischen naturwissenschaftlichen Gesellschaft."

**Ber. Schweiz. Bot. Ges.**

Berichte der Schweizerischen botanischen Gesellschaft. 1 (1891) +.

The French title is "Bulletin de la Société botanique Suisse."

**Bibl. Bot.**

Bibliotheca botanica. Abhandlungen aus dem Gesamtgebiete der Botanik. 1 (1886) +.

**Bibl. Contr. Lloyd Libr.**

Bibliographical contributions from the Lloyd Library, Cincinnati, Ohio. 1 (1911-14)-3 (1917-18) ||.

**Bibl. Univ. Arch. Sci. Phys. Nat.**

Bibliothèque universelle.—Archives des sciences physiques et naturelles [Genève]. 1 (1846) +.

**Biol. Centralbl.**

Biologisches Centralblatt. 1 (1881-82) +.

**Bishop Mus. Bull.**

Bernice P. Bishop Museum Bulletin. 1 (1922) +.

**Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.**

Bernice P. Bishop Museum Special Publication. 1 (1892) +.

**Blumea**

Blumea. Tijdschrift voor de systematiek en de geografie der planten (A journal of plant-taxonomy and plant-geography). 1 (1934) +.

**Boissiera**

Boissiera; Mémoires du conservatoire de botanique et de l'Institut de botanique systématique de l'Université de Genève. 1 (1936) +.

**Bol. Mus. Nac. Chile**

Boletino de la Museo nacional de Chile. 1 (1892) +.

**Boll. Ort. Bot. Palermo**

Bolletino del R. Orto Botanico di Palermo. 1 (1897)-11 (1912); II. 1 (1914) +.

**Bonplandia**

Bonplandia. Zeitschrift für die gesammte Botanik. Officielles Organ der K.L.-C. Akademie der Naturforscher. 1 (1853)-10 (1862) ||.

With vol. 8 the subtitle was changed to "Organ für Botaniker, Pharmaceuten, Gärtner, Forst- und Landwirthe."

**Bot. Abh. Goebel**

Botanische Abhandlungen herausgegeben von K. Goebel. 1 (1922)-21 (1932) ||.

**Bot. Arch. Mez**

Botanisches Archiv. Zeitschrift für die gesammte Botanik, herausgegeben von Dr. Carl Mez. 1 (1922) +.

Vols. 1 to 20 are mimeographed.

**Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For.**

Botanical bulletin Territory of Hawaii. Board of Agriculture and Forestry. 1 (1911)-6 (1919) ||.

**Bot. Centralbl.**

Botanisches Centralblatt. Referendes Organ für des Gesamtgebiet der Botanik des In- und Auslandes. 1 (1880) +.

**Bot. Exch. Club Brit. Isles Rep.**

The Botanical Exchange Club of the British Isles. Report for [     ]. 1 (1880-1901) +.

The title varies.

**Bot. Gaz.**

The botanical gazette. 1 (1875-76) +.

Vol. 1 was issued as the "Botanical Bulletin."

**Bot. Jahrb.**

Botanische Jahrbücher für Systematik, Pflanzengeschichte und Pflanzengeographie herausgegeben von A. Engler. 1 (1880-81) +.

For exact dates of publication of the various parts of vols. 1-25 see *Bot. Jahrb.* 26: Beibl. 61: 5-8. 1899.

**Bot. Mag.**

The botanical magazine; or, flower-garden displayed . . . . 1 (1793) +.

With vol. 15 (1801) this became "Curtis's Botanical Magazine." The subtitle varies. By some botanists it is cited as Curtis's Bot. Mag.

**Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)**

The botanical magazine. Published by the Tokyo Botanical Society. 1 (1887) +.

With vol. 46 (1932) the sponsoring organization became the "Botanical Society of Japan."

**Bot. Miscel. Hook.**

Botanical miscellany; containing figures and descriptions of such plants as recommend themselves by their novelty, rarity, or history—with occasional botanical notices and information. By William Jackson Hooker. 1 (1828-30)-3 (1832-33) ||.

This is succeeded by *Jour. Bot. Hook.*

**Bot. Mus. Leafl. Harvard Univ.**

Botanical museum leaflets, Harvard university. 1 (1932) +.

**Bot. Not.**

Botaniska notiser (Lunds botaniska förening). 1839 +.

From 1849 to 1856 this appeared as "Nya botaniska notiser".

**Bot. Reg.**

The botanical register. 1 (1815)-33 (1847) ||.

Beginning with vol. 15 this was edited by John Lindley under the title: "Edward's Botanical Register". The subtitle varies.

**Bot. Repos.**

The botanist's repository for new and rare plants, containing colored figures of such plants as have not hitherto appeared in any similar publication . . . . 1 (1797)-10 (1811) ||.

The title varies. For data by J. Britten on the dates of issue see *Jour. Bot.* 54: 236-246. 1916.

**Bot. Tidsskr.**

Botaniska Tidsskrift udgivet af den botaniske förening i Kjøbenhavn. 1 (1866) +.

**Botaniste.**

Le botaniste. 1 (1889) +.

**Bot. Zeit.**

Botanische Zeitung. 1 (1843)-68 (1910) ||.

**Brittonia**

Brittonia. A series of botanical papers, published by the New York Botanical Garden. 1 (1932-35) +.

**Bryol.**

The bryologist, an illustrated bimonthly devoted to North American mosses, hepatics, and lichens. 1 (1898) +.

The title varies. Vols. 1 and 2 were issued as a part of the "Fern Bulletin" with the pagination of that periodical.

**Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot.**

Bulletin de l'Académie internationale de géographie botanique. 8 (1898-99)-27, (1917) ||.

Vols. 1 (1892) to 7 (1898) appeared under the title "Le Monde des Plantes. Revue Mensuelle de Botanique." From vol. 21 (1911) the title was changed to "Bulletin de Géographie Botanique. Organ Mensuel de l'Académie Internationale de Botanique."

**Bull. Acad. Sci. Belg.**

Bulletin de la Académie royale des sciences, des lettres et des beaux-arts de Belgique. 1 (1832)-23 (1856); II 1 (1857)-50 (1880); III 1 (1881)-36 (1898) ||.

**Bull. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb.**

Bulletin de l'Académie impériale des sciences de St. Pétersbourg. 1 (1836) +.

This was published in several series. The title varies.

**Bull. Am. Geogr. Soc.**

Bulletin of the American Geographical Society of New York. 1 (1859)-32 (1915) ||.

**Bull. Appl. Bot. & Pl. Breed.**

Bulletin of applied botany, genetics and plant breeding. Trudy po prikladnoi botanike, genetike i selektsii. 1 (1908) +.

Title varies. At present it is published in 13 series.

**Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan**

Bulletin of the Biogeographical Society of Japan. 1 (1929) +.

**Bull. Cercle Alumni Fond. Univ. Brux.**

This serial has not been identified.

**Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Assoc. Bot. Ser.**

Bulletin of the Experiment Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association, Botanical Series. 1 (1905) +.

Nos. 1-9 were issued as "Bulletin of the Division of Pathology and Physiology"; 10-12 as "Pathological and Physiological Series."

**Bull. Fan Mem. Inst. Biol.**

Bulletin of the Fan Memorial Institute of Biology. 1 (1829-30) +.

**Bull. Gard. Club Am.**

Bulletin of the Garden Club of America. 1 (1913) +.

**Bull. Géogr. Bot. See Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot.****Bull. Herb. Boiss.**

Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier. 1 (1903)-7 (1909); II 1 (1901)-2 (1908) ||.

**Bull. Inst. Bot. Buitenzorg**

Bulletin de l'Institut botanique de Buitenzorg. 1 (1898)-22 (1905) ||.

This is succeeded by the "Bulletin de Département de l'Agriculture aux Indes Néerlandaises." 1 (1906).

**Bull. Jard. Bot. Brux.**

Bulletin du Jardin botanique de l'état à Bruxelles. 1 (1902) +.

**Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg**

Bulletin du Jardin botanique de Buitenzorg. II 1 (1911)-23 (1918); III 1 (1918-20) +.

The "first series" was the "Bulletin du département de l'agriculture aux Indes Néerlandaises". 1 (1896)-47 (1911).

**Bull. Jard. Bot. Prin. U. R. S. S.**

Bulletin du Jardin botanique principal de la république Russe. 18 (1918) +.

Earlier volumes were issued as "Bulletin du Jardin impériale botanique de St. Pétersbourg".

**Bull. Kagoshima Col. Agr. For.**

Bulletin of the Kagoshima Imperial College of Agriculture and Forestry. 1 (1915) +.

**Bull. Lloyd Libr.**

Bulletin of the Lloyd Library of Botany, Pharmacy, and Materia Medica. 1 (1900) +.

The botanical bulletins are also numbered separately.

**Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]**

Bulletin de Muséum d'histoire naturelle [Paris]. 1 (1895)-34 (1928); II 1 (1929) +.

**Bull. N. Y. Bot. Gard.**

Bulletin of the New York Botanical Garden. 1 (1896) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Belg.**

Bulletin de la Société royale de botanique de Belgique. 1 (1862) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. France**

Bulletin de la Société botanique de France. 1 (1854) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève**

Bulletin des travaux de la Société botanique de Genève. 1 (1879)-11 (1905); II Bulletin de la Société botanique de Genève. 1 (1909) +.

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital.**

Bullettino della Societa botanica Italiana. (1892)-(1926).

The volumes are not numbered; from 1927 this serial continued as appendices to the "Nuovo Giornale Botanico Italiano."

**Bull. Soc. Bot. Suisse. See Ber. Schweiz. Bot. Ges.****Bull. Soc. Étud. Océan.**

Bulletin de la Société des études océaniques. 1 (1917) +.

**Bull. Soc. Géol. France**

Bulletin de la Société géologique de France. 1 (1830)-14 (1843); II 1 (1844)-29 (1872); III 1 (1872)-28 (1900); IV 1 (1901) +.

**Bull. Soc. Hist. Nat. Toulouse**

Bulletin de la Société d'histoire naturelle de Toulouse. 1 (1867) +.

**Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie**

Bulletin de la Société Linnéenne de Normandie. 1 (1855) +.

**Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris**

Bulletin mensuel de la Société Linnéenne de Paris. 1 (1874-89)-2 (1889-97); II 1 (1898-99) ||.

**Bull. Soc. Myc. France**

Bulletin de la Société mycologique de France. 1 (1885) +.

The title varies; vols. 1 and 2 were issued as "Société Mycologique Bulletin"; with vol. 3 (1887) it became "Société Mycologique de France"; with vol. 8 (1892), "Bulletin de la Société Mycologique de France"; with vol. 25 (1919), "Bulletin Trimestriel de la Société Mycologique de France."

**Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France**

Bulletin de la Société d'acclimation de France. 1 (1854) +.

The title varies. It is published in several series.

**Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc.**

Bulletin de la Société impériale des naturalistes de Moscou. 1 (1829)–62 (1886); II 1 (1887) +.

The volumes for 1829 to 1842 are not numbered.

**Bull. Soc. Philom. Paris**

Bulletin de la Société philomathique de Paris. 1 (1789) +.

It is published in several series.

**Bull. Soc. Sci. Nancy**

Bulletin des séances de la Société des sciences de Nancy. 1 (1868–71) +.

**Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.**

Bulletino della R. Società Toscana di orticoltura. 1 (1876) +.

**Bull. Torr. Bot. Club**

Bulletin of the Torrey Botanical Club. 1 (1870) +.

**Bull. U. S. Nat. Mus.**

Bulletin of the United States National Museum. 1 (1875) +.

**Candollea**

Candollea. Organe du Conservatoire et du jardin botaniques de la ville de Genève. 1 (1922–24) +.

**Carnegie Inst. Washington News Serv. Bull.**

Carnegie Institution of Washington, News service bulletin. Staff edition. 1 (1926) +.

**Carnegie Inst. Washington Publ.**

Carnegie Institution of Washington. Publications. 1 (1914) +.

**Carnegie Inst. Washington Yearb.**

Carnegie Institution of Washington, Yearbook. 1 (1902) +.

**Castanea**

Castanea: the journal of the South Appalachian Botanical Club. 1 (1936) +.

**Chem. Drug. Australas. Suppl.**

The chemist and druggist, with Australasian supplement. 1 (1878)–8 (1885) ||.

The first volume appeared as "The Melbourne Chemist and Druggist." In 1883 it became the "Australian Chemist and Druggist", which in 1886 was succeeded by the "Australian Journal of Pharmacy" and the "Chemist and Druggist of Australia."

**Chron. Bot.**

Chronica botanica. 1 (1935) +.

**Circ. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc.**

Circular no. [ ] Experiment Station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association. 1 (1907) +.

**Col. Hawaii Bull.**

College of Hawaii Bulletin. College of Hawaii Publications. Bulletin 1 (1911)–4 (1916) ||.

**Comment. Soc. Physiogr. Lund.**

Commentationes quas in memoriam sollemnium secularium A. D. III nonas Oct. MDCCCLXXVIII edidit regia Societas physiographorum Lundensis. (1878) ||.

This is a series of nine separately paged papers in one volume.



**Comment. Soc. Reg. Sci. Gotting.**

Commentationes Societas regia scientiarum Gottingensis. 1 (1878)-16 (1808);  
 Commentationes . . . recentiores. 1 (1811)-7 (1837). Continued as "Abhandlungen  
 der Königlichen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften zu Göttingen." 1 (1843) +.

**Comp. Bot. Mag.**

Companion to the Botanical magazine; being a journal, containing such interest-  
 ing botanical information, as does not come within the prescribed limits of the  
 magazine; with occasional figures. By W. J. Hooker. 1 (1835)-2 (1836) ||.

The same title, "Companion to the Botanical Magazine," was used for separately paged parts  
 of vol. 71 (1845) to vol. 74 (1848) of the Botanical Magazine.

**Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris**

Comptes rendus hebdomadaires des séances de l'Académie des sciences. Paris.  
 1 (1835) +.

**Compt. Rend. Soc. Biogéogr.**

Compte rendu sommaire des séances de la société de biogéographie. 1 (1924) +.

**Contr. Arnold Arb.**

Contributions from the Arnold Arboretum of Harvard University. 1 (1932)-11  
 (1938) ||.

**Contr. Bot.**

Contributions to botany, iconographic and descriptive. 1 (1851)-3 (1871) ||.  
 By John Miers.

**Contr. Brooklyn Bot. Gard.**

Contributions. Brooklyn Botanic Garden. 1 (1911) +.

This is a series of reprints from technical periodicals.

**Contr. Gray Herb.**

Contributions from the Gray Herbarium of Harvard University. 1 (1891) +.

The earlier numbers are all reprints from various periodicals; many of the later numbers are  
 original papers, while others are reprints. Up to No. 75 all bear the legend "new series," which  
 was dropped with No. 76, as, strictly speaking, there was no preceding series under this title.

**Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ.**

Contributions from the Herbarium of Taihoku Imperial University. 1 (1930) +.

This is a series of reprints from various periodicals.

**Contr. Lab. Syst. Bot. Taihoku Univ. 1 (1937) +.**

Contributions from the laboratory of systematic botany and plant ecology,  
 Taihoku University. 1 (1937) +.

This is a series of reprints from technical periodicals.

**Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb.**

Contributions from the United States National Herbarium. 1 (1890-95) +.

Vols. 1-7 were issued by the Division of Botany, U. S. Department of Agriculture; all later  
 volumes, by the Smithsonian Institution, U. S. National Museum.

**Cornell Univ. Agr. Exp. Sta. Mem.**

Cornell University Agricultural Experiment Station memoir. 1 (1913) +.

**Curtis's Bot. Mag. See Bot. Mag.****Dansk Bot. Arkiv**

Dansk botanisk arkiv udgivet af Dansk botanisk förening. 1 (1913-15) +.

**Dansk Ugeskr.**

Dansk ugeskrift. 1 (1831)-8 (1836); II. 1 (1842)-3 (1846) ||.

**DC. Monog. Phan.**

Monographiae phanerogamarum prodromi nunc continuatio, nunc revisio, auctoribus Alphonso et Casimir de Candolle aliisque botanicis ultra memoratis. Suites au prodromus systematici naturalis regni vegetabilis. 1 (1878)–9 (1896) ||.

**DC. Prodr.**

Prodromus systematis naturalis regni vegetabilis, sive enumeratio contracta ordinum generum specierumque plantarum huc usque cognitarum, juxta methodi naturales normas digesta. Auctore Aug. Pyramo de Candolle. 1 (1824)–17 (1873) ||.

Index was issued by Buek, 1 (1842)–4 (1874).

**Denkschr. Math.-Nat. Kl. Akad. Wiss. Wien**

Denkschriften der mathematisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Klasse der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften Wien. 1 (1850) +.

**Dept. Agr. Fiji Bull.**

Department of Agriculture, Fiji, Bulletin. 1 (?) +.

**Deutsche Gart. Zeit.**

Deutsche Garten-Zeitung. Wochenschrift für Gärtner und Gartenfreunde. Herausgegeben von Dr. L. Wittmack und W. Perring. 1 (1886) ||.

This is a continuation of "Garten Zeitung Wittmack" which was combined in 1887 with Regel's "Gartenflora".

**Deutsche Kolon. Zeit.**

Deutsche Kolonialzeitung. 1 (1884)–39 (1922) ||.

**Deutsch. Mag. Gart.-Blumenk.**

Deutsches Magazin für Garten- und Blumenkunde. 1 (1848)–46 (1893) ||.

Vols. 35-46 appeared as "Dr. Neubert's deutsches Garten-Magazin, illustrierte Monatshefte für die Gesamt-Interessen des Gartenbaues."

**Dict. Sci. Nat.**

Dictionnaire des sciences naturelles—par plusieurs Professeurs du Jardin du Roi, et des principes écoles de Paris. 1 (1816)–60 (1830); planches 1–10.

**Dobutu Syokub. [Bot. and Zool.]**

Dobutu Syokubutu [Botany and Zoology]. 1 (1933) +.

**Drugg. Circ.**

The Druggists' circular and chemical gazette. 1 (1857) +.

The title varies slightly.

**Ecology**

Ecology. All forms of life in relation to environment. Official publication of the Ecological Society of America. 1 (1920) +.

**Edinb. New Philos. Jour.**

The Edinburgh new philosophical journal. 1 (1826)–57 (1854); n. ser. 1 (1855)–19 (1864) ||.

**Empire Forestry Jour.**

Empire forestry journal. 1 (1922) +.

**Étud. Mélanés.**

Études Mélanésiennes. Bulletin périodique de la Société d'études Mélanésiennes. Noumea. 1 (1838–39) +.

**Fairchild Trop. Gard. Bull.**

The Fairchild tropical garden bulletin. 1 (1945)–

**Farlowia**

Farlowia; a journal of cryptogamic botany. 1 (1943–44) +.

**Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.**

Field Museum of Natural History, Botanical Series. 1 (1895-1902) +.

Vol. 1 and part of vol. 2 appeared as: "Field Columbian Museum, Botanical Series." The institution is now the Chicago Natural History Museum.

**Fifth Int. Bot. Congr. Cambr. Rep. Proc.**

Fifth International Botanical Congress, Cambridge, August 16-23, 1930. Report of Proceedings. (1931) ||.

**Fl. Life.**

Floral life, devoted to nature and ornamental gardening. 1 (1903) +.

**Fl. Pomol.**

The florist and pomologist: a pictorial monthly magazine of flowers, fruits, and general horticulture. 1862-1883 ||.

**Fl. Pomon.**

Flora en pomona. 1 (1854)-6 (1866) ||.

**Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.**

Flore des serres et des jardins de l'Europe. 1 (1845)-23 (1880-83) ||.

**Flora**

Flora oder botanische Zeitung. 1 (1818) +.

**Flora & Sylva**

Flora and sylva. A monthly review for lovers of garden, woodland, tree or flower; new and rare plants, trees, shrubs and fruits; the garden beautiful, home woods and home landscape. 1 (1903)-3 (1905) ||.

**Floral Mag.**

The floral magazine: comprising figures and descriptions of popular garden flowers. 1 (1860)-10 (1871); n.s. 1872-1881 ||.

The volumes of new series are not numbered.

**Forest Quart.**

Forest Quarterly. Published under the direction of a board of advisors of the faculty and alumni of the New York State College of Forestry. 1 (1902-03)-14 (1916) ||.

With vol. 15 (1927) this became the "Journal of Forestry" combining "Forest Quarterly" and "Proceedings of the Society of American Foresters."

**Fragm. Phyt. Austral.**

Fragmenta phytographiae Australiae contulit Ferdinandus Mueller. 1 (1858-59)-11 (1878-81) ||.

**Friend**

The friend: a journal devoted to temperance, seamen, marine and general intelligence. 1 (1843) +.

**Gard. Bull. Straits Settlement.**

Garden's Bulletin Straits Settlements. 1 (1891)-9 (1900); II 1 (1901)-10 (1911); III 1 (1912) +.

Series 1 was issued as "Agricultural Bulletin of the Malay Peninsula," 2 and 3 (nos. 1 to 5) as "Agricultural Bulletin of the Straits and Federated Malay States."

**Gard. Chron.**

The gardeners' chronicle. (1841)-(1873), II 1 (1874)-25 (1886); III 1 (1887) +.

**Gard. Chron. Am.**

Gardener's chronicle of America. 1 (1905) +.

**Gard. & For.**

Garden and forest; a journal of horticulture, landscape art and forestry. 1 (1888)–10 (1897) ||.

**Gard. Mag. Bot.**

The gardener's magazine of botany, horticulture, floriculture and natural science. 1 (1850)–3 (1851) ||.

**Gard. Monthly**

The gardeners' monthly and horticulturist, devoted to horticulture, arboriculture and rural affairs. 1 (1859)–29 (1887) ||.

**Garden**

The garden, an illustrated weekly journal of horticulture in all its branches. 1 (1872)–91 (1927) ||.

**Gart. Zeit. Wittmack**

Garten-Zeitung. Monatsschrift (Wochenschrift) für Gärtner und Gartenfreunde—Herausgegeben von Dr. L. Wittmack. 1 (1882)–5 (1886) ||.

In 1886 this became the "Deutsche Garten-Zeitung", and in 1887 the latter was combined with "Gartenflora."

**Gartenfl.**

Gartenflora. Monatsschrift für Garten- und Pflanzenkunde. Begründet von Eduard Regel. 1 (1852) +.

The subtitle varies, that of the later volumes being here used.

**Gartenwelt**

Die Gartenwelt; illustriertes Wochenblatt für den gesamten Gartenbau. 1 (1896) +.

**Gentes Herb.**

Gentes herbarum (The kinds of plants). 1 (1920–25) +.

**Geogr. Jour.**

The geographical journal (Royal Geographic Society of London). 1 (1923)–.

**Geogr. Rev.**

Geographical review. 1 (1916) +.

**Giorn. Soc. Let. Conversaz. Sci.**

Giornale della Società di lettere e conversazioni scientifiche. Genova. 1 (1877)–44 (1917) ||.

**Globus**

Globus. Illustrierte Zeitschrift für Länder- und Völkerkunde. 1 (1861)–98 (1910) ||.

This was merged with "Petermann's Mittheilungen aus Justus Perthes' geographischer Anstalt."

**Götting. Nachr.**

Göttinger Nachrichten. 1 (1845) +.

**Grevillea**

Grevillea, a quarterly record of cryptogamic botany and its literature. 1 (1872–73)–22 (1894) ||.

In vols. 1 and 2 "quarterly" is replaced by "monthly."

**Guam Record.**

Guam recorder. 1 (1924) +.

**Hakubut. Zassi**

Hakubutsugaku zassi. 1 (1898)–.

**Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit.**

Hamburger Garten- und Blumenzeitung. Zeitschrift für Garten und Blumenfreunde, Kunst- und Handelsgärtner. 1 (1845)—46 (1890) ||.

**Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull.**

Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station bulletin. 1 (1901) +.

**Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Ext. Bull.**

Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station extension bulletin. 1 (1917) +.

**Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Circ.**

Hawaii Agricultural Experiment Station circular. 1 (1931) +.

**Hawaii Nat. Park Nat. Hist. Bull.**

Hawaii national park natural history bulletin. 1 (1936) +.

**Hawaiian Annual**

Hawaiian almanac and annual. 1 (1875)—58 (1932) ||.

For index see Titcomb, M. and Ames, A., Index to the Hawaiian Annual 1875-1932. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 24:1-59. 1935.

**Hawaiian Club Papers**

Hawaiian Club papers. 1 (1866-68).

**Hawaiian For. Agr.**

The Hawaiian forester and agriculturist. 1 (1903)—30 (1933) ||.

This is an official publication of the Board of Commissioners of Agriculture and Forestry, Territory of Hawaii.

**Hawaiian Pl. Rec.**

The Hawaiian planters' record (Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association Experiment station). 1 (1909) +.

**Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.**

Report of the work of the experiment station of the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Association, Division of Pathology and Physiology, Bulletin. 1 (1905)—12 (1912) ||.

**Hedwigia**

Hedwigia. Ein Notizblatt für kryptogamische Studien. 1 (1852-57) +.

The subtitle varies. With vol. 24 (1885) it became "Organ für specielle Kryptogamenkunde nebst Repertorium für kryptogamische Literatur," and with vol. 37 (1898) the words "und Phytopathologie" were added after "Kryptogamenkunde."

**Herbarium**

Herbarium. Organ zur Förderung des Austausches wissenschaftlicher Exsiccationsammlungen. 1 (1920-32) ||.

This was published by T. O. Weigel, Leipzig. It chiefly lists sets of specimens for sale but contains a few original botanical papers.

**Herbertia**

Herbertia. American Amaryllis Society. 1 (1934) +.

**Hess. Beitr.**

Hessische Beiträge zur Gelehrsamkeit und Kunst. 1 (1784-85)—2 (1786-87) ||.

**Hook. Ic.**

Icones plantarum; or figures, with brief descriptive characters and remarks, of new or rare plants, selected from the author's herbarium. By Sir William Jackson Hooker. 1 (1836-37) +.

With vol. 11 (1867-71) the latter part of the subtitle was changed to "selected from the Kew Herbarium."

**Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.**

Hooker's Journal of botany and Kew Garden miscellany. 1 (1849)—9 (1857) ||.

This is the successor to the "London journal of botany."

**Horae Phys. Berol.**

Horae physicae Berolinenses, collectae ex symbolis virorum doctorum. Auctor Nees ab Esenbeck. 1 (1820) ||.

**Hort.**

Horticulture, an illustrated journal devoted to the florist, plantsman, landscape gardener, and kindred interests. 1 (1904)-37 (1923); II 1 (1924) +.

The subtitle varies. In the second series, which is not thus designated, the entire title is reduced to "Horticulture, illustrated, Boston, Massachusetts."

**Hort. Belg.**

L'horticulteur belge. Journal des jardiniers et amateurs. 1 (1833)-5 (1838) ||.

This is not the same as "La Belgique Horticole."

**Hort. Univ.**

L'horticulteur universel, journal général des jardiniers et des amateurs . . . 1 (1839)-6 (1844); ser. II. 1 (1846); n. s. 1 (1847) ||.

**Ic. Pl. As. Orient.**

Iconographia plantarum Asiae Orientalis. 1 (1935) +.

**Ill. Hort.**

L'illustration horticole. Journal international populaire de l'horticulture dans toutes ses branches. 1 (1854)-43 (1896) ||.

The subtitle varies.

**Illinois Biol. Monogr.**

Illinois Biological Monographs. 1 (1914) +.

**Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd**

Index of the Mycological Writings of C. G. Lloyd. 1 (1898-1905)-7 (1922-25) ||.

This is the title page designation. The individual parts bear the title "Mycological Notes."

**Ind. Schol. Gymn. Hamb. Acad.**

Index scholarum in gymnasio Hamburgensium academico. Edited by J. G. C. Lehmann. 1 (1829)-10 (1853) ||.

The title varies considerably.

**Ind. Sem. Hort. Bot. Petrop.**

Index seminum quae hortus botanicus imperialis Petropolitanus pro mutua commutatione offert. Accedunt animadversiones botanicae nonnullae. 1 (1835)-1892 ||.

This was continued as "Delectus Seminum."

**Internat. Rev. Hydrobiol. Hydrogr.**

Internationale revue der gesamten Hydrobiologie und Hydrographie. 1 (1908) +.

**Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin**

Jahrbuch des Königlichen botanischen Gartens und des botanischen Museums zu Berlin. 1 (1881)-5 (1889) ||.

**Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anstalt.**

Jahrbuch der Hamburgischen wissenschaftlichen Anstalten. 1 (1883)-34 (1916) ||.

**Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult.**

Jahresbericht der Schlesischen Gesellschaft für vaterländische Cultur. 1 (1824) +.

**Jard. Fleur.**

Le jardin fleuriste, journal général des progrès, et des intérêts horticoles et botaniques . . . rédigé par Ch. Lemaire. 1 (1851)-4 (1854) ||.

**Jorden Runt**

Jorden runt; magazin för geografi och resor. 1 (1929) +.

**Jour. Agr. Univ. Porto Rico**

The Journal of Agriculture of the University of Porto Rico. 1 (1917) +.

The first 17 volumes appeared as "The Journal of the Department of Agriculture, Porto Rico."

**Jour. Arnold Arb.**

Journal of the Arnold Arboretum. 1 (1920) +.

**Jour. As. Soc. Bengal**

Journal and Proceedings of the Asiatic Society of Bengal. 1 (1832)-75 (1905); II 1 (1905) +.

**Jour. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc.**

The journal of the Bombay Natural History Society. 1 (1866) +.

**Jour. Bot.**

The journal of botany, British and foreign. 1 (1863) +.

**Jour. Bot. Hook.**

The journal of botany, being a second series of the Botanical Miscellany—by William Jackson Hooker. 1 (1834)-4 (1842) ||.

This was succeeded by "The London Journal of Botany."

**Jour. Bot. Morot**

Journal de botanique. Directeur: M. Louis Morot. 1 (1887)-22 (1909), and 23 (1), printed 1914, distributed June, 1925 ||.

**Jour. Bot. Néerl.**

Journal de botanique néerlandaise, rédigé par F.-A.-W. Miquel. 1 (1861) ||.

**Jour. Bot. Schrad.**

Journal für die Botanik. Herausgegeben von Medicinalrath Schrader. 1 (1799)-4 (1801) ||.

For continuation see Neu. Jour. Bot. Schrad.

**Jour. Coll. Sci. Univ. Tokyo**

The journal of the College of Science, Imperial University of Tokyo. 1 (1893) +.

**Jour. Dep. Agr. Kyushu Univ.**

Journal of the Department of Agriculture, Kyushu Imperial University, Fukuoka, Japan. 1 (1932) +.

**Jour. Ecol.**

Journal of ecology. 1 (1913) +.

**Jour. Geogr.**

Journal of geography. 1 (1902) +.

**Jour. Hered.**

The journal of heredity, a monthly publication devoted to plant breeding, animal breeding and eugenics. 1 (1910) +.

Vols. 1-4 (1910-13) were published as "American Breeders Magazine."

**Jour. Hort. Soc. Lond.**

Journal of the Horticultural Society of London. 1 (1846)-9 (1855) ||.

See Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc.

**Jour. Jap. Bot.**

The journal of Japanese botany. 1 (1916-18) +.

**Jour. Jap. For. Soc.**

Journal of the Japanese Forestry Society (Dai-Nippon sanrinkwai-ho). 1 (1911) +.

The original title for No. 1 (1911) was Sanrin; later the Japanese title became Dai-Nippon sanrinkwai-ho.

**Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.**

Journal of the Proceedings of the Linnean Society, Botany. 1 (1855-57)-7 (1862-64); The Journal of the Linnean Society, Botany. 8 (1863-65) +.

**Jour. Linn. Soc. Zool.**

Journal of the Linnean Society, Zoology. 1 (1855) +.

**Jour. Mus. Godeffroy**

Journal des Museum Godeffroy. Geographische, ethnographische und naturwissenschaftliche Mittheilungen. 1 (1873-74)-6 (1909-10) ||.

**Jour. Mycol.**

The journal of mycology. 1 (1885)-14 (1908) ||.

**Jour. N. Y. Bot. Gard.**

Journal of the New York Botanical Garden. 1 (1900) +.

**Jour. New Zeal. Inst. Hort.**

Journal of the New Zealand Institute of Horticulture. 1 (1930) +.

**Jour. Pan-Pacif. Res. Inst.**

Journal of the Pan-Pacific Research Institution. 1 (1926)-10 (1935) ||.

**Jour. Pharm. Chim.**

Journal de pharmacie et de chimie (Société de pharmacie de Paris). 1 (1809) +.

This is now in its seventh series.

**Jour. Polynes. Soc.**

Journal of the Polynesian Society. 1 (1892) +.

**Jour. Roy. Geogr. Soc.**

Journal of the Royal Geographic Society. 1 (1830)-50 (1880) ||.

This is succeeded by "The Geographical Journal."

**Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc.**

Journal of the Royal Horticultural Society. 10 (1888) +.

This is a continuation of Jour. Hort. Soc. Lond.

**Jour. Roy. Micr. Soc.**

Journal of the Royal Microscopic Society. 1 (1878) +.

**Jour. Roy. Soc. N.S.W.**

Journal and Proceedings of the Royal Society of New South Wales. 1 (1867) +.

The title varies. Vols. 1 (1867-8) (1874) appeared as "Transactions," 9 (1875) as "Proceedings."

**Jour. Soc. Bibl. Nat. Hist.**

The journal of the society for the bibliography of natural history. 1 (1836-41) +.

**Jour. Soc. Centr. Hort. France**

Journal de la société centrale d'horticulture de France. 1 (1855)-IV. 28 (1927) ||.

The title varies greatly. In 1928 the Journal was replaced by the Bulletin.

**Jour. Soc. Hort. France**

Journal de la Société nationale d'horticulture de France. 1 (1827)-45 (1854); II 1 (1855)-12 (1866); III 1 (1879)-21 (1899); IV 1 (1900)-28 (1927) ||.

This was published in four series, the title varying. It was replaced in 1928 by Bull. Soc. Nat. Hort. France.



**Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr.**

Journal of the Society of Tropical Agriculture (Taihoku Imperial University).  
1 (1929) +.

**Jour. Trans. Victoria Inst. London**

Journal of the Transactions of the Victoria Institute, or Philosophical Society of Great Britain. London. 1 (1865) +.

**Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.**

Journal of the Washington Academy of Sciences. 1 (1911) +.

**Karsten & Schenck Vegetationsbilder**

Vegetationsbilder—herausgegeben von Dr. G. Karsten und Dr. H. Schenck.  
Jena.

This is a series of halftone illustrations of the types of vegetation in various parts of the world.

**Kew Bull.**

Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew. Bulletin of miscellaneous information. (1887) +.

One unnumbered volume was issued each year. The word "botanic" was added to the title in 1900.

**Kudoa**

Kudoa. 1 (1933)–5 (1937) ||.

**Latv. Univ. Bot. Darza Darbi**

Latvijas Universitātes botaniskā Darza Darbi. 1 (1926) +.

**Leafl. Western Bot.**

Leaflets of western botany. 1 (1932–36) +.

**Lilloa**

Lilloa, revista de botánica. Tucumán. 1 (1937) +.

**Linnaea**

Linnaea. Ein Journal für die Botanik in ihrem ganzen Umfange. 1 (1826)–43 (1880–82) ||.

**Lloydia**

Lloydia, a quarterly journal of biological science. 1 (1938) +.

**Lodd. Bot. Cab.**

The botanical cabinet, consisting of colored delineations of plants from all countries . . . by Conrad Loddiges & Sons. 1 (1818)–20 (1833) ||.

**Lond. Edinb. & Dubl. Philos. Mag.**

The London, Edinburgh and Dublin philosophical magazine and journal of science.

This is the latest variation in the title of the Philos. Mag., which see for dates, titles, etc.

**Lond. Jour. Bot.**

The London journal of botany; containing figures and descriptions of such plants as recommend themselves . . . , by Sir W. J. Hooker. 1 (1842)–7 (1848) ||.

Succeeded by the "Journal of Botany and Kew Garden Miscellany."

**Lond. Med. Phys. Jour.**

The London medical and physical journal. 1 (1799)–69 (1833) ||.

**Madroño**

Madroño. A west American journal of botany. 1 (1916–29) +.

**Mag. Nat. Hist.**

The magazine of natural history, and journal of zoology, botany, mineralogy, and meteorology. 1 (1828)–9 (1836) ||.

It was merged with the Annals of natural history as Annals and magazine of natural history.

**Malay. Forest.**

The Malayan Forester. 1 (1931) +.

**Malesia**

Malesia. Raccolta di osservazioni botaniche intorno alle piante dell' archipelago Indo-Malese e Papuano . . . 1 (1877)-3 (1886-90) ||.

**Malpighia**

Malpighia. Rassegna mensile di Botanica. 1 (1886)-31 (1928) ||.

**Marcellia**

Marcellia. Rivista internazionale di Cecidologia. 1 (1902) +.

**Med. Bot. Mus. Univ. Utrecht**

Mededeelingen van het Botanisch Museum en Herbarium van de Rijks Universiteit te Utrecht. 1 (1932) +.

**Med. Göteb. Bot. Trädgård**

Meddelanden från Göteborgs botaniska trädgård. The Swedish title of Acta Horti Gothob., which see.

**Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden**

Mededeelingen van 's Rijks Herbarium, Leiden. 1 (1910)-69 (1931) ||.

This was succeeded by Blumea in 1934.

**Melbourne Chem. Drug.**

The Melbourne Chemist and Druggist. 1 (1878) ||.

The title was changed in 1879; see Chem. Drug Australas. Suppl.

**Mém. Acad. Sci. Lyons**

Mémoires de la Académie des sciences, belles-lettres et arts, Lyons. 1 (1845)-2 (1846); II 1 (1851)-28 (1892); continued as Mémoires. . . . classe des sciences et lettres. III 1 (1893) +.

**Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb.**

Mémoires de l'Académie Impériale des Sciences de St. Pétersbourg. 1 (1728) +.

This was published in several series.

**Mem. Accad. Lincei. See Reale Accad. Lincei Mem.****Mem. Accad. Sci. Torino**

Memorie della Reale Accademia della Scienze di Torino. 1 (1759)-40 (1838); II 1 (1839) +.

The title varies.

**Mem. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.**

Memoirs of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. 1 (1780)-4 (1821); n. ser. 1 (1826) +.

**Mem. Bishop Mus.**

Memoirs of the Bernice Pauahi Bishop Museum of Polynesian Ethnology and Natural History. 1 (1899) +.

**Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.**

Memoirs of the Boston Society of Natural History. 1 (1862) +.

**Mem. Col. Sci. Kyoto Univ.**

Memoirs of the College of Science, Kyoto Imperial University. 1 (1914) +.

**Mém. Herb. Boiss.**

Mémoires de l'Herbier Boissier. 1-22 (1900) ||.

This is a series of 22 separately paged papers published during 1900, when no numbers of the "Bulletin de l'Herbier Boissier" appeared.

**Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]**

Mémoires du Muséum d'histoire naturelle par MM. les professeurs du Jardin du Roi. [Paris]. 1 (1815)–20 (1832) ||.

**Mem. Nat. Acad. Sci. [Washington]**

Memoirs of the National Academy of Sciences [Washington]. 1 (1866) +.

**Mém. Soc. Acad. Maine et Loire**

Mémoires de la Société académique de Maine et Loire. 1 (1857)–38 (1883); n. sér. 1 (1890)–3 (1895) ||.

**Mém. Soc. Biogéogr.**

Mémoires de la Société de biogéographie. 1 (1926) ||.

The title page bears the title "Société biogéographie"; the advertisement facing the title page reads "Mémoires de la Société de biogéographie."

**Mem. Soc. Fauna Fl. Fenn.**

Memoranda societatis pro fauna et flora Fennica. 1 (1927) +.

**Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris**

Mémoires de la Société Linnéenne de Paris. 1 (1822)–6 (1827) ||.

**Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève**

Mémoires de la Société de physique et d'histoire naturelle de Genève. 1 (1821) +.

**Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg**

Mémoires de la Société des sciences naturelles de Cherbourg. 1 (1852) +.

**Mem. Tanaka Citrus Exp. Sta.**

The memoirs of the Tanaka Citrus Experiment Station. 1 (1927) +.

**Mem. Torr. Bot. Club**

Memoirs of the Torrey Botanical Club. 1 (1899–90) +.

**Mem. Wern. Soc.**

Memoirs of the Wernerian Natural History Society. Edinburgh. 1 (1808)–8 (1838) ||.

**Merkbl. Volkshochschule Zürich.**

Merkblatt der Volkshochschule, Zürich. 1 (?).

This serial has not been seen.

**Mid-Pacif. Mag.**

Mid-Pacific magazine. 1 (1911) +.

**Minn. Bot. Studies**

Minnesota botanical studies. Geological and natural history survey of Minnesota. 1 (1894–98)–4 (1909–16) ||.

**Missouri Bot. Gard. Rep.**

Missouri Botanical Garden [ ] Annual Report. 1890–1912 ||.

The first volume bears merely the title "Missouri Botanical Garden"; the succeeding ones, second, third, etc., annual report. It was succeeded by the "Annals of the Missouri Botanical Garden," 1 (1914).

**Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich**

Mitteilungen aus dem Botanischen Museum der Universität Zürich. 1 (1894) +.

**Mitt. Bot. Staatsinst. Hamb.**

Mitteilungen aus den Botanischen Staatsinstituten in Hamburg. 1903–1912 ||.

In 1913 it was succeeded by the Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb.; see below.

**Mitt. Geogr. Ges. Jena**

Mitteilungen der geographischen Gesellschaft (für Thüringen) zu Jena. 1 (1882) +.

**Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb.**

Mitteilungen aus dem Institut für allgemeine Botanik in Hamburg. 1 (1914) +.  
A successor to Mitt. Bot. Staatsinst. Hamb.

**Mitt. Naturw. Ver. Steiermark**

Mitteilungen des Naturwissenschaftlichen Vereins für Steiermark, Graz. 1 (1862) +.

**Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt**

Mittheilungen aus Justus Perthes' Geographischer Anstalt über wichtige neue Erforschungen auf dem Gesamtgebiete der Geographie von A. Petermann. 1 (1855) +.

**Mitteilungsbl. Ges. Volkerk. [Leipzig]**

Mitteilungsblatt der Gesellschaft für Volkerkunde herausgegeben vom Vorstand. Leipzig. 1 (1933) +.

**Möller's Deutsch. Gärt. Zeit.**

Möller's Deutsche Gärtner-Zeitung. 1 (1886) +.

**Monatschr. Ver. Gartenb. Preuss. Staat.**

Monatschrift des Vereines zur Beförderung des Gartenbaues in den König. Preuss. Staaten. 1 (1858)-24 (1881) ||.

In earlier volumes of the series "Wochenschrift" replaces "Monatschrift," and in still earlier ones the term "Verhandlungen" was used.

**Mycologia**

Mycologia. In continuation of the Journal of Mycology. 1 (1900) +.

With volume 17 (1925) the subtitle was dropped; with volume 25 (1933) it became: "Mycologia, official organ of the Mycological Society of America."

**Nat. Appl. Sci. Bull. Univ. Philip.**

Natural and applied science bulletin, University of the Philippines. 1 (1930) +.

**Nat. Geogr. Mag.**

The national geographic magazine. 1 (1899) +.

**Nat. Park Serv. Circ. Gen. Inf. Hawaii Nat. Park**

National Park Service. Circular of General Information, Hawaii National Park. (1930 ?) +?

This serial has not been seen.

**Nat. Hist. Rev.**

The natural history review. A quarterly journal of zoology, botany, geology, and palaeontology. 1 (1853-54)-12 (1865) ||.

The subtitle varies.

**Nat. Sci. & Mus.**

Natural science and museum (Tokyo Science Museum). Japanese title: "Shizen kagaku no hakubutsu-kan." 1 (1930) +.

**Nat. Tijdschr. Nederl. Ind.**

Natuurkundig tijdschrift voor Nederlandsch-Indie. Uitgegeven door de (koninklijke) natuurkundige vereeniging in Nederlandsch-Indie. 1 (1851) +.

**Nat. Verh. Holl. Maatsch. Wetensch. Haarlem**

Natuurkundige verhandelingen van de Hollandsche mattschaapij der Wetenschappen te Haarlem. 1 (1799)-24 (1844); II 1 (1841)-25 (1871); III 1 (1872) +.

**Natur**

Die Natur. Zeitung zur Verbreitung naturwissenschaftlicher Kenntnisse und Naturanschauung für Leser aller Stände. 1 (1852)-51 (1902) ||.

This was merged with "Naturwissenschaftliche Wochenschrift".

**Nature Mag.**

Nature magazine. 1 (1923) +.

**Naturen**

Naturen. Illustrert maanedsskrift for populaer naturvidenskap. (Bergens Museum). 1 (1877) +.

**Naturf.**

Der Naturforscher. Herausgegeben von Joh. Ernst Imman Walch. 1 (1774)–30 (1804) ||.

**Nederl. Kruidk. Arch.**

Nederlandsch kruidkundig archief. 1 (1846)–6 (1870); II 1 (1871)–6 (1895); III 1 (1896)–2 (1900–03) +.

After 1903 the volumes are not numbered.

**Neu. Jour. Bot. Schrad.**

Neues Journal für die Botanik; herausgegeben von Professor [H. A.] Schrader. 1 (1805)–4 (1810) ||.

This is a continuation of Jour. Bot. Schrad.

**Neubert's Deutsche Gart. Mag. See Deutsch. Mag. Gart.-Blumenk.****Neue Allg. Deutsche Gart. Zeit.**

Neue allgemeine deutsche Garten- und Blumenzeitung. 1 (1845–46)–46 (1890) ||.

Volumes 8 to 46 appeared as "Hamburger Garten- und Blumenzeitung".

**Neue Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw.**

Neue Denkschriften der allgemeinen schweizerischen Gesellschaft für die gesamten Naturwissenschaften. Nouveaux mémoires de la Société Helvétique des sciences naturelles. 1 (1837) +.

**Nippon Gakujit. Kyokai Hokoku**

Nippon Gakujitsu Kyokai Hokoku (Proceedings of the Japanese Association for the Advancement of Science). 1 (1906) +.

**Norske Vid. Selsk. Forhandl.**

K. Norske videnskabers selskab forhandling. 1 (1926) +.

**Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter**

K. Norske videnskabers selskab skrifter. (1917) +.

**Not. Syst.**

Notulae systematicae. Herbar du Muséum de Paris. Phanérogamie. 1 (1909–11) +.

**Notes Bot. Gard. Edinb.**

Notes from the Royal Botanic Garden, Edinburgh. 1 (1900) +.

**Notes Ptérid.**

Notes Ptéridologiques. 1 (1915)–16 (1921) ||.

This was published by Prince Roland Bonaparte. No. 6 was never issued.

**Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin**

Notizblatt des Königl. botanischen Gartens und Museums zu Berlin. 1 (1895–97) +.

The title varies; "Königl." was dropped with vol. 8 (1921–24).

**Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris**

Nouvelles archives du Muséum d'histoire naturelle de Paris. 1 (1865) +.

This was published in several series.

**Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.**

Nova acta Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Naturae Curiosorum. Verhandlungen (Abhandlungen) der Kaiserlichen Leopoldinisch-Carolinischen Akademie der Naturforscher. 1 (1757) +.

The title varies; the first 19 volumes (1757-1839) appeared as "Nova Acta Physico-medica Academiae Caesareae Leopoldino-Carolinae Naturae Curiosorum."

**Nova Acta Phys.-Med. Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.** See the preceding entry.

**Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal.**

Nova acta regiae Societatis scientiarum Upsaliensis. II (1773)-14 (1850); III 1 (1851-55)-20 (1901-04); IV 1 (1905-07) +.

**Nuova Notar.**

La nuova Notarisia, rassegna consacrata alla studio delle alghe. 1 (1890)-36 (1925) ||.

**Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital.**

Nuovo giornale botanico Italiano. 1 (1869)-25 (1893); n. ser. 1 (1894) +.

**Nyt Mag. Naturvid.**

Nyt magazin för naturvidenskaberne. Grundlagt af den physiographiske förening i Christiania. 1 (1836) +.

**Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.**

Occasional papers of the Bernice Pauahi Bishop Museum of Polynesian Ethnology and Natural History. 1 (1896-1901) +.

**Öfvers. Finska Vet. Soc. Förh.**

Öfversigt af Finska vetenskaps-societetens förhandlingar. 1 (1838)-64 (1922) ||.

**Öfvers. Vet. Förh. (Stockholm)**

Öfversigt af Kongl. vetenskaps-akademiens förhandlingar. Stockholm. 1 (1844) +.

**Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr.**

Oesterreichische botanische Zeitschrift. 1 (1851) +.

Volumes 1-7 (1851-57) were published as "Oesterreichisches botanisches Wochenblatt".

**Oesterr. Tour. Klub Mitt. Sekt. Naturk.**

Oesterreichischer Touristen-Klub. Mitteilungen der Sektion für Naturkunde. 1 (1899)-32 (1920) ||.

**Orchidaceae**

Orchidaceae: Illustrations and studies of the family Orchidaceae issuing from the Ames Botanical Laboratory, North Easton, Mass. 1 (1905)-7 (1922) ||.

**Ostenia**

Ostenia. Coleccion de trabajos botanicos dedicados a Don Cornelio Osten en ocasion del LXX aniversario de su nacimiento. (1933) ||.

**Otia Bot. Hamburg.**

Otia botanica hamburgensia. 1-2 (1878) ||.

**Pacific Islands Monthly**

Pacific islands monthly. 1 (1930) +.

**Palao Trop. Biol. Stat. Studies**

Palao tropical biological station studies. 1 (1940?)-. .

**Pamiet. Towarz. Nauk Scislych Paryzu**

Pamietnik Towarzystwa nauk scislych w Paryzu. [Memoirs of the Society of Exact Sciences in Paris.] 1 (1871)-12 (1882) ||.

**Pap. Mich. Acad. Sci.****Pap. Mich. Acad. Sci. Pt. I. Bot. & For.**

Papers of the Michigan Academy of Sciences, Art and Letters. 1 (1921) 1923—  
With vol. 24 (1938) 1939 it was split into four sections, Pt. 1—Botany and Forestry.

**Pap. Proc. Roy. Soc. Tasmania**

Papers and proceedings of the Royal Society of Tasmania. 1 (1848) +.

The title varies.

**Parad. Pacif.**

Paradise of the Pacific. 1 (1888) +.

**Paxton's Mag. Bot.**

Paxton's magazine of botany and register of flowering plants. 1 (1834)—16 (1849) ||.

**Petermann's Geogr. Mittheil. See Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt.****Pflanzenar.**

Die Pflanzenareale. 1 (1926) +.

**Pflanzenr.**

Das Pflanzenreich. Regni vegetabilis conspectus. Im Auftrage der Preuss. Akademie der Wissenschaften herausgegeben von A. Engler. 1 (IV-45) (1900) +.

**Philip. Jour. Sci.****Philip. Jour. Sci. Bot.**

The Philippine journal of science. 1 (1906) +.

In vol. 1 the botanical papers form a separately paged supplement. In vols. 2-13 botany forms a separately paged annual volume designated Section C. Botany.

**Philos. Mag.**

[London, Edinburgh and Dublin] Philosophical magazine [and Journal of Science]. 1 (1798) +.

The title varies. From 1798-1813 as "Philosophical Magazine"; 1814-26 as "Philosophical Magazine and Journal"; 1827-32 as "Philosophical Magazine, or Annals of Chemistry, Mathematics, Astronomy, Natural History and General Science"; 1832-40 as "London and Edinburgh Philosophical Magazine and Journal of Science"; 1841+ as "London, Edinburgh and Dublin Philosophical Magazine and Journal of Science". See Lond. Edinb. & Dublin Philos. Mag.

**Phytopath.**

Phytopathology. Official organ of the American Phytopathological Society. 1 (1911) +.

**Pl. Disease Rep.**

The plant disease reporter. Issued by Division of Mycology and Disease Survey. Bureau of Plant Industry, U. S. Department of Agriculture. 1 (1917) +.

This is a mimeographed publication. Vols. 1 (1917)-6 (1923) were issued as "Plant disease Bulletin."

**Plant World**

The plant world. A monthly journal of popular botany. 1 (1897)—22 (1919) ||.

The subtitle changed with vol. 3 (1900) to "An Illustrated Monthly Journal of Popular Botany"; with vol. 10 (1907) to "An Illustrated Monthly Magazine of General Botany"; and with vol. 15 (1912) to "A Monthly Magazine of General Botany". Vols. 5 to 9 bear the additional subtitle "Official organ of the Wild Flower Preservation Society of America". It was succeeded by Ecology 1 (1920).

**Polynesian Soc. Mem.**

Polynesian Society memoirs. 1 (1910)—10 (1834) ||.

**Postelsia**

Postelsia. The yearbook of the Minnesota Seaside Station. 1901 (1902) and 1906 ||.

**Prealia**

Preslia. Věstník Československé botanické společnosti (Reports of the Czechoslovak Botanical Society of Prague). 1 (1921) +.

**Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia**

Proceedings of the Academy of Natural Sciences of Philadelphia. [1] (1846) +.

**Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.**

Proceedings of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences. 1 (1848) +.

**Proc. Am. Assoc. Adv. Sci.**

Proceedings of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. 1 (1848) +.

**Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.**

Proceedings of the American Philosophical Society held at Philadelphia for promoting useful knowledge. 1 (1883) +.

**Proc. Am. Soc. Hort. Sci.**

Proceedings of the American Society for Horticultural Science. 1 (1903) +.

**Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington**

Proceedings of the Biological Society of Washington. 1 (1880-82) +.

**Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.**

Proceedings of the Boston Society of Natural History. 1 (1841-44)-88 (1938) ||.

**Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci.**

Proceedings of the California Academy of Sciences. 1 (1854) +.

**Proc. Essex Inst.**

Proceedings of the Essex Institute. 1 (1848)-6 (1871) ||.

**Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. Canada**

Proceedings of the Fifth Pacific Science Congress, Canada, 1933. 1 (1934)-5 (1935) ||.

**Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java**

Proceedings of the Fourth Pacific Science Congress, Java, 1929. 1 (1930)-4 (1930) ||.

**Proc. Hawaii Acad. Sci. See Bishop Mus. Special Publ.****Proc. Internat. Congr. Pl. Sci. Ithaca**

Proceedings of the International Congress of Plant Sciences, Ithaca, New York, 1926. 1-2 (1929) ||.

**Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci.**

Proceedings of the Iowa Academy of Sciences. 1 (1887) +.

**Proc. Linn. Soc.**

Proceedings of the Linnean Society of London. 1 (1838) +.

**Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.**

The Proceedings of the Linnean Society of New South Wales. 1 (1875) +.

**Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci.**

Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences (Washington). 1 (1915) +

**Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl.**

Proceedings of the Royal Society of Queensland. 1 (1884) +.



**Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.**

Proceedings of the Sixth Pacific Science Congress of the Pacific Science Association, held at the University of California, Berkeley, Stanford University, and San Francisco, July 24 to August 12, 1939. 1-4 (1940-41).

**Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo**

Proceedings of the Third Pan-Pacific Science Congress, Tokyo. 1-2 (1928) ||.

**Proc. Zool. Acclim. Soc. Victoria**

Proceedings of the Royal Zoological and Acclimatization Society of Victoria. 1 (1881)-73 (1930) ||.

The title varies.

**Progr. Rei Bot.**

Progressus rei botanicae. Fortschritte der Botanik. Herausgegeben von der Association Internationale des Botanistes. 1 (1907)-5 (1917) ||.

**Prometheus**

Prometheus. Illustrierte Wochenschrift über die Fortschritte der angewandten Naturwissenschaften. 1 (1889)-32 (1921) ||.

The subtitle varies slightly.

**Publ. Arnold Arb.**

Publications of the Arnold Arboretum. 1 (1891) +.

**Publ. Inst. Centr. Meteor. Chile**

Publicaciones del Instituto central meteorologico y geofisico de Chile. 1 (1911) +.

**Quart. Jour. For.**

The quarterly journal of forestry (Royal English Arboricultural Society) London. 1 (1907) +.

**Quart. Jour. Microsc. Sci.**

The quarterly journal of microscopical science. London. 1 (1853)-8 (1860); II 1 (1861) +.

**Quart. Rev. Biol.**

The quarterly review of biology. 1 (1926) +.

**Queen's Hosp. Bull.**

Queen's Hospital bulletin. Honolulu. 1 (1924) +.

**Reale Accad. Lincei Mem. Cl. Sci. Fis. Mat. Nat.**

Reale Accademia dei Lincei. Memorie della Classe di scienze fisiche matematiche e naturali. III 1 (1876)-19 (1884); IV 1 (1884)-7 (1890); V 1 (1894) +.

Up to 1876 this appeared as "Atti", but in that year it was continued in three series, "Transunti", the above, and "Classe di scienze morali".

**Rec. Auckl. Mus.**

Records of the Auckland Institute and Museum. 1 (1930-35) +.

**Rec. Bot. Surv. India**

Records of the Botanical Survey of India. 1 (1893-1902) +.

**Rec. Dominion Mus. [New Zeal.]**

Records of the Dominion Museum. New Zealand. 1 (1942-44) +.

**Rec. Oceanogr. Work Japan.**

Records of oceanographic work in Japan. 1 (1928) +.

**Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl.**

Recueil des travaux botaniques néerlandais. Publié par la Société botanique néerlandaise. 1 (1904) +.

**Rees Cyclop.**

The Cyclopaedia; or Universal dictionary of arts, sciences, and literature, by Abram Rees . . . 1 (1802)–39 (1820), with 6 volumes of plates ||.

The title page date of all volumes is 1819. For dates of issue of individual volumes see **B. D. Jackson**, *Jour. Bot.* **34**: 310-316. 1896.

**Rep. Com. Agr. For. Hawaii**

Report of the Board of Commissioners of Agriculture and Forestry of the Territory of Hawaii. 1 (1905) +.

**Rep. Guam Agr. Exp. Sta.**

Annual Report of the Guam Agricultural Experiment Station. (1911) +.

**Rep. Kew Gard.**

Report on the progress and conditions of the Royal Gardens at Kew. (1844–82) ||.

**Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger Bot.**

Report on the scientific results of the voyage of H.M.S. *Challenger* during the years 1873–76. . . . Botany. 1 (1885)–2 (1886) ||.

**Repert. Nov. Sp.** See next entry.**Repert. Sp. Nov.**

Repertorium novarum specierum regni vegetabilis. Centralblatt für Sammlung und Veröffentlichung von Einzeldiagnosen neuer Pflanzen. 1 (1905–06) +.

With vol. 8 (1910) the title was altered to "Repertorium specierum novarum regni vegetabilis". This serial is often cited as "Repert. Sp. Nov. Fedde" and as "Fedde Repert."

**Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih.**

Repertorium specierum novarum vegetabilis. Beihefte. 1 (1911–13) +.

**Rev. Agr. Nouvelle-Calédonie**

Revue agricole de Nouvelle-Calédonie; organe de la Chambre d'agriculture de Nouvelle-Calédonie. 1 (1910) +.

**Rev. Alg.**

Revue algologique. 1 (1924) +.

**Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Colon.**

Revue de botanique appliquée & d'agriculture coloniale. Paris. 1 (1921)–8 (1928) ||.

The subtitle varies. For continuation see the next entry.

**Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Trop.**

Revue de botanique appliquées et d'agriculture tropicale; revue mensuelle contenant les Actes & Comptes Rendus de l'association Colonies-sciences. Paris. 9 (1929) +.

This is a continuation of the preceding entry.

**Rev. Bryol.** See the next entry.**Rev. Bryol. Lichénol.**

Revue bryologique. 1 (1874)–53 (1928); II. 1 (1928) +.

In 1931 the title was changed to "Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique" and in 1942 to "Travaux Bryologiques."

**Rev. Gén. Bot.**

Revue générale de botanique. 1 (1899) +.

**Rev. Hist. Nat. Appl.**

Revue d'histoire naturelle appliquée. 1 (1920) +.

**Rev. Hort.**

Revue horticole. Journal d'horticulture pratique. 1 (1829) +.

**Rev. Hort. Belge**

Revue de l'horticulture Belge et étrangère, recueil mensuel illustré. 1 (1875)-40 (1914) ||.

**Rev. Marit. Colon.**

Revue maritime et coloniale. 1 (1861) +.

The title varies.

**Rev. Myc.**

Revue mycologique. Recueil trimestriel illustré, consacré à l'étude des champignons et des lichens. 1 (1879)-28 (1906) ||.

**Rev. Sci. Fr.**

La revue scientifique de la France et de l'étranger. 1 (1863) +.

The title varies.

**Revis. Chil. Hist. Geogr.**

Revista Chilena de historia natural y geografía. 1 (1911) +.

**Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat.**

Revista Chilena de historia natural. Dedicado al fomento y cultivo de las ciencias naturales en Chile. 1 (1897) +.

**Revis. Sudam. Bot.**

Revista Sudamericana de botánica. Organó oficial de la Asociación Sudamericana de Botánica. 1 (1934) +.

**Revis. Univ. Nac. Córdoba**

Revista de la Universidad nacional de Córdoba. 1 (1914) +.

**Revis. Universit. Univ. Catól. Chile**

Revista universitaria de la Universidad católica, de Chile. 1 (1915) +.

**Rhodora**

Rhodora. Journal of the New England Botanical Club. 1 (1899) +.

**Rozpr. Sprawodz. Wydz. Matem. Przyr. Akad. Um. Krakow.**

Rozprawy i sprawozdania wydziału matematyczno-przyrodnicznego Akademii Umiejetnosci w Krakowie. 1 (1874) +.

**Sargentia**

Sargentia. A continuation of the contributions from the Arnold Arboretum of Harvard University. 1 (1942) +.

**Schenk & Luerssen Mitt. Bot.**

Mittheilungen aus dem Gesamtgebiete der Botanik. Herausgegeben von Prof. Dr. A. Schenk and Dr. Chr. Luerssen. 1 (1871-74)-2 (1875) ||.

**Sci. Monthly**

The scientific monthly. 1 (1915) +.

**Sci. Pap. Inst. Alg. Res. Fac. Sci. Hokkaido**

Scientific papers of the Institute of Algological Research, Faculty of Science of the Hokkaido Imperial University, Sapporo. 1 (1937) +.

**Sci. Rep. Tokyo Bunrika Daigaku B.**

Science report Tokyo Bunrika Daigaku, Section B. 1 (1932-34) +.

**Science**

Science. 1 (1883)-23 (1894); n. ser. 1 (1895) +.

The subtitle varies.

**Scripta Bot. Hort. Univ. Petrop.**

Scripta botanica horti Universitatis Imperialis Petropolitanae. 1 (1886-87)-28 (1910-12) ||.

**Sempervirens**

Sempervirens. Weekblad voor den Tuinbouw in Nederland. 1 (1872) +.

The subtitle varies.

**Siboga Exped.**

*Siboga-Expeditie*. Résultats des explorations zoologiques, botaniques, océanographiques et géologiques entreprises aux Indes néerlandaises orientales en 1899-1900 à bord du *Siboga*. 1 (1902) +.

**Sinensia**

Sinensia. Contributions from the National Research Institute of Biology, Academia Sinica. 1 (1929-31) +.

The subtitle varies.

**Sitzber. Akad. Wiss. Wien**

Sitzungsberichte der Kaiserlichen Akademie der Wissenschaften. Wien. 1 (1848) +.

**Sitzber. Böhm. Ges. Wiss.**

Sitzungsberichte der Königlichen böhmischen Gesellschaft der Wissenschaften. (1859)-(1884); continued as classes +.

The Czech title of the organization is "Česká společnost nauk."

**Sitzber. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin**

Sitzungsberichte der Gesellschaft Naturforschender Freunde, Berlin. 1 (1839) +.

**Sitzber. Math.-Nat. Kl. Akad. Wiss. Wien**

Sitzungsberichte der mathematisch-naturwissenschaftlichen Klasse, Akademie der Wissenschaften, Wien. (1848) +.

**Sitzber. Math.-Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. München**

Sitzungsberichte der Mathematisch-physikalischen Klasse der Königlichen Baierischen Akademie der Wissenschaften zu München. 1 (1871) +.

**Skrivt. Naturh.-Selsk.**

Skrivter. Naturhistorie-selskabet. 1 (1790)-6 (1810) ||.

**Smithsonian Misc. Coll.**

Smithsonian Miscellaneous Collections. 1 (1862) +.

**Smithsonian Rep.**

Annual report of the Board of Regents, Smithsonian Institution. (1846) +.

**Soc. Hist. Nat. Autun Bull.**

Société d'histoire naturelle d'Autun [ ] Bulletin. 1 (1888)-27 (1914) ||.

**Southern Sci. Record**

The southern science record. 1 (1880-81)-3 (1883); n. ser. 1 (1885)-2 (1886) ||.

**Sprengel Neue Entdeck.**

Neue Entdeckungen im ganzen Umfang der Pflanzenkunde, herausgegeben von K. Sprengel. 1 (1820)-3 (1822) ||.

**Stanford Univ. Publ. Univ. Ser.**

Stanford University publications. University series. (1908)-(1920) ||.

**Stud. Bot. Českoslovaca**

Studia botanica Českoslovaca. 1 (1938) +.

Beginning with vol. 2 this was published as "Studia Botanica Čechica."

**Sunyat.**

Sunyatsenia. Journal of the Botanical Institute, College of Agriculture, Sun Yat-sen University, Canton, China. 1 (1930) +.

**Svensk Bot. Tidsk.**

Svensk botanisk Tidskrift (Svenska botaniska Föreningen) Stockholm. 1 (1907) +.

**Svenska Vet. Akad. Handl.**

Svenska vetenskaps akademiens Handlingar. 1 (1739) +.

This was published in several series. The title varies slightly.

**Symb. Bot. Upsal.**

Symbolae Botanicae Upsalienses. Arbeten från botaniska institutionen i Uppsala utgivna av Prof. S. Svedelius och Prof. E. Melin. 1 (1932) +.

**Terre Vie**

La terre et la vie; revue d'histoire naturelle. 1 (1931)-9 (1939) ||.

**Torreyia**

Terreyia. A monthly journal of botanical notes and news. 1 (1901)-45 (1945) ||.

**Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis**

Transactions of the Academy of Science of St. Louis. 1 (1856-60) +.

**Trans. Am. Philos. Soc.**

Transactions of the American Philosophical Society, held at Philadelphia, for promoting useful knowledge. 1 (1769)-6(1804); II 1 (1818) +.

**Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.**

Transactions of the Botanical Society [Edinburgh]. 1 (1844-46) +.

With vol. 12 (1876) this became the "Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society," and with vol. 19 (1893) "Transactions and Proceedings of the Botanical Society of Edinburgh."

**Trans. Brit. Mycol. Soc.**

Transactions of the British Mycological Society. 1 (1896) +.

**Trans. Cambr. Philos. Soc.**

Transactions of the Cambridge Philosophical Society. 1 (1843) +.

**Trans. Connect. Acad.**

Transactions of the Connecticut Academy of Arts and Sciences. 1 (1866) +.

**Trans. Hort. Soc. Lond.**

Transactions of the Horticultural Society of London. 1 (1807)-II 3 (1848) ||.

**Trans. Illinois Acad. Sci.**

Transactions of the Illinois State Academy of Science. 1 (1908) +.

**Trans. Linn. Soc.**

Transactions of the Linnean Society. 1 (1791)-30 (1874-75) ||.

**Trans. Linn. Soc. II Bot.**

Transactions of the Linnean Society II Botany. 1 (1875-1880) +.

**Trans. Mass. Hort. Soc.**

Transactions of the Massachusetts Horticultural Society. (1829)-(1919) ||.

**Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa**

Transactions of the Natural History Society of Formosa. 1 (1911) +.

**Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.**

Transactions and proceedings of the New Zealand Institute. 1 (1868)-63 (1933) ||.

See next entry.

**Trans. Proc. Roy. Soc. New Zeal.**

Transactions and proceedings of the Royal Society of New Zealand. 64 (1934-35) +.

Volumes 1 to 63 appeared as "Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand Institute."

**Trans. Roy. Soc. N. S. W. See Jour. Roy. Soc. N. S. W.****Trans. Third N. Am. Wildlife Confer.**

Transactions of the Third North American Wildlife Conference. (1938).

**Trav. Bryol.**

Travaux bryologiques. [13] (1942) +.

A continuation of "Revue Bryologique et Lichénologique."

**Trop. Agr.**

Tropical agriculture. Trinidad. 1 (1924) +.

**Trop. Woods**

Tropical woods (Yale University, School of Forestry). 1 (1925) +.

**Tropenpfl.**

Tropenpflanzer. Zeitschrift für tropische Landwirtschaft. 1 (1897) +.

**Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.**

University of California Publications, Botany. 1 (1902-03) +.

**Univ. Hawaii Agr. Ext. Serv. Ext. Bull.**

University of Hawaii Agricultural Extension Service extension bulletin. 1 (1929) +.

**Univ. Hawaii Agr. Studies**

University of Hawaii agricultural studies. 1 (1927) +.

**Univ. Hawaii Occ. Pap.**

University of Hawaii occasional papers. 1 (1923) +.

**Univ. Hawaii Res. Publ.**

University of Hawaii research publications. 1 (1927) +.

**Univ. Illinois Bull.**

University of Illinois bulletin. 1 (1902) +.

**Univ. Iowa Studies Nat. Hist.**

University of Iowa studies in natural history. 1 (1883) +.

**Univ. Queensl. Pap. Dept. Biol.**

University of Queensland papers Department of Biology. 1 (1939-41)-.

**U. S. Dept. Agr. Bur. Forestry Bull.**

United States Department of Agriculture, Bureau of Forestry. Bulletin. 1 (1887)-127 (1913) ||.

**U. S. Dept. Agr. Misc. Publ.**

United States Department of Agriculture miscellaneous publications. 1 (1927) +.

**U. S. Dept. Agr. Off. Exp. Stations Bull.**

United States Department of Agriculture, Office of Experiment Stations. Bulletin. 1 (1889) +.

**Van Heurck. Obs. Bot.**

Observationes botanicae et descriptiones plantarum herbarii Van Heurckiani. Recueil d'observationes botaniques et de descriptions de plantes nouvelles. 1 (1870)-2 (1871) ||.

**Vegetationsbilder**

Vegetationsbilder, herausgegeben von Dr. G. Karsten und Dr. H. Schenck. 1 (1904) +.

**Verh. Bot. Ver. Prov. Brandenb.**

Verhandlungen des botanischen Vereins für die Provinz Brandenburg und die angrenzenden Länder. 1 (1859) +.

Beginning with volume 12 (1870) the last four words of the title were dropped.

**Verh. Deutsch. Geographentag.**

Verhandlungen des deutschen Geographentages. 1 (1881) +.

**Verh. Ges. Erdk. Berlin**

Verhandlung der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin. 1 (1873)–28 (1901) ||.

In 1902 this was combined with the "Zeitschrift" of the same society.

**Verh. Kon. Akad. Wetensch. Amsterdam Afd. Natuurk.**

Verhandelingen koninklijke akademie van wetenschappen, Amsterdam, afdeeling natuurkunde. 1 (1854) +.

**Verh. Zool. Bot. Ver. Wien**

Verhandlungen des Zoologisch-botanischen Vereins in Wien. 1 (1852) +.

Became the "Kaiserlich-Königlichen-Zoologisch-botanischen Gesellschaft" with vol. 8 (1858).

**Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien**

See the preceding entry.

**Veröffentl. Geobot. Inst. Rübel Zurich**

Veröffentlichungen des Geobotanischen Institutes Rübel in Zürich. 1 (1923) +.

**Vers. Med. Akad. [Amsterdam]**

Verslagen en Mededeelingen der Koninklijke Akademie van wetenschappen. Amsterdam. 1 (1853) +.

**Verz. Vorles. Akad. Braunsb.**

Verzeichnis der Vorlesungen in der Akademie zu Braunsberg. (1906) +.

The title varies; formerly it was the "Königlichen Lyceum Hosianum zu Braunsberg."

**Vict. Nat.**

The Victorian naturalist: The journal & magazine of the Field Naturalist Club of Victoria. 1 (1884) +.

**Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich**

Vierteljahrsschrift der Naturforschenden Gesellschaft in Zürich. 1 (1856) +.

**Viestn. Ross. Obsch. Sad.**

Viestnik (imperatorskago) Rossiiskago Obschestva Sadovodstva (Review of the Imperial Horticultural Society). (1860) +.

The title varies.

**War Dept. Tech. Man.**

War Department technical manual. Washington.

**Webbia.**

Webbia. Raccolta di scritti botanici pubblicati in occasione del 50° anniversario della morte de Filippo Barker Webb. 1 (1905)–5 (1921–23) ||.

With vol. 2 the subtitle changed to "Raccolta de scritti botanici edita da Ugolino Martelli."

**Wochenschr. Gartn. Pflanzenk.**

Wochenschrift des Vereines zur Beforderung des Gartenbaues in den Königlich Preussischen Staaten für Gärtnerei und Pflanzenkunde. 1 (1858)–15 (1873) ||.

It was merged with the Monatschr. Ver. Gartenb. Preuss. Staat.

**Ymer**

Ymer. Tidskrift utgifven af Svenska Sällskapet för antropologi och geografi. 1 (1881) +.

**Zeitschr. Deutsch. Wiss. Ver. Kult. Landeskunde Argentiniens**

Zeitschrift des deutschen Wissenschaftlichen Vereins zur Kultur und Landeskunde Argentiniens. 1 ( ? ) +.

**Zeitschr. Ges. Erdk. Berlin**

Zeitschrift der Gesellschaft für Erdkunde zu Berlin. 1 (1853)-6 (1856); II 1 (1856)-19 (1865); III 1 (1866)-36 (1901); IV 1 (1902) +.

The first series appeared as "Zeitschrift für allgemeine Erdkunde."



## BIBLIOGRAPHY

### A

#### Abbay, R.

1877. New Caledonia; its character and capabilities. *Gard. Chron.* II. 7: 85-88. f. 13-14.

Includes botanical and economic notes on various species of plants.

#### Abbott, I. A.

1945. The genus *Liagora* (Rhodophyceae) in Hawaii. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 18: 145-169. f. 1-16.

Thirteen species with extensive notes and a key, *Liagora kahukuana* and *L. papenfussi* described as new.

1946. The genus *Griffithsia* (Rhodophyceae) in Hawaii. *Farlowia* 2: 439-454. pl. 1-4.

Five species recognized and described, none new.

#### Acharius, E.

1810. *Lichenographia universalis, in qua Lichenes omnes detectos, adjectis observationibus et figuris horum vegetabilium naturam et organorum carpomorphorum structuram illustrantibus sollicite definitas redegit.* i-viii, 1-696. pl. 1-14.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1814. *Synopsis methodica Lichenum, sistens omnes hujus ordinis naturalis detectas plantas, quas, secundum genera, species et varietates disposuit, characteribus et differentiis emendatis definivit, nec non synonymis et observationibus selectis illustravit.* i-xiii, 1-393. *portr.*

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### Aellen, P.

1929. *Beitrag zur Systematik der Chenopodium-Arten Amerikas, vorwiegend auf Grund der Sammlung des United States National Museum in Washington, D. C.* (I) *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 26: 31-64, (II) 119-160.

Includes a few Hawaiian forms.

1933. *Nomenclatorische Bemerkungen zu einigen Chenopodien.* *Ostenia* 1933: 98-101.

Includes *Chenopodium oahuense* Aellen (*Atriplex oahuensis* Mey.) from Hawaii.

#### Agardh, J. G.

1839. *Recensio specierum generis Pteridis.* i-vi, 1-86.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

- 1848-76. *Species genera et ordines Algarum, seu descriptiones succinctae specierum, generum et ordinum, quibus Algarum regnum constituitur.* 1: i-viii, 1-363. 1848 (Fucoideae); 2: i-xii, 1-1291. 1851-1863; 3: i-vii, 1-724. 1876 (Florideae).

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1880-90. *Till Algernes systematik. Nya bidrag.* *Act. Univ. Lund.* 9(2, 8): 1-71. 1872-73; 17(3, 4): 1-134, [1-2]. pl. 1-3. 1880-81; 19(2): 1-177, [1-4]. pl. 1-4. 1882-83; 21(3, 8): 1-117, [1-3]. pl. 1. 1884-85; 23(3, 2): 1-174, [1-6]. pl. 1-5. 1887-88; 26(3, 3): 1-25. pl. 1-3. 1889-90.

Includes various Polynesian species of algae.

- 1891-99. *Analecta algologica. Observationes de speciebus Algarum minus cognitae earumque dispositione.* *Act. Univ. Lund.* 28(6): 1-182. pl. 1-3. 1891-92; 29(9): 1-144. pl. 1-2. 1894; 30(7): 1-98, [1]. pl. 1. 1893; 32(2): 1-40. pl. 1. 1896; 33(9): 1-106. pl. 1-2. 1897; 35(2, 4): 1-160. pl. 1-3. 1899.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Agardh, K. A.**

1827. Algae: in Gaudichaud, C., Botanique du voyage . . . sur les corvettes l'Uranie et la Physicienne. 147-165.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Agee, H. P.**

1915. A possible remedy for the so-called Lahaina disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 12: 374-389. f. 1-2.

A general note.

1920. The Kudzu—An interesting legume. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 22: 215-217. 1 f.

Includes a description of the introduced plant, *Pueraria thunbergiana*.

**Aiken, W. H. See Lloyd, C. G., and Aiken, W. H.****Akina, J. K. See Kaaiakamanu, D. M., and Akina, J. K.****Albright, H. M. See Anonymous, 1930.****Alderwerelt van Rosenburgh, C. R. W. K. van**

1922. New or interesting Malayan ferns 12. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzog III. 5: 179-240. f. a-c.

Includes additional descriptive data on *Oleandra whitmeei* Baker from Samoa.

**Alexander, J. M.**

1883. Mountain climbing on West Maui. Hawaiian Annual (1884) 19: 32-34.

Relates largely to the vegetation.

**Allen, O. N. See Davis, W. C., and Allen, O. N.****Allen, T. F.**

1887. Some notes on Characeae. A new *Nitella* from the Feejee Islands. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 14: 211. pl. 71.

*Nitella muthnatae* n. sp.

**Allen, W. E.**

1936. Surface plankton diatoms in the North Pacific Ocean in 1934. Madroño 3: 250-252.

A brief report, mentioning catches on a run from the Aleutian Islands to Hawaii.

**Alston, A. H. G.**

1933. Certain ferns in Sir James Smith's herbarium. Philip. Jour. Sci. 50: 175-182. pl. 1.

Includes *Humata banksii* n. sp. from Tahiti, and critical notes on other Polynesian species.

1934. Notes on Selaginella. VII. New species. Jour. Bot. 72: 227-230.

Includes *S. kanehirae* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.

1943. Selaginella: in Christensen, C., A revision of the Pteridophyta of Samoa. Bishop Mus. Bull. 177: 129-132.

Six species recognized, with key to the species, synonymy, and descriptions.

**Ames, O.**

1914. The orchids of Guam. Philip. Jour. Sci. 9: Bot. 11-16.

A list with descriptions of new species.

1922. New or noteworthy orchids from different parts of the world. Orchidaceae 7: 83-140. pl. 114.

Includes *Bulbophyllum nigroscapum* n. sp. from Samoa.

- 1932a. Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides and Santa Cruz Islands. Orchids collected by S. F. Kajewski in 1928 and 1929. Jour. Arnold Arb. 13: 127-141.

An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.

- 1932b. A new genus of the Orchidaceae from the New Hebrides. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 13: 142-144.

*Trichochilus neo-ebudicus*, type of the genus.

1933. Additional notes on the orchids of the New Hebrides and Santa Cruz Islands. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 14: 101-112.

A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Ancona, C. d'**

1884. *La Kentia Belmoreana* Wendl. *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 9: 140-142. *f.* 10.

Native of Lord Howe Island.

1886. *Crinum pedunculatum pacificum*. *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 11: 267-268. *pl.* 11.

Native of Lord Howe Island.

**Anderson, J.**

1822. Account of a new esculent vegetable called *Tetragonia*, or New Zealand spinach. *Trans. Hort. Soc. Lond.* 4: 488-494.

*T. expansa* from Tongatabu.

**Andersson, N. J.**

1855. Om de med *Saccharum* beslägtade genera. *Öfvers. Vet. Akad. Förh.* 12: 151-167.

Includes a few Polynesian references.

1856. *Monographiae Andropogonearum*. I. *Anthistirieae*. *Nov. Act. Soc. Sci. Upsala III.* 2: 229-256. *pl.* 3. Reprint 1-27. *pl.* 1.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**André, E.**

1867. *Croton Veitchianum*. *Rev. Hort.* 39: 189-190. *f.* 20.

Native of the New Hebrides and Fiji.

- 1872a. *Plantes nouvelles ou rares*. *Ill. Hort.* 19: 55-57. 3 *f.* 66-68. 2 *f.* 90-91. 2 *f.* 120-121. 1 *f.* 134-135. 2 *f.*

Includes *Croton hookeri*, *Dracaena regina*, *D. chelsoni*, *D. mooreana*, *Croton multicolor*, *C. veitchianum*, and *C. irregulare*, natives of the South Sea Islands. Pp. 55-57 erroneously issued as "39-41."

- 1872b. *Dracaena Guilfoylei*. *Ill. Hort.* 19: 249. 1 *f.*

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1872c. *Croton Hillianum*, H. Veitch. *Ill. Hort.* 19: 326. 1 *f.*

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1872d. *Croton aucubaefolium* Éd. André. *Ill. Hort.* 19: 327. 1 *f.*

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1872e. *Dracaena Dennisonii*. *Ill. Hort.* 19: 360. 1 *f.*

Native of Melanesia.

- 1874a. *Pritchardia pacifica*, B. Seemann. *Ill. Hort.* 21: 27-28. *pl.* 161.

Native of Fiji.

- 1874b. *Dracaena (Cordyline) bellula*, Linden & André. *Ill. Hort.* 21: 41. *pl.* 163.

Introduced from the South Sea Islands to Europe in 1872.

- 1874c. *Pritchardia grandis*. *Ill. Hort.* 21: 83-84.

A note on this native of Polynesia.

- 1874d. *Dracaena (Cordyline) Casanovae*, Linden & André. *Ill. Hort.* 21: 137. *pl.* 181.

Native of the New Hebrides.

- 1874e. *Cordyline densicoma*, Linden & André. *Ill. Hort.* 21: 185. *pl.* 190.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1875a. *Araucaria Balansae*, Ad. Brongniart & Gris. Ill. Hort. 22: 26-28. pl. 197  
1 f.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1875b. *Araucaria Rulei*, F. Mueller. Ill. Hort. 22: 72. pl. 204.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1875c. *Aralia* (?) *Veitchi*, hort. Angl. Ill. Hort. 22: 184. pl. 225.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1875d. *Todea Wilkesiana*, Brackenridge. Ill. Hort. 22: 185. pl. 226.  
Native of New Caledonia and Fiji.
- 1877a. *Les aralias filiformes*. Ill. Hort. 24: 30-32. 1 f.  
Notes on *Aralia elegantissima* and *A. gracillima* from New Caledonia.
- 1877b. *Kentia Lindenii*, hort. Lind. Ill. Hort. 24: 61. pl. 276.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1877c. *Barrotia Pancheri*, Ad. Brongniart. Ill. Hort. 24: 138. pl. 288.  
Introduced from New Caledonia.
- 1877d. *Xeronema Moorei*, Brongniart et Gris. Ill. Hort. 24: 184-185. pl. 297.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1878a. *Dracaena aurora*, Linden et André. Ill. Hort. 25: 26. pl. 304.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1878b. *Delarbrea* (?) *spectabilis*, Linden & André. Ill. Hort. 25: 76-77. pl. 314.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1878c. *Phyllanthus nivosus*, hort. Bull. Ill. Hort. 25: 172. pl. 332.  
Native of the South Sea Islands, probably New Hebrides.
- 1879a. *Aralia reginae*, hort. Linden. Ill. Hort. 26: 25. pl. 337.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879b. *Cyphokentia robusta*, Ad. Brongniart. Ill. Hort. 26: 41. pl. 339.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879c. *Meryta sonchifolia*, Linden et André. Ill. Hort. 26: 42-43. pl. 340.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879d. *Artocarpus Cannonii*, hort. Ill. Hort. 26: 75-76. pl. 346.  
Native of the Society Islands.
- 1879e. *Eranthemum Schomburgkii*, hort. Ill. Hort. 26: 89. pl. 349.  
Native of Melanesia.
- 1879f. *Pritchardia macrocarpa* Linden, Ill. Hort. 26: 105. pl. 352.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1880a. *Geissois racemosa*, Labillardière. Ill. Hort. 27: 86. pl. 385.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1880b. *Aspidium obliquatum*, Baker, var. *Germinyi*, Linden. Ill. Hort. 27: 163.  
pl. 402.  
Native of Melanesia.
- 1883a. *Pritchardia Vuylstekeana*. Rev. Hort. 55: 329-330. f. 59.  
Native of the Pomotou Islands.
- 1883b. *Veitchia Joannis*. Rev. Hort. 55: 344-345. f. 60.  
Said to be native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1884a. *Veitchia Joannis*. Rev. Hort. 56: 109.  
Said to be native of Fiji; see also André E., 1883b.
- 1884b. *Kentiopsis macrocarpa*. Rev. Hort. 56: 372-374. 1 pl.  
Native of New Caledonia.

- 1885-87. Les palmiers cultivés. *Rev. Hort.* 57: 523-526, 561-562. 1885; 58: 90-92, 133-134. 1886; 59: 93-95. 1887.

Includes references to some Polynesian species; based on "Garden palms" by W. Watson, published in *Gard. Chron.* See **Watson, W.**, 1884-93.

1897. Fleurs et fruits de l'*Howea* (*Kentia*) *Belmoreana*. *Rev. Hort.* 69: 256-257. 1 pl. f. 92-96.

Native of Lord Howe Island.

1898. Les plantes nouvelles autres que les palmiers à l'exposition quinquennale d'horticulture de Gand. *Rev. Hort.* 70: 227-232. f. 83-86.

Includes description of *Aralia balfouriana*, native of New Caledonia.

#### **Andrews, E. C.**

1941. Origin of the Pacific insular floras. *Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 613-620.

A general discussion.

#### **Andrews, H. C.**

- 1800a. *Bignonia pandorana*. *Bot. Repos.* 2: pl. 86.

Native of Norfolk Island.

- 1800b. *Jasminum gracile*. *Bot. Repos.* 2: pl. 127.

Native of Norfolk Island.

1803. *Passiflora aurantia*. *Bot. Repos.* 5: pl. 295.

Native of Norfolk Island.

1808. *Commersonia echinata*. *Bot. Repos.* 8: pl. 519.

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1810a. *Schinus dentata*. *Bot. Repos.* 10: pl. 620.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1810b. *Baeckia virgata*. *Bot. Repos.* 9: pl. 598.

Native of New Caledonia.

#### **Angström, J.**

1872. Förteckning och beskrifning öfver mossor, samlade af Professor N. J. Andersson under Fregatten *Eugenies* verldsomsegling åren 1851-53. III. Mossor från Honolulu (Sandwichs-öarne), samlade i Juni 1852. Öfvers. *Vet.-Akad. Förh.* 29(4): 15-29.

An enumeration with descriptions of many new species of mosses and hepatics from Hawaii.

1873. Förteckning och beskrifning öfver mossor, samlade af N. J. Andersson under Fregatten *Eugenies* verldsomsegling åren 1851-53. V. Mossor från Tahiti och Eimeo, samlade i September 1852. Öfvers. *Vet.-Akad. Förh.* 29(5): 118-139.

An enumeration with descriptions of many new species of mosses and hepatics from Tahiti.

1875. Verzeichniss und Beschreibung der Moose, welche Prof. N. J. Andersson auf der Expedition der Fregatte *Eugenies Resa* im Jahre 1851-53 gesammelt hat. *Hedwigia* 14: 85-93.

Discusses the mosses of Tahiti and Eimeo (pp. 86-90); apparently a republication of **Angström, J.**, 1873.

1876. Rättelser och tillägg till förteckning och beskrifning öfver mossor, samlade af Professor N. J. Andersson under Fregatten *Eugenies* verldsomsegling 1851-53. Öfvers. *Vet.-Akad. Förh.* 33(4): 50-55.

Includes various Polynesian species of mosses.

**Anonymous**

1845. Schilderungen von Küstenländern und Inseln des Stillen Oceans. Neue Allg. Deutsche Gart. Zeit. 1: 342-353, 389-398.  
An extensive review of **Kittlitz**, 1844-45, "Vierundzwanzig Vegetations-Ansichten."
1852. *Deparia Moorii* Hook. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 7: 206-208. 1 pl.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1861. *Araucaria Rulei*. Gard. Chron. 1861: 868. f. 1-6.  
A new species from New Caledonia.
1864. The cannibal's tomato (*Solanum anthropophagorum*). Gard. Chron. 1864: 27-28. 1 f.  
A general description and discussion of this Fijian species taken from Bot. Mag. 90: pl. 5424. 1864.
1871. New species of phanerogamous plants published in Great Britain during the year 1870. Jour. Bot. 9: 54-61. 80-85. 116-125.  
A list, including a few Polynesian species.
1873. *Alpinia vittata*. Garden 4: 25. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands (actual place of origin doubtful).
- 1874a. *Pritchardia grandis* (Hort. Bull.). Gard. Chron. II 1: 415. f. 89.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1874b. *Erythrina Parcellii*. Gard. Chron. II. 2: 392. f. 82.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1878a. New plants. Gard. Chron. II. 9: 439-442. f. 76, 77.  
Includes data on and an illustration of *Davallia fijiensis*.
- 1878b. [*Campsidium filicifolium*] Viestn. Ross. Obshch. Sad. 1878: 339. 1 pl.  
A brief note in Russian and habit sketch of this Fijian species; erroneously given *C. filiciforme*.
- 1881a. *Asplenium Baptisti*. Garden 19: 480. 1 f.  
A general note on this native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1881b. *Croton triumphans*. Sempervirens 8: 67. 1 f.  
Native of New Hebrides.
- 1881c. New and rare plants. Gard. Month. 23: 330-332. 1 f.  
Includes *Croton gloriosus* from New Hebrides.
- 1882a. *Tecophilaea cyanocrocus*. Gard. Chron. II. 17: 44.  
Native of Juan Fernández.
- 1882b. Die Tonga-Pflanze. Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit. 38: 110-111.  
Notes on *Premna taitensis* and *Rhaphidophora vitiensis*, natives of Tahiti and Fiji, respectively.
- 1882c. Die Tonga-Pflanze (*Epipremnum mirabile*). Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit. 38: 296-297.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1882d. *Adiantum aneitense*. Ill. Hort. 29: 81-82. f. 5.  
Brief notes on this native of Aneityum Island.
- 1882e. *Lygodictyon forsteri*. Gard. Chron. II 17: 331. f. 46-47.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1883a. *Veitchia Joannis*. Gard. Chron. II. 20: 205. f. 32.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1883b. *Veitchia Joannis*, eine neue Palme. Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit. 39: 435-438.  
Native of Fiji.

1884. *Araucaria Mülleri* A Brong. Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit. 40: 105–106.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1885. Die Karolinen. Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit. 41: 490–491.  
Includes some observations on the vegetation of the Caroline Islands.
- 1886a. *Podocarpus vitiensis*. Gard. Chron. II. 25: 464. f. 89.  
A general note.
- 1886b. *Impatiens Hawkeri*. Gard. Chron. II. 25: 760. f. 168.  
Said to be native of the South Sea Islands, but actually came from New Guinea.
- 1886c. Neue Pflanzen von den Fijiinseln. Neubert's Deutsch. Gart. Mag. 39: 344–345.  
Compiled from the catalog of Dammann & Co., the indicated "new species" previously published elsewhere; differs from the next entry.
1887. Samen neuer und seltener Pflanzen von den Fidji-Inseln. Gartenfl. 36: 70–71, 130–131.  
Compiled from the catalog of Dammann & Co., the indicated "new species" previously published elsewhere; see preceding entry.
1888. The Araucarias. Gard. Chron. III. 3: 774. f. 104–106.  
Includes notes on *A. excelsa*, native of Norfolk Island, and *A. cooki*, native of New Caledonia.
- 1890a. *Howeia Belmoreana*. Gard. Chron. III. 8: 74–75. f. 14.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1890b. *Musa Seemanni*. Gard. Chron. III. 8: 182–183. f. 28.  
A general note; native of Fiji.
- 1891a. *Iris Robinsoniana*. Gard. Chron. III. 9: 457. f. 94–95.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1891b. Dammar from New Caledonia. Kew Bull. 1891: 76.  
A note on *Dammara lanceolata* Lindley, native of New Caledonia.
1892. Der Ursprung der Flora Polynesiens. Globus 61: 140–141.  
General.
- 1892–1939. Decades Kewenses. Plantarum novarum in Herbario Horti Regii conservatarum. II. Kew Bull. 1892: 125–128, (III) 195–199. 1892; (VII) 1894: 4–7, (IX) 344–348. 1894; (XV–XIX) 1895: 102–120, (XX–XXI) 180–186. 1895; (XXIII–XXV) 1896: 16–26, (XXVIII–XXX) 158–167. 1896; (XXXIV–XXXV) 1901: 138–145. 1901; (XXXVI–XL) 1906: 1–15, (XLI) 71–78. 1906; (XLIII) 1907: 56–61. 1907; (XLV–XLVI) 1908: 11–21, (XLIX) 179–183. 1908; (LXXII) 1913: 113–118. 1913; (LXVI) 1927: 75–81. 1927; (CXXXIII) 1939: 177–185. 1939.  
Includes descriptions of various new species from Polynesia.
1893. Notes on economic plants in Tahiti. Gard. Chron. III. 14: 269–270.  
General.
- 1894a. *Todea Moorei*. Gard. Chron. III. 15: 526.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1894b. The sandalwood of Juan Fernandez. Kew Bull. 1894: 110–111.  
Notes on various species of *Santalum*.
1895. *Adiantum aneitense*. Ill. Hort. 42: 126–127. f. 19.  
Native of "Anet" (Aneiteum) Island, New Hebrides.
1897. Fiji ivory nuts. Kew Bull. 1897: 236–237.  
Thought to be the fruits of *Veitchia Joannis*.
- 1903a. Due novità della casa Sander. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 28: 169–171. f. 16–17.  
Includes *Dracaena kewensis* native of New Caledonia.

- 1903b. New plants at Ghent. *Gard. Chron.* III. 33: 245. 4 *pl. f.* 99, 108-109, 116.  
Includes an illustration of *Dracaena kewensis* native of New Caledonia, with a brief note.
- 1903c. Tree-ferns. *Flora & Sylva* 1: 242-246. 1 *f.*  
Includes notes on *Alsophila excelsa* from Norfolk Island and *A. lunulata* and *Cyathea medullaris* from the Pacific Islands.
1905. The twining ferns (*Lygodium*). *Flora & Sylva* 3: 306-310. 1 *f.*  
Includes *L. articulatum* from Norfolk Island and *L. reticulatum* and *L. semihastatum* from Polynesia.
- 1908a. Our supplementary illustration (*Hillebrandia sandwicensis*). *Gard. Chron.* III. 44: 412. 1 *pl.*  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1908b. Storia della *Tetragonia cornuta* o spinacio della Nuova Zelanda (*Tetragonia expansa*). *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 33: 179-180.  
Historical and taxonomic notes on this species extending to New Caledonia.
1914. *Agathis vitiensis*. *Gard. Chron.* III. 55: 11. *f.* 6.  
A general note.
1917. The Samoa and Tonga Islands. *Gard. Chron.* III. 62: 100.  
Includes notes on the vegetation and the botanical literature of Samoa and Tonga.
1920. The vegetation of the Sandwich Islands. *Gard. Chron.* III. 68: 235.  
A review of Hitchcock, A. S., 1919.
1930. Common trees and shrubs. *Nat. Park Serv. Circ. Gen. Inf. Hawaii Nat. Park* 2-4.  
Not seen. Listed in *Bot. Jahresber.* 58: 239. 1938, there credited to H. M. Albright.
1936. Sandalwood, Hawaii's most valuable tree. *Science* II. 82: Suppl. 7-8.  
A popular account.
1938. Hawaii national park. 1-34. *illus.*  
A list of common trees and shrubs appears on pp. 21-23, with local names only; there are several excellent illustrations of the vegetation. Published by the National Park Service, Department of the Interior, Washington, D. C.
- 1942a. Castaway's Baedeker to the South Seas. i-v, 1-63. *illus.*  
Pp. 40-50 are devoted to a consideration of a few selected food plants, based on data supplied by K. P. Emory, of the Bishop Museum, Honolulu.
- 1942b. Vegetation on Midway. *Science* II. 96: Suppl. 11.  
A brief note.
1944. Annotated bibliography of the southwest Pacific and adjacent areas. 1: i[i-iii], 1-317. 1 *map*; 2: [i-iv], 1-274. 1 *map*; 3: [i-v], 1-256. 1 *map*.  
Includes many references that discuss more or less thoroughly the vegetation of special islands but are not primarily botanical. Vol. 1 covers "The Netherlands and British East Indies and the Philippine Islands"; vol. 2 "The Mandated Territory of New Guinea, Papua, the British Solomon Islands, the New Hebrides and Micronesia"; and vol. 3 "Malaya, Thailand, Indo China, the China coast and the Japanese Empire." Prepared by the Allied Geographical Section, Southwest Pacific Area, and based on material in Australian libraries.
- Arnaud, G.**
1918. Les Asterinées. *Ann. École Nat. Agr. Montpel. n. ser.* 18: 1-288. *pl.* 1-53. *f.* 1-22, maps 1-3.  
A general treatise.
- 1921-23. Étude sur les Champignons parasites. *Ann. Épiph.* 7: 1-115. *pl.* 1-10. *f.* 1-25. 1921; 9: 1-40. *pl.* 1-10, *f.* 1-38. 1923.  
Listed by Arnaud as "Les Asterinées II" and "Les Asterinées III." A continuation of the preceding paper.



1925. Les Asterinées IV<sup>e</sup> partie. (Études sur la systématique des champignons pyrénomycètes). Ann. Sci. Nat. X, Bot. 7: 645-722. *pl.* 1-16, *f.* 1-25.  
A continuation of the preceding papers.
1930. Les Asterinées V (Étude sur les champignons parasites: Caliciacées, Hemispheriacées, etc.). Ann. Épiph. 16: 235-302. *pl.* 1-14, *f.* 1-15.  
Includes *Corynelia uberata* from New Caledonia.
1931. Les Asterinées VII. Ann. Crypt. Exot. 4: 74-97. *pl.* 2-7.  
Includes some species from Hawaii.
- Arnold, H. L.**
1931. Poisonous plants found in Hawaii. Queen's Hosp. Bull. [Honolulu]. 7(9): [2-5].  
A general consideration.
1944. Poisonous plants of Hawaii. 1-71. *pl.* 1-24.  
A general consideration. The illustrations are reproductions of plates in Degener, O., 1932-40.
- Arnott, G. A.** See Hooker, W. J., and Walker-Arnott, G. A.
- Arwidsson, T.**
1940. Einige parasitische Pilze aus Juan Fernandez und der Osterinsel. Svensk Bot. Tidskr. 34: 293-300. *f.* 1.  
About 12 species listed, with notes; none new.
- Asahina, Y.**
1939. Ramalina-Arten aus Japan (II). Jour. Jap. Bot. 15: 205-223. *f.* 11-28.  
Includes *R. pacifica* n. sp. from Saipan.
- Ascherson, P.**
- 1867-68. Vorarbeiten zu einer Uebersicht der phanerogamen Meergewächse. Linnaea 35: 152-208.  
Includes a few Polynesian references.
1871. Die geographische Verbreitung der Seegräser. Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt 17: 241-248. *pl.* 13.  
Includes some Polynesian references.
- 1875a. Die geographische Verbreitung der Seegräser: in Neumeyer, G., Anleitung zu wissenschaftlichen Beobachtungen auf Reisen 359-373.  
Not seen.
- 1875b. List of marine phanerogams. Jour. Bot. 13: 112-113.  
A list abstracted from the preceding entry; includes some Polynesian species.
- 1876a. Zugänge zur Kenntniss der geographischen Verbreitung der Seegräser aus dem Jahre 1875. Sitzber. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin 1876: 9-12. 1876; Bot. Zeit. 34: 556-558. 1876; Ann. Hydrogr. Marit. Meteorol. 1876: 119-120. 1876.  
A list of 25 species with notes, including some from Polynesia.
- 1876b. Beitrag zur Kenntniss de Seegräser des Indischen und Stillen Oceans. Aus Briefen des Dr. F. Naumann. Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 18: 52-63.  
Mentions a few Polynesian species.
- Ascherson, P., and Graebner, P.**
1907. Potamogetonaceae. Pflanzenr. 31 (IV. 11): 1-184. *f.* 1-36.  
Monographic.
- Askenasy, E.**
1889. Algen: in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" . . . 4 (2): Botanik 1-58. *pl.* 1-12.  
Includes some Fijian species.

**Atherton, F. C.**

1933. Orchid growing in Hawaii. *Am. Orch. Soc. Bull.* 2: 24-27. 3 f.  
Popular notes on various cultivated species.

**Atwood, A. C. See Blake, S. F., and Atwood, A. C.****Aubert de la Rüe, E.**

1937. Les divers aspects de la végétation aux Nouvelles Hébrides. *Terre Vie* 7: 45-62. f. 1-9.  
General notes.

**Auld, W., and Baldwin, D. D.**

1890. List of indigenous Hawaiian woods, trees, and large shrubs. *Hawaiian Annual* (1891) 17: 87-91.  
Data on ancient uses by Auld; identifications by Baldwin.

**Auld, W., and Jaeger, A.**

1889. Hawaiian varieties of bananas. *Hawaiian Annual* 1890: 79-81.  
Notes on 20 indigenous varieties; not seen.

**Austin, C. F.**

1869. Characters of some new Hepaticae (mostly North American), together with notes on a few imperfectly described species. *Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia* 1869: 218-234. Reprint 1-17.  
Includes many new species from Hawaii.
- 1874a. Sandwich Islands Hepaticae collected by H. Mann and W. T. Brigham. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 5: 14-16.  
An enumeration of 24 species, 9 new.
- 1874b. Sandwich Island Hepaticae, collected by Dr. Wm. Hillebrand. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 5: 16-18.  
A list of 34 species, three described as new.
1876. Notes on hepaticology. *Bot. Bull. [Bot. Gaz.]* 1: 31-32. 35-36.  
Includes four new species from Hawaii.
1879. Notes on hepaticology. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 6: 301-306.  
Lists several Hawaiian species, including *Jungermannia mawii* and *Steetsia baldwini* n. spp.

**B****B.**

1865. *Aralia Guilfoylei*. *Garden* 7: 506. 1 f.  
A general note on this "South Sea Islands" plant.
1904. The pitcher plants (*Nepenthes*). *Flora & Sylva* 2: 65-71. 2 f. 111-114.  
Includes *Nepenthes vieillardii*, native of New Caledonia.
1905. The jasmines (*Jasminum*). *Flora & Sylva* 3: 13-19. 3 f.  
Includes notes on *J. didymum* and *J. simplicifolium*, natives of the Pacific Islands.

**B., T.**

1887. *Impatiens Hawkeri*. *Garden* 31: 256-257. pl. 588.  
Description and illustration of this species, said to be native of the "South Sea Islands" but is actually native of New Guinea.

**B., Z.**

1881. *Cycas undulata*. *Garden* 19: 507. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.

**Babbitt, S. C.**

1940. Some of Honolulu's imported trees. *Bull. Gard. Club. Am.* VII. 7: 37-42. 7 f.  
Includes some popular data.

**Babcock, E. B., and Stebbins, G. L.**

1937. The genus *Youngia*. Carnegie Inst. Washington Publ. 484: [1], 1-108. *pl.* 1-5. *f.* 1-31.

Monographic; 26 species recognized; *Y. (Crepis) japonica* introduced in Hawaii.

**Bacigalupi, R.**

1931. Taxonomic studies in *Cuphea*. Contr. Gray Herb. 95: 3-26. *pl.* 1-5.

Credits *Cuphea carthagenensis* to Hawaii.

**Backhouse, J.**

1843. A narrative of a visit to the Australian Colonies. i-xviii, 1-560, i-cxlv. 15 *pl.* 3 maps.

Includes scattered references to the plants of Norfolk Island (pp. 251-273).

**Baehni, C.**

1938. Mémoires sur les Sapotacées I. Système de classification. *Candollea* 7: 394-508.

Chiefly concerns generic limits, with key to the genera; see **Lam, H. J.**, 1939.

1942. Mémoires sur les Sapotacées II. Le Genre *Pouteria*. *Candollea* 9: 147-476.

Monographic; 318 species recognized, including those of Polynesia and New Caledonia, species for the most part originally described under various other generic names.

**Bailey, E.**

1883. Hawaiian ferns; a synopsis taken mostly from Hooker and Baker, with additions and emendations, adapting it more especially to the Hawaiian Islands. i-iv, 5-62.

An enumeration, including the descriptions of some new species. The cover is dated 1883, the title page 1882.

1887. Flora and fauna of the Hawaiian islands. *Hawaiian Annual* (1888) 14: 49-54.

An annotated list of published works, with brief original notes on various species.

**Bailey, I. W., and Smith, A. C.**

1942. Degeneriaceae, a new family of flowering plants from Fiji. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 23: 356-365. *pl.* 1-5.

Includes *Degeneria vitiensis* n. gen., n. sp.

**Bailey, J. W.**

1853. List of Diatomaceae collected by the United States Exploring Expedition under Capt. Wilkes, U.S.N. *Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia* 6: 431-432.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See also **Harvey, W. H.**, and **Bailey, J. W.**

**Bailey, J. W., and Harvey, W. H.**

1862. Algae. *Wilkes U. S. Explor. Exped.* 17: 155-192. *pl.* 1-9.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See also **Harvey, W. H.**, and **Bailey, J. W.**

**Bailey, L. H.**

1916. Nomenclatural transfers. *Rhodora* 18: 152-160.

Publication of new binomials anterior to the publication of the "Standard Cyclopaedia of Horticulture"; includes a few names of Polynesian species.

1933. Certain palms of Panama. *Gentes Herb.* 3: 33-116. *f.* 20-88.

*Eupritchardia* O. Ktz. is adopted as the proper generic name for the Polynesian palm genus *Pritchardia* Seem. (*Styloma* O. F. Cook.)

1935. Certain Ptychospermate palms of horticulturists. *Gentes Herb.* 3: 410-437. f. 239-254.  
Includes two Fijian species of *Balaka*.
1939. *Howea* in cultivation. *Gentes Herb.* 4: 189-198. f. 111-118.  
*Howea belmoreana* and *H. forsteriana*, natives of Lord Howe Island, with synonymy.
- 1940a. Neglected jasminums. *Gentes Herb.* 4: 342-348. f. 217-221.  
Includes notes on two Polynesian species of *Jasminum*.
- 1940b. Two pseuderanthemums, and notes on nomenclature. *Gentes Herb.* 4: 351-354.  
Concerns the Polynesian *P. atropurpureum*.
- 1940c. The problem of *Colpothrinax*. *Gentes Herb.* 4: 357-360. f. 225-227.  
Includes a comparative study of the genera *Colpothrinax* and *Eupritchardia*, the latter from the Pacific Islands.

**Baillon, H.**

1858. Étude générale du groupe des Euphorbiacées. 1-684; Atlas 1-52, pl. 1-27.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1861. Observations sur l'Antholoma, Labill. *Adansonia* 2: 21-26.  
From New Caledonia.
- 1861-62a. Remarques générales sur les Phyllanthés de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Adansonia* 2: 242-248.  
A discussion of the genera.
- 1861-62b. Species Euphorbiacearum. Euphorbiaceae Neo-Caledonicae. *Adansonia* 2: 211-242.  
Includes descriptions of various new species.
1862. Deuxième mémoire sur les Loranthacées. *Adansonia* 3: 50-128.  
Includes a few Hawaiian species.
- 1865-66. Description du genre *Longetia*. *Adansonia* 6: 352-359. pl. 9.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1866-67a. Sur le *Tombea* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Adansonia* 7: 255-257.  
A discussion of *Tombea* in relation to *Sonneratia*.
- 1866-67b. Sur un genre des Magnoliacées à ovaire syncarpé multiloculaire. *Adansonia* 7: 296-299. pl. 4.  
*Zygogynum vieillardii* from New Caledonia.
- 1867-68. Mémoire sur la famille des Anonacées. *Adansonia* 8: 162-184, 294-344.  
Includes *Oxymitra obtusata* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1867-95. Histoire des plantes. 1: i-xi, 1-488. f. 1-503. 1867-69; 2: 1-512. f. 1-308. 1870; 3: 1-545. f. 1-551. 1872; 4: 1-520. f. 1-527. 1873; 5: 1-516. f. 1-482. 1874; 6: 1-523. f. 1-487. 1877; 7: 1-546. f. 1-432. 1880; 8: 1-515. f. 1-353. 1882-86; 9: 1-491. f. 1-594. 1888; 10: 1-476. f. 1-335. 1891; 11: 1-494. f. 1-574. 1892; 12: 1-611. f. 1-554. 1894; 13: 1-523. f. 1-327. 1895.  
A comprehensive consideration of the families and genera of flowering plants with extensive bibliographic references.
1868. Observations sur les Monimiacées. *Adansonia* 9: 111-134. pl. 3.  
Includes *Hedycarya badaunii* and *H. cupulata* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
- 1868-79. Stirpes exoticæ novæ. *Adansonia* 8: 198-203, 345-351. 1867-68; 10: 177-185, 240-247, 334-345. 1871-72; 11: 175-182, 239-273, 366-373. 1874; 12: 220-254, 282-296. 1878.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1869. Note sur les *Storkiella*. *Adansonia* 9: 204-206.  
A critical note on the Polynesian and New Caledonian species.

1870. Observations sur les Légumineuses-Papilionacées XI. Sur le genre *Arthroclianthus*. *Adansonia* 9: 296-297.  
*A. sanguineus* n. sp. from the Isle of Pines (New Caledonia).
- 1871a. Description d'un nouveau genre des Tiliacées à fleurs oligostémones. *Adansonia* 10: 34-39.  
*Solmsia calophylla* and *S. chrysophylla* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
- 1871b. Sur le nouveau genre *Maxwellia*. *Adansonia* 10: 98-100.  
*M. lepidota* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1871c. Sur deux nouveaux genres apétales. *Adansonia* 10: 112-119.  
Includes *Balanops pancheri* and *B. vieillardi* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
1873. Sur deux genres de Monimiacées. *Adansonia* 10: 350-355.  
Includes *Nemuaron vieillardi* and *N. humboldtii* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
- 1873-74. Nouvelles observations sur les Euphorbiacées. *Adansonia* 11: 72-138. *pl.* 9.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1874. Deuxième étude sur les Mappiées. *Adansonia* 11: 187-203.  
Includes *Lasianthera austro-caledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1875. Sur le nouveau genre *Sphenostemon*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 53-54.  
Two species described from New Caledonia.
- 1878a. Recherches nouvelles sur les Araliées et sur la famille des Ombellifères en général. *Adansonia* 12: 125-178.  
Includes many new species from New Caledonia.
- 1878b. Mémoire sur les genres *Canthium* et *Hypobathrum*. *Adansonia* 12: 179-213.  
Includes various New Caledonian species of *Canthium*.
- 1878c. Sur l'organisation de l'*Olostyla*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 183-184.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879a. Sur un nouveau genre des Saxifragacées. *Adansonia* 12: 337-342. *pl.* 3-4.  
*Dedea*, n. gen. with three species, from New Caledonia; see *Bailion, H.*, 1879c.
- 1879b. Sur les affinités du genre *Trisciadia*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 195-196.  
*Trisciadia* and *Olostyla*, the latter from New Caledonia, reduced to *Coelospermum*.
- 1879c. Sur l'*Imantina*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 202.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879d. Sur l'*Uragoga lycioides*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 210.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1879e. Sur un nouveau type de Saxifragacées à ovules définis. *Assoc. Franç. Avanc. Sci. Compt. Rend.* 7: 694-697. *pl.* 15.  
Republication of *Bailion, H.*, 1879a.
- 1879f. Mémoire sur les *Uragoga*. *Adansonia* 12: 323-336.  
Includes *Uragoga (Amarocarpus) hombroniana*, native of Guam.
- 1880a. Sur l'*Hachettea*, nouveau genre de Balanophoracées. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 229-230.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1880b. Sur quelques nouveaux *Geniostoma*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 247-248.  
Includes new species from New Caledonia.
- 1880c. Sur la tribu des Labordiées. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 238-240.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species from Hawaii.
- 1880d. Sur quelques Loganiacées néo-calédoniennes. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 1: 263-264.  
Includes several new species of *Geniostoma* from New Caledonia.

1882. Sur l'Apetahi de Raiatea. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 310-311.  
A discussion of *A. raiateensis*.
- 1888a. Observations sur les Gesnériacées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 731-736.  
Includes two new species of *Periomphale* from New Caledonia.
- 1888b. Types nouveaux d'Apocynacées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 747-752.  
Includes *Podochrosia balansae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1888c. Remarques sur le genre Thenardia. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 763-768.  
Includes description of some Polynesian species.
- 1889a. Sur quelques Gynopogon néo-calédoniens. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 775-776.  
781-782.  
Includes 11 new species from New Caledonia.
- 1889b. Sur quelques Melodinus néo-calédoniens. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 1: 785-787.  
Four new species described.
- 1889c. Sur trois Stephanotis néo-calédoniens. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 811-812.  
Three new species described.
1890. Sur le Dianthera clavata Forst. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 839-840.  
Proposes the new generic name *Diforstera* based on Forster's species; native of Tahiti.
- 1890-91. Observations sur les Sapotacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 881-912, 915-920, 922-926, 935-936.  
Includes the descriptions of many new species.
- 1891a. Sur le nouveau genre Oncotheca. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 931-932.  
*O. balansae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1891b. Les Phelline de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 937-939.  
Nine new species described.
1893. L'organisation et les affinités des Campynemées. Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris 2: 1105-1109.  
Includes *Campynemanthe*, a new genus from New Caledonia.

**Baines, T.**

1873. Ixoras (with a colored figure of *I. Duffi*). Garden 13: 312-313. 1 pl.  
*I. duffi*, native of the South Sea Islands.

**Baker, E. G.**

- 1890-93. Synopsis of genera and species of Malveae. Jour. Bot. 28: 15-18, 140-145, 207-213, 239-243, 339-343, 367-371. 1890; 29: 49-53, 164-172, 362-366. 1891; 30: 71-78, 136-142, 235-240, 290-296, 324-332. 1892; 31: 68-76, 212-217, 267-273, 334-338, 361-368. 1893.  
Includes a few species from Polynesia.

See also Rendle, A. B., Baker, E. G., and Moore, S. le M.

**Baker, I. See Baker, J. R., and Baker, I.****Baker, J. G.**

1867. Description of six new species of simple-fronded Hymenophyllaceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 9: 335-340. pl. 8.  
Includes *Trichomanes peltatum* and *T. vitiense* n. spp. from Polynesia.
1868. Les Sélaginelles cultivées. Ill. Hort. 15: Misc. 20-22.  
Records *Selaginella wallichii* from Fiji.
1872. Ferns of Lord Howe's Island. Gard. Chron. 37: 252-253.  
Includes *Hemitelia moorei* and *Deparia nephrodioides* n. spp.
- 1873a. New ferns from Lord Howe's Island. Jour. Bot. 11: 16-17.  
Two new species in *Todea* and *Asplenium*.

- 1873b. Synopsis of the East Indian species of *Dracaena* and *Cordyline*. Jour. Bot. 11: 261-266.  
Includes *Cordyline eschscholsiana* from Polynesia.
1874. Tree-fern from Lord Howe's Island. Jour. Bot. 12: 279-280.  
*Cyathea macarthuri* n. sp.
1875. Revision of the genera and species of Asparagaceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 14: 508-632. pl. 17-20.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1876a. On a collection of ferns made in Samoa by the Rev. S. J. Whitmee. Jour. Bot. 14: 9-13.  
A list with eight new species.
- 1876b. On a second collection of ferns made in Samoa by the Rev. S. J. Whitmee. Jour. Bot. 14: 342-345.  
A list with six new species.
- 1876c. On the Polynesian ferns of the *Challenger* Expedition. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 15: 104-112.  
Includes many new species.
- 1876d. Revision of the genera and species of Anthericeae and Eriospermeae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 15: 253-363.  
Includes *Arthropodium neo-caledonicum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1877a. Systema Iridacearum. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 16: 61-180.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1877b. *Arthropodium neo-caledonicum*. Bot. Mag. 103: pl. 6326.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1878. A synopsis of the Hypoxidaceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 17: 93-126.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1879. On a collection of ferns gathered in the Fiji Islands by Mr. John Horne, F.L.S. Jour. Bot. 17: 292-300.  
Forty-one species described, 14 new.
1881. A synopsis of the known species of *Crinum*. Gard. Chron. II. 15: 763-786; 16: 39-40, 72, 180, 398-399, 495-496, 588-589, 760.  
Sixty-two species recognized.
1883. Recent additions to our knowledge of the flora of Fiji. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 358-373.  
Consists chiefly of amplified descriptions of the new species indicated in **Horne**, 1881.
- 1883-85. A synopsis of the genus *Selaginella*. Jour. Bot. 21: 1-5, 42-46, 80-84, 97-100, 141-145, 210-213, 240-244, 332-336. 1883; 22: 23-26, 86-90, 110-113, 243-247, 275-278, 295-300, 373-377. 1884; 23: 19-25, 45-48, 116-122, 154-157, 176-180, 248-252, 292-302. 1885.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
1884. A review of the tuber-bearing species of *Solanum*. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 489-507. pl. 41-46.  
Includes *S. fernandezianum* from Juan Fernández.
- 1886a. *Gleichenia moniliformis*, Moore. Hook. Ic. 17: pl. 1601.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1886b. *Gleichenia Milnei*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: pl. 1602.  
Native of the New Hebrides.
- 1886c. *Dicksonia Chamissoi*, Hook. et Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: pl. 1603.  
Native of Hawaii.

- 1886d. *Deparia nephrodioides*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1608.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1886e. *Hymenophyllum Baldwinii*, Eaton. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1611.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1886f. *Trichomanes Powellii*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1615.  
Native of Samoa.
- 1886g. *Davallia botrychioides*, Hook. & Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1621.  
From Polynesia.
- 1886h. *Adiantum monosorum*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1633.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1886i. *Cheilanthes Lidgatii*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1635.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1886j. *Asplenium pteridoides*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1649.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1886k. *Nephrodium Prenticei*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1661.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1886l. *Nephrodium tripartitum*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1666.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1886m. New ferns collected by J. B. Thurston, Esq., in Fiji. Jour. Bot. 24: 182-183.  
Includes the descriptions of five new species.
- 1886n. A synopsis of the Rhizocarpeae. Jour. Bot. 24: 274-283.  
Includes the descriptions of several Polynesian species.
- 1886o. *Davallia hymenophylloides*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1623.  
Native of New Caledonia and Fiji.
- 1886p. *Davallia pallida* Mett. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1624.  
Native of Samoa.
- 1887a. Handbook of the fern-allies. A synopsis of the genera and species of the natural orders Equisetaceae, Lycopodiaceae, Selaginellaceae, Rhizocarpeae. [1-3]. 1-159.  
Monographic.
- 1887b. *Acrostichum Thomsoni*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1694.  
Native of the Admiralty Islands.
- 1887c. *Todea Moorei*, Baker. Hook. Ic. 17: *pl.* 1697.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
1888. Handbook of the Amaryllideae, including the Alstroemerieae and Agaveae. i-xii. 1-216.  
Monographic.
1889. Handbook of the Bromeliaceae. i-xi, 1-243.  
Includes *Ochagavia elegans*, from Juan Fernández.
1891. A summary of the new ferns which have been discovered or described since 1874. Ann. Bot. 5: 181-222. *pl.* 14, 301-332, 455-500.  
An enumeration with many species listed from Polynesia.
1892. Handbook of the Irideae. i-xii, 1-247.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1893. A synopsis of the genera and species of Museae. Ann. Bot. 7: 189-222.  
Includes the Polynesian species.



1894. Species and principal varieties of *Musa*. Kew Bull. 1894: 229-314. 9 f.  
Republished Kew Bull. Add. Ser. 6: 1-88. 9 f. 1896.

Includes the Polynesian species.

See also Hooker, W. J., and Baker, J. G., 1865-74.

**Baker, J. R.** See Guillaumin, A., 1938.

**Baker, J. R., and Baker, I.**

1936. The seasons in a tropical rain-forest (New Hebrides). Part 2. Botany.  
Jour. Linn. Soc. Zool. 39: 507-519. pl. 9.

A general discussion with special reference to the times of flowering and fruiting of certain species. For a brief abstract see Proc. Linn. Soc. 148: 12-14. 1935.

**Bakhuizen van den Brink, R. C.**

1921. Revisio generis *Avicenniae* (cum annotationibus diversis). Bull. Jard. Bot.  
Buitenzorg III. 3: 199-226. pl. 14-22.

Includes the Polynesian forms.

- 1936-38. Revisio *Ebenacearum* Malayensium. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.  
15: 1-368.

Includes some Polynesian species. Pp. 1-48. 1936; 49-176. 1937; 177-368. 1938.

See also Lam, H. J., and Bakhuizen van den Brink, R. P., 1921.

**Balansa, B.**

- 1872a. Ascension du Mont Humboldt (Cando des Néo-Calédoniens). Bull. Soc.  
Bot. France 19: 303-311.

A general narrative.

- 1872b. Catalogue des Graminées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France  
19: 315-329.

A list with descriptions of new species.

1873. Sur la géographie botanique de l'Océanie et de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull.  
Soc. Hist. Nat. Toulouse 7: 327-332.

Phytogeographic.

**Baldwin, D. D.**

1876. List of Hawaiian mosses and Hepaticae. Hawaiian Annual (1877) 3: 40-42.

See also Auld, W., and Baldwin, D. D.

**Baldwin, P. H.**

1940. Environmental relationships of birds in the Kilauea Section, Hawaii Na-  
tional Park. Hawaii Nat. Park Nat. Hist. Bull. 6: 1-26.

Mimeographed data. A study of the birds in relation to the floral zones and human influence on the region. Not seen.

**Balfour, I.**

- 1878a. Observations on the genus *Pandanus* (screw-pines); with an enumeration  
of all species described or named in books, herbaria and nurserymen's  
catalogues; together with their synonyms and native countries as far  
as these have been ascertained. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 17: 33-68.

Includes the known Polynesian species.

- 1878b. On the genus *Halophila*. Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]. 13: 290-343. pl. 8-12.

Largely morphological; includes the Polynesian species.

1883. Description of a new species of *Pandanus*, as a note to Mr. J. G. Baker's  
paper on the flora of Fiji. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 416.

*Pandanus joskei*, from Fiji.

**Ballard, F.**

1937. Notes on ferns and fern allies. I. Kew Bull. 1937: 346-250.

Includes at least one new name for a Polynesian species, *Dryopteris parksii* (D. *microsora* Copel., non O. Kuntze).

**Barillet, F.**

1873. Sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Hort. 1873: 307-308.

General notes on various species.

**Barkley, F. A.**

1942. A key to the genera of the Anacardiaceae. Am. Midl. Nat. 28: 465-474.

Includes some Polynesian data.

1944. Schinus L. Brittonia 5: 160-198. f. 1-22.

Monographic; *S. molle* Linn. and *S. terebinthifolius* Raddi recorded from the Pacific Islands (introduced).

**Barnéoud, F. M.**

1845. Monographie générale de la famille des Plantaginées. 1-52.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Barnes, A. C.**

1930. Noxious weeds and their control in Fiji. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 3: 112-121.

Includes a list of weeds.

**Barnum, C. C.** See Lee, H. A., Martin, J. P., Purdy, H. A., Barnum, C. C., and others.

**Barrow, J.**

1833. Recent accounts of the Pitcairn Islanders. Jour. Roy. Geogr. Soc. 3: 156-168.

Includes a short list of plants from Pitcairn Island collected by Andrew Matthews.

**Barsali, E.**

1909. Studio sul gen. Araucaria Juss. Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat. Mem. 25: 145-184. pl. 4. Reprint. 1-43. pl. 4.

Includes the New Caledonian species.

**Bartlett, H. H.**

1940. The reports of the Wilkes expedition, and the work of the specialists in science. Proc. Am. Philos. Soc. 82: 601-705.

Contains many bibliographic data appertaining to the reports and papers on botany, pp. 664-682.

**Barton, E. S.**

1900. On the forms, with a new species of Halimeda from Funafuti. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 34: 479-482. pl. 18.

*H. laxa* n. sp.

1901. The genus Halimeda. Siboga Exped. 60: 1-32. pl. 1-4.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Bartram, E. B.**

1931. Mosses of Raiatea. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(16): 1-14. f. 1-4.

A list of 51 species with notes, three new.

1933a. Manual of Hawaiian mosses. Bishop Mus. Bull. 101: 1-275. f. 1-195.

A descriptive manual with keys to all genera and species known from Hawaii; 107 genera admitted.

1933b. Polynesian mosses. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(10): 1-28. f. 1-12.

A list of species from various parts of Polynesia, 11 new.

1936. Contribution to the mosses of Fiji. Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(20): 1-30. f. 1-12.

An enumeration with the descriptions of 12 new species.

1939. Supplement to the manual of Hawaiian mosses. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 93-108. f. 1-9.

Includes various new names with new species in several genera; supplementary to Bartram, E. B., 1933a.

1940. Mosses of southeastern Polynesia. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 323-349. f. 1-12.

An enumeration with description of various new species.

1942. Mosses collected by Hawaiian bog survey of 1938. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 16: 321-336. f. 1-3.

A systematic enumeration, including description of *Campylopus* (*Eucampylopus*) *tubulosus* n. sp.

1944. Additions to the mosses of Fiji. Bryol. 47: 57-61. f. 1-7.

Fifteen new records, *Calymperes petiolatum* described as new.

1945. Pacific outpost mosses. Bryol. 48: 45-53.

Notes on species from various islands in Polynesia and Micronesia, including new species from Rotuma Island and the Carolines.

**Bauer, F.** See **Hooker, W. J.**, 1838-42.

**Bausch, J.**

1938. A revision of the Eucryphiaceae. Kew Bull. 1938: 317-349.

*Paracryphia suaveolens* of New Caledonia is excluded from the family, the suggestion being made that it represents a group near the Winteraceae and the Trochodendraceae.

**Bay, J. C.**

1909. Bibliographies of botany. A contribution toward a bibliotheca bibliographica, compiled and annotated by J. Christian Bay. Progr. Rei Bot. 3: 331-456.

Includes some references to Polynesia.

**Bazilevskaja, N. A.**

1930. A critical survey of the systematic division of the tribe Sophoreae, fam. Leguminosae, in connection with its origin. Bull. Jard. Bot. Prin. U.R.S.S. 29: 339-352. map.

The group has a few representatives in Polynesia.

**Bazore, K.** See **Miller, C. D.**, **Bazore, K.**, and **Robbins, R. C.**

**Beaglehole, E., and Beaglehole, P.**

1938. Ethnology of Pukapuka. Bishop Mus. Bull. 150: i. v, 1-419. pl. 1-6. f. 1-53.

Pages 26-27, botany, contains a list of local plant names, about 40 with binomial equivalents.

**Beaglehole, P.** See preceding entry.

**Beaumont, J. H.**

1939. Fruit and nut growing in Hawaii. Parad. Pacif. 51(12): 100-103, 4 f.

Economic notes on introduced species of *Macadamia*, *Carica*, *Mangifera*, and *Litchi*.

**Beauvisage, G.**

1894. Revision de quelques genres de plantes Néo-Calédoniennes du R. P. Montrouzier. Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon 19: 15-28. pl. 1. Reprint 1-14.

Includes descriptions of new genera and species; see **Montrouzier**, 1860.

1897. Deuxième note sur l'herbier du R. P. Montrouzier. Le genre *Entrecas-teauxia* Montr. Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon 22: 71-76.

A critical note on this New Caledonian genus.

1901. Genera Montrouzieriana, plantarum Novae Caledoniae. Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon 26: 1-96.

Critical notes with descriptions and reductions; see **Montrouzier**, 1860.

See also **Guillaumin, A.**, and **Beauvisage, G.**

**Beccari, O.**

- 1884-86. Piante Ospitatrici, ossia piante formicarie delle Malesia e della Papuaasia descritte ed illustrate da O. Beccari. *Malesia* 2: 1-128. *pl.* 1-25. 1884; 129-212. *pl.* 26-54. 1885; 213-284. *pl.* 55-56. 1886.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1889. Le palme del genere *Pritchardia*. *Malesia* 3: 281-317. *pl.* 37-38.  
Includes the then-known species.
1907. Le palme Americane della tribù delle *Corypheae*. *Webbia* 2: 1-343.  
Includes a key for the species of the genus *Pritchardia*, pp. 202-203, with nine Polynesian species.
1908. Asiatic palms—*Lepidocaryeae*. Part I. The species of *Calamus*. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta* 11(1): i-iv, 1-510, i-x. *pl.* 1-238.  
Includes *Calamus vitiensis* Warb. n. sp. from Fiji.
1910. Palme Australasiche nuove o poco note. *Webbia* 3: 131-165. *f.* 1-6.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species in *Pritchardiopsis*, *Pritchardia*, *Cyphosperma*, *Clinostigma*, and *Gulubia*, all from Polynesia.
1913. Contributi alla conoscenza delle Palme. *Webbia* 4: 143-240. *f.* 1-17.  
Revisions of *Kentia*, *Howea*, and *Pritchardia*.
1914. Manipolo di palme nuove polinesiane conservate nell' erbario di Kew. *Webbia* 4: 253-291. *f.* 18-31.  
Includes the descriptions of six new species from Samoa and Fiji.
- 1917a. On a new south Polynesian palm, with notes on the genus *Rhopalostylis* Wendl et Drude. *Trans. Proc. New Zealand Inst.* 49: 47-50.  
Includes *R. cheesemannii* n. sp. from the Kermadec Islands.
- 1917b. The origin and dispersal of *Cocos nucifera*. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 12: Bot. 27-43.  
A general consideration.
1918. Asiatic palms—*Lepidocaryeae*. Part III. The species of the genera *Ceratolobus*, *Calospatha*, *Plectomia*, *Plectomiopsis*, *Myrialepis*, *Zalacca*, *Pigafetta*, *Korthalsia*, *Metroxylon*, *Eugeissona*, with 120 plates and 6 plates of analytical figures. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta* 12(2): 1-231, 1-2. *pl.* 1-6, 1-120.  
Includes the known Polynesian species.
1920. *Palmae*: in Sarasin, F., & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 123-124.  
An enumeration.

**Beccari, O., and Rock, J. F.**

1921. A monographic study of the genus *Pritchardia*. *Mem. Bishop Mus.* 8(1): 1-77. *pl.* 1-24. *f.* 1.  
Many new species described; see St. John, H., 1932.

**Beccari, O.**

- 1921a. Recensione delle Palme del Vecchio Mondo appartenenti alla Tribù delle *Corypheae* con descrizione delle specie e varietà nuove che vi appartengono. *Webbia* 5: 1-70.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1921b. Le palme della Nuova Caledonia. *Webbia* 5: 71-146. *pl.* 1-13.  
An enumeration with keys and the descriptions of new species.
1924. Neue Palmen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 59: 11-16.  
Five species described, four new.
1931. Asiatic palms—*Corypheae*. The species of the genera *Corypha*, *Nannorrhops*, *Sabal*, *Copernicia*, *Serenoa*, *Brahea*, *Acoelorhappe*, *Washingtonia*, *Pritchardia*, *Erythea*, *Livistona*, *Licuala*, *Pritchardiopsis*,

Pholidocarpus, Teysmannia, Rhaps, Chamaerops, Trachycarpus, Rhabdophyllum, Trithrinax, Acanthorhiza, Hemithrinax, Thrinax, Coccothrinax, Crysophila. Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta 13: [1-6], 1-354. *pl.* 1-99.  
Includes the known Polynesian species.

**Becherer, A.**

1929. Notes sur quelques Equisetum des herbiers Delessert, de Candolle et Burnat. Candollea 4: 53-58.

Records *E. debile* from New Caledonia.

1936. Conservation d'homonymes génériques dans les fougères. Candollea 7: 137-139.

Concerns *Angiopteris*, *Gleichenia*, and *Hymenolepis*, all represented in Polynesia.

1937. Fougères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des îles Loyalty. Candollea 7: 217-220.

A list of 14 species collected by C. Bergeret, with synonymy.

**Beck, G. von**

1888a. Itinera principum S. Coburgi. Die botanische Ausbeute von den Reisen Ihrer Hoheiten der Prinzen von Sachsen-Coburg-Gotha . . . mit Benützung des handschriftlichen Nachlasses Heinrich Ritter Wawra von Fernsee. 2: i-vi. 1-205. *pl.* 1-18.

Includes *Antidesma wawraeanum* n. sp., type from Hawaii, and a list of five Hawaiian species.

1888b. Flora des Stewart-Atolls im Stillen Ocean. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 3: 251-256.

A systematic enumeration of 17 species, including *Fimbristylis faulensis*, *Fleurya glaberrima*, and *Schmidelia lasiostemon* n. spp.

**Becker, W.**

1916. *Violae Asiaticae et Australenses*. I. Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 34(2): 208-266. 1 f.

Includes a critical consideration of eight Hawaiian species, with key, pp. 209-216.

**Beechey, F. W.**

1831. Narrative of a voyage to the Pacific and Behring's Strait, to co-operate with the polar expeditions; performed in His Majesty's ship *Blossom*, under the command of Captain F. W. Beechey . . . in the years 1825, 26, 27, 28. 1: i-xxii, 1-472. 13 *pl.* 1 *map*; 2: i-iv, 1-452. 10 *pl.*

Concerns, in part, exploration in Polynesia.

**Beetle, A. A.**

1941-42. Studies in the genus *Scirpus* L. (III). The American species of the section *Lacustres* Clarke. Am. Jour. Bot. 28: 691-700, 1941 (IV). The section *Bolboschoenus* Palla. 29: 82-88 (V). Notes on the section *Actaeogeton* Reichb. 29: 653-656, 1942.

Includes minor references to Hawaiian species.

1944. Specific and varietal transfers in Cyperaceae, tribe Scirpeae. Leaf, Western Bot. 4: 44-47.

Includes a few entries appertaining to the Polynesian region.

1945. The genus *Isolepis* R. Br. Am. Midl. Nat. 34: 723-734.

A list of published names with reductions, including the half dozen species credited to the Pacific region. No indication of geographical distribution.

**Benedict, C. See Gilg, E., and Benedict, C.**

**Benedict, R. C.**

1909. The genus *Ceratopteris*: A preliminary revision. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 36: 463-476. *f.* 1-3.

Includes *C. gaudichaudi* from the Marianas Islands.

1911. The genera of the fern tribe Vittarieae, their external morphology, venation and relationships. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 38: 153-190. *pl.* 2-8.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Benl, G.**

1940a. Die Systematik der Gattung *Gahnia* Forst. *Bot. Arch. Mez* 40: 151-257. 30 *f.* 1 *map.*

Includes some Polynesian species.

1940b. Nomina nova vel emendata generis *Gahniae* Forst. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 49: 30-34.

Lists various Polynesian species.

**Bennet, H.**

1888. *Araucaria excelsa*. *Gard. Chron. III.* 3: 648-649. *f.* 85.

Native of Norfolk Island.

**Bennett, F. D.**

1840. Narrative of a whaling voyage round the globe, from the year 1833 to 1836, comprising sketches of Polynesia, California, the Indian Archipelago, with an account of southern whales, the sperm whale fishery, and natural history of the climates visited. 1: i-xv, 1-402. 2 *f.*; 2: i-vii, 1-395, 16 *f.*

Vol. 1 includes scattered botanical notes; vol. 2 a descriptive catalog of the plants collected during Tuscan's voyage (pp. 327-395).

**Bennett, G.**

1832a. Notices on the native plants of the Island of Rotuma, Southern Pacific Ocean. *Mag. Nat. Hist.* 5: 92-97.

Includes brief descriptions of various species with notes on their cultivation and use.

1832b. An account of the Sandal wood tree (*Santalum*) with observations on some of the botanical productions of the Sandwich Islands. *Mag. Nat. Hist.* 5: 255-261.

Notes on *Myoporum tenuifolium* and other species, with data on their use.

1832c. Account of the Kava shrub (*Piper methysticum*), Gambir (*Nauclea Gambir*) and the Ignatia amara, or St. Ignatius' Bean. *Lond. Med. Phys. Jour.* 67: 110-118.

*Piper methysticum* from Polynesia.

1832d. Botany of the South Sea Islands. *Mag. Nat. Hist.* 5: 483-486.

Considers some edible plants and timber trees of Tahiti.

1867. Notes on two species of the genus *Alstonia* from New Caledonia and New South Wales. *Jour. Bot.* 5: 150-151.

Includes *A. edulis* from New Caledonia.

1872. *Iris Robinsoniana*. *Gard. Chron.* 1872: 393. *f.* 123-124.

Native of Lord Howe Island.

**Bentham, G.**

1831. Labiatae: in Chamisso & Schlechtendal, De plantis in expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana observatis . . . *Linnaea* 6: 76-82.

Includes some species from Hawaii and Guam.

1832-36. Labiatarum genera et species; or, a description of the genera and species of plants of the order Labiatae; with their general history, characters, affinities, and geographical distribution. i-lxxviii, 1-783.

Monographic.

1843. Enumeration of the plants collected by R. B. Hinds, Esq., and by Mr. Barclay in the Feejee Islands, Tanna, New Ireland and New Guinea; to which are added a few species gathered in Amboyna by Mr. Barclay. Lond. Jour. Bot. 2: 211-240.

A list with the descriptions of new species.

- 1844-46. The botany of the voyage of H. M. S. *Sulphur* under the command of Captain Sir Edward Belcher, R. N., C. B., F. R. G. S., etc., during the years 1836-42. 1-195. *pl.* 1-160.

Includes *Leucosmia burnettiana* n. sp. from Fiji and a paragraph on the "Islands of the Pacific" (p. 178). There is no enumeration of the species collected in Polynesia. The Fiji plants appear under **Bentham, G.**, 1843.

1856. Notes on Loganiaceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 1: 52-114.

Includes *Geniostoma crassifolium* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1859. Synopsis of Legnotideae, a tribe of Rhizophoraceae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 3: 65-80.

Includes a few species of *Crossostylis* from Polynesia.

#### **Bentham, G., and Hooker, J. D.**

- 1862-83. Genera plantarum ad exemplaria imprimis in herbariis Kewensibus servata definita. 1: i-xv, 1-1040. 1862-67; 2(1): i-viii, 1-554. 1873; 2(2): i-vii, 1-459. 1880; 3: i-xi, 1-1258. 1880-83.

A critical consideration of the families and genera of flowering plants of the world.

#### **Bentham, G.**

1865. Descriptions of some new genera and species of tropical Leguminosae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 25: 297-320. *pl.* 33-43.

Includes *Desmodium pycnostachyum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1871. Revision of the genus *Cassia*. Trans. Linn. Soc. 27: 503-591. *pl.* 60-63.

Includes *C. deplanchei* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1875. Revision of the suborder Mimoseae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 30: 335-668. *pl.* 66-70.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1877. *Stenogyne rotundifolia*, A. Gray. Hook. Ic. 13: 37-38. *pl.* 1248.

Native of Hawaii.

#### **Berg, L. S.**

1930. Origin of the northern elements in the fauna and flora of the tropical and southern Pacific. Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java 3: 467-470.

General.

#### **Berg, O.**

1854. Revisio Myrtacearum Americae huc usque cognitarum s. Klotzschii "Flora Americae aequinoctialis" exhibens Myrtaceas. Linnaea 27: 1-472.

Includes a few Juan Fernández species.

#### **Berkeley, M. J.**

- 1839-41. Descriptions of exotic fungi in the collection of Sir W. J. Hooker, from memoirs and notes of J. F. Klotzsch, with additions and corrections. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 3: 375-401. *pl.* 8. 1839; 7: 451-454. 1841.

Includes some Juan Fernández species.

- 1842a. Notice of some fungi collected by C. Darwin, Esq., in South America and the islands of the Pacific. Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. 9: 443-448. *pl.* 9-11.

Includes *Hexagona fasciata* n. sp. from Tahiti.

- 1842b. Description of fungi collected by R. B. Hinds, Esq., principally in the islands of the Pacific. *Lond. Jour. Bot.* 1: 447-457. *pl.* 14-15.

Includes *Sphaeria feejeensis*, *Agaricus pacificus*, and *A. musicola* n. spp. from Fiji and Tahiti.

**Berkeley, M. J., and Curtis, M. A.**

1851. Descriptions of new species of fungi collected by the U. S. Exploring Expedition under C. Wilkes, U. S. N., Commander. *Am. Jour. Sci.* 61: 93-95.

Includes eight new species from Hawaii, Samoa, and Fiji.

**Berkeley, M. J.**

1877. Enumeration of the fungi collected during the expedition of H. M. S. "Challenger" 1874-75 (3d notice). *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 16: 38-54. *pl.* 2.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See also Curtis, M. A., and Berkeley, M. J.

**Berland, L., and others.**

1934. Contribution à l'étude du peuplement zoologique et botanique des îles du Pacifique. [Mém.] *Soc. Biogéogr.* 4: 1-288.

The individual botanical papers are here separately indexed.

**Bernard, A.**

1895. L'archipel de la Nouvelle Calédonie. 1-24, 1-458. [1] *illus.* 2 *maps.*

Not seen.

**Bernhardi, J. J.**

1801. Tentamen alterum filices in genera redigendi. *Jour. Bot. Schrad.* 2: 121-136. *pl.* 1-2.

1802. Ueber Asplenium und einige ihm verwandte Gattungen der Farrenkräuter. *Abh. Akad. Nützl. Wissensch. Erfurt* 2: 121-134. 1 *pl.* reprint 1-18.

Includes some Polynesian species. The reprint (original not seen) bears the statement "Vorgelesen in der Kurfürstl. Akademie nützlicher Wissenschaften zu Erfurt den 2 May 1801." Combined with a Willdenow paper under the title: "Willdenow, C. L. & Bernhardi, J. J. "Zwei botanische Abhandlungen über einige seltene Farrenkräuter und über Asplenium und einige ihm verwandte Gattungen." Each is separately paged and under its own title. Cited by C. Christensen as from "Schrift. Akad. Erfurt."

**Bertero, C. J.**

1830. Notice sur l'histoire naturelle de l'île Juan Fernandez. *Ann. Sci. Nat.* 21: 344-351.

General observations on the vegetation and on individual species. Extracts from a letter to M. Guillemin.

**Bescherelle, E.**

1873. Florule bryologique de la Nouvelle Calédonie. *Ann. Sci. Nat. V Bot.* 18: 184-245.

An enumeration with the descriptions of many new species.

- 1878a. Note sur trois nouvelles espèces de mousses de la Nouvelle-Calédonie appartenant au genre *Pterobryella* C. Müll. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 25: 64-68.

Three new species of *Pterobryella* from new Caledonia.

- 1878b. Note sur deux espèces de mousses du groups des *Pterobryella* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Bryol.* 5: 30-32.

Five species listed, two indicated by K. Müller as new.



**Bescherelle, É., and Spruce, R.**

1889. Hépatiques nouvelles des colonies françaises. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 36: Congr. Bot. clxxvii-clxxix. *pl.* 13-17.

Includes new species from New Caledonia and the Marquesas Islands.

**Bescherelle, É.**

- 1895a. Florule bryologique de Tahiti et des Iles de Nukahiva et Mangareva. Ann. Sci. Nat. VII Bot. 20: 1-62.

A critical enumeration of 91 species, many described as new.

- 1895b. Essai sur le genre Calymperes. Ann. Sci. Nat. VIII Bot. 1: 247-308. *f.* 1-5.

Includes the Polynesian species.

- 1898a. Florule bryologique de Tahiti (Supplément). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 45: 52-67, 116-128.

An enumeration with numerous new species of mosses.

- 1898b. Note sur le Rhacopilum pacificum Besch. Jour. Bot. Morot 12: 42-46. *f.* 12.

Native of Tahiti, with varieties in Samoa and New Caledonia.

- 1898c. Énumération des Hépatiques connues dans les îles de la Société (principalement à Tahiti et dans les îles Marquises). Jour. Bot. Morot 12: 136-150.

A list of 110 species, including *Frullania jacquinoti* Gottsch. n. sp.

- 1898d. Nadeaudia Besch., genus novum. Rev. Bryol. 25: 11.

*N. schistostegiella* n. sp. from Tahiti.

- 1898e. Sur le genre Nadeaudia Besch. Rev. Bryol. 25: 42-43.

Reduced to *Calomnion*.

1901. Deuxième supplément à la flore bryologique de Tahiti. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 48: 11-17.

A list including six new species.

**Bessey, E. A.**

1943. Notes on Hawaiian fungi. Pap. Mich. Acad. Sci. 28: 3-8.

Brief observations.

**Betche, E.**

1881. Vegetations-Character der Samoa Inseln, nach eigenen Beobachtungen zusammengestellt. Monatschr. Ver. Gartenb. Preuss. Staat. 24: 28-31, 74-77.

General notes on the vegetation.

1884. Vegetationsskizze der Marshalls-Inseln. Gart. Zeit. Wittmack 3: 133-134.

A general note.

See also Moore, C., and Betche, E.

**Biehler, J. F. T.**

1807. Plantarum novarum ex herbario Sprengelii centuriam, speciminis loco inauguralis, ut doctoris medici gradum adipiscatur ad diem 30. Maii 1807 exhibit. 1-46.

Includes the descriptions of 100 species including four from Tanna, New Hebrides. Republished as a separately paged part appended to Sprengel, K., "Mantissa Florae Halensis" under the title "Novarum Plantarum ex Herbario meo Centuria," 1-58, 1807, without Biehler's name. See Sprengel, K., 1807.

**Bishop, M. B.**

1940. Hawaiiin life of the pre-European period with a catalogue of the Marcia Brown Bishop collection. i-v, 1-105. *pl.* 1-16. 46 *f.*

Contains a few data on plants and their uses.

**Bitter, G.**

1900. Die phanerogamische Pflanzenwelt der Insel Laysan. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific (Prof. Dr. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen 16: 430-439. *pl.* 4.  
A list of 26 species with notes including *Solanum laysanense* and *Phyllostegia variabilis* n. spp.
1911. Die Gattung *Acaena*. Vorstudien zu einer Monographie. Bibl. Bot. 17(74): i-ii, 1-336. *pl.* 1-37. *f.* 1-98.  
Monographic.
1912. Weitere Untersuchungen über die Gattung *Acaena*. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 489-501.  
Discusses the Juan Fernández form under *A. argentea* Ruiz. & Pavon.
- 1912-13. *Solana nova minus cognita* II. Repert. Sp. Nov. 11: 1-18, (V) 349-394. 1912; (VII) 481-491. 1913.  
Includes *Solanum robinsonianum* n. sp. and *S. fernandezianum* from Juan Fernández, and a new variety of *S. vaccinioides* from New Caledonia.
- 1921a. Solanaceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 221-228.  
An enumeration with a key and the descriptions of new species.
- 1921b. Eine neue *Solanum*-Art von den Marianen. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 559-560.  
*S. saipanense* n. sp.
- 1921c. *Solana africana*. III. Bot. Jahrb. 57: 248-286.  
A new section *Irenosolanum* is proposed for three Polynesian species, *S. woahense*, *S. sandwicense*, and *S. amicorum*.
1922. *Solana nova minus cognita*. XXI. Repert. Sp. Nov. 18: 301-321 (Synonymiea nonnulla 308-309).  
*Solanum saipanense* Bitter is reduced to *S. guamense* Merr.

**Blackie, W. J.**

- 1932a. *Derris uliginosa*. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 5: 34-35.  
Brief economic notes.
- 1932b. Didi resin (*Canarium vitiense*). Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 5(1): 32-33.  
Chiefly a study of chemical composition.
1936. Candlenut oil. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 8(2): 36-39.  
Economical notes on this product of *Alcurites moluccana*.

**Blackman, L. G.**

1903. The fibres of the Hawaiian Islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 2: 37-64.  
General.

**Blake, S. F.**

1921. Revision of the genus *Acanthospermum*. Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb. 20: 383-392. *pl.* 23.  
Includes *A. australe* and *A. hispidum* from Hawaii.

**Blake, S. F., and Atwood, A. C.**

1942. Geographical guide to floras of the world; an annotated list with special reference to useful plants and common plant names. Part 1. Africa, Australia, North America, South America, and Islands of the Atlantic, Pacific, and Indian Oceans. U. S. Dept. Agr. Misc. Publ. 401: 1-336.  
Includes many bibliographical data on published papers appertaining to Polynesia.

**Blake, S. T.**

1939. A monograph of the genus *Eleocharis* in Australia and New Zealand. Proc. Roy. Soc. Queensl. 50: 88-132. *pl.* 7-10. Reprinted without change of pagination in Univ. Queensl. Pap. Dept. Biol. 1(9).  
Includes *E. gracilis* extending to Norfolk Island.

1941. Studies on Queensland grasses II. Univ. Queensl. Pap. Dept. Biol. 1(18): [1], 1-22.

Includes *Tragus australianus* n. sp. extending to New Caledonia.

1944. Monographic studies in the Australian Andropogoneae, part I, including revisions of the genera *Bothriochloa*, *Capillipedium*, *Chrysopogon*, *Vetiveria* and *Spathia*. Univ. Queensl. Pap. Dept. Biol. 2(3): 1-62. f. 1-2.

Records *Capillipedium spicigerum* from New Caledonia.

#### Bloembergen, S.

1939. A revision of the genus *Alangium*. Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenz. III. 16: 139-235. f. 1-10.

Monographic.

#### Bloxam, A.

1925. Diary of Andrew Bloxam, naturalist of the *Blonde* on her trip from England to the Hawaiian Islands 1824-25. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 10: 1-96. 9 pl. 7 f.

Includes some general data on the vegetation.

#### Blume, C. L.

- 1849-56. Museum botanicum Lugduno-Batavum, sive Stirpium exoticarum novarum vel minus cognitarum ex vivis aut siccis brevis expositio et descriptio. 1: 1-396. pl. 1-22. 1849-51; 2: 1-256. pl. 1-32. 1852-56.

Includes some Polynesian species; vol. 2 is a general treatment of the Urticaceae.

1851. Notice sur quelques *Barringtoniées* de l'Archipel des Indes. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 7: 21-25.

Includes *Barringtonia speciosa* and *B. racemosa* from Polynesia.

#### Bock, C.

1936. Descripción de la inflorescencia del *Centaurodendron dracaenoides*. Revis. Universit. Univ. Catol. Chile 21: 57-64. f. 1-4.

Native of Masatierra, Juan Fernández.

#### Bocquillon, M. H.

1861. Observations sur les genres *Oxera* et *Amethystea*. Adansonia 2: 294-305.

Includes some New Caledonian species.

- 1861-63. Revue du groupe de *Verbénacées*. Adansonia 2: 81-165. pl. 3, 5-6. 1861; 3: 177-264. pl. 8-9. 1863. Reprinted under title: "Revue du groupe de *Verbénacées*; recherches des types, organogénie, organographie, affinités, classification, description des genres." [4]. 1-187. pl. 1-20. 1863.

Includes references to the species of New Caledonian genus *Oxera*.

#### Böckeler, O.

- 1868-77. Die Cyperaceen des Königlichen Herbariums zu Berlin. *Linnaea* 35: 397-612. 1868; 36: 271-512, 691-768. 1870; 37: 1-142, 520-647. 1871-73; 38: 223-409, 410-544. 1874; 39: 1-152. 1875; 40: 327-452. 1876; 41: 145-356. 1877.

Includes various Polynesian species.

1875. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Cyperaceen-Flora Neuholland's und einiger polynesischer Inseln. *Flora* 58: 81-89, 107-112, 116-123.

An enumeration of 84 species, with 10 new species from Samoa and Tongatabu.

- 1875-80. Diagnosen neuer Cyperaceen. *Flora* 58: 257-266. 1875; 63: 435-440. 1880.

Includes *Cyperus remyi*, *C. sandwicensis*, and *C. hillebrandii* n. spp. from Hawaii.

1878. Diagnosen theils neuer, theils ungenügend beschriebener bekannter Cyperaceen. *Flora* 61: 33-41, 138-144.

Includes new species from Hawaii and New Caledonia.

**Boeke, J. E.**

1942. On quantitative statistical methods in taxonomy; subdivision of a polymorphous species: *Planchonella sandwicensis* (Gray) Pierre. *Blumea* 5: 47-65. f. 1.

Based on herbarium material of this Hawaiian species.

**Börgeesen, F.**

1924. Marine algae from Easter Island: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island*. 2: Botany 247-309. f. 1-50.

A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Boerlage, J. G.**

1895. On *Chionanthus Ghaeri*, Gaertn. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 31: 246-248. 8 f.

Recorded from Samoa (= *Scirpodendron ghaeri*).

**Bois, D.**

1896. *Atlas des plantes de jardins et d'appartements exotiques et européennes* . . . i-vi, [1-2], 1-432; Atlas 1-8. pl. 1-160; 1-8. pl. 161-320.

Includes data on a few species from Polynesia.

1910. *Melastoma normale*. *Rev. Hort.* 82: 332. 1 pl.

A general note, with a colored plate, the species claimed to extend to New Caledonia.

1917. *Pelagodoxa Henryana* Beccari, palmier nouveau des îles Marquises. *Rev. Hort.* [39]: 302-304. f. 76-79.

A new genus and species.

1919. [*Pelagodoxa Henryana* Becc.] *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 66: 12-13.

A general description; native of the Marquesas Islands.

1924. *Le Pelagodoxa Henryana*, nouveau palmier de serre chaude. *Rev. Hort.* [96]: 139. 1 f.

Native of the Marquesas Islands.

- 1927-37. *Les plantes alimentaires chez tous les peuples et à travers les ages. Histoire, utilisation, culture.* 1: 1-593. f. 1-255. 1927; 2: 1-637. [1] f. 1-261. 1928; 3: 1-289. f. 1-71. 1934; 4: 1-600, [1-2]. f. 1-111. 1937.

Discusses some species from Polynesia. Vol. 1 contains: Phanérogames légumières; vol. 2 Phanérogames fruitières; vol. 3 Plantes à épices, à aromates, à condiments; vol. 4 Les plantes à boissons. This is ed. 4 of *Pailieux, A., & Bois, D., 1884.*

See also *Pailieux, A., and Bois, D.*

**Boissier, E.**

1848. *Plumbaginaceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 12: 617-696.

Monographic.

1860. *Centuria Euphorbiarum*. 1-140.

Includes *E. phyllanthoides* n. sp. from New Caledonia, *E. taitensis* n. sp. from Tahiti, and *E. gaudichaudii* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.

1862. *Euphorbieae*. *DC. Prodr.* 15(2): 1-188.

Monographic.

1866. *Icones Euphorbiarum ou figures de cent vingt-deux espèces du genre Euphorbia, dessinées et gravées par Heyland avec des considérations sur la classification et la distribution géographique des plantes de ce genre.* 1-24. pl. 1-120.

Includes a few Hawaiian species.

**Bolle, C.** See Seemann, B., 1857.

**Bommer, J. E.**

1873. Revue et classification des Cyathéacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 20: Sess. Extr. Belg. XVI-XIX.

Includes the new genera, *Eatoniopteris* and *Fourniera*, the latter from New Caledonia.

**Bonaparte, R.**

1914a. Filicales de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des Iles Loyalty: in Sarasin, F., & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 33-51. pl. 2-4.

An enumeration of 90 species and varieties.

1914b. Lycopodiales de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des Iles Loyalty: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 53-56.

Eight species listed.

1915a. Iles Hawaii. Récoltes de l'Abbé Faurie reçues le 10 Decembre, 1910. Notes Ptérid. 1: 223-230.

A list of ferns, with notes.

1915b. Nouvelle-Calédonie. Plusieurs collecteurs. Herbar de l'Institut botanique de l'université de Caen. Notes Ptérid. 2: 165-178.

A list of ferns, with notes.

1915c. Nouvelle-Calédonie. Récoltes de M. Franc. Notes Ptérid. 2: 179-194.

A list of ferns, with notes.

1915d. Nouvelle-Calédonie et Iles Loyalty. Récoltes de Dr. Fritz Sarasin 1911-12. Notes Ptérid. 2: 195-219.

A list of ferns, with notes. Republication of data included in Bonaparte, 1914a.

1915-21. Océanie. Plusieurs regions. Plusieurs collecteurs. Herbar du Prince Bonaparte. Notes Ptérid. 2: 155-164. 1915; 10: 225-233. 1920; 13: 207-219. 1921.

A list of ferns, with notes, some or all from Polynesia.

1918a. Tahiti. Récoltes de M. Vieillard. Herbar de l'Institut botanique de l'Université de Caen. Notes Ptérid. 7: 405-410.

A list of Tahitian ferns, with notes.

1918b. Archipel des Iles Marquises. Récoltes de Monsieur Henry. Herbar du Prince Bonaparte. Notes Ptérid. 7: 411-414.

A list of ferns, with notes.

**Bonati, G., and Petitmengin, M.**

1907. Sur quelques plantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II 7: 647-652. 2 f.

Includes the descriptions of various new species.

**Boodle, L. A.**

1915. *Thyrsopteris elegans*. Kew Bull. 1915: 295-296. 1 pl.

Native of Juan Fernández.

**Boothby, M. R.**

1944. A trip through the lowlands in New Caledonia. Jour. New Zeal. Inst. Hort. 14: 12-15.

Includes some notes on the vegetation.

**Boott, F.**

1846. *Carex species novae vel minus cognitae*. Trans. Linn. Soc. 20: 115-147.

Includes *Carex paleata* n. sp. from Juan Fernández.

- 1858-67. Illustrations of the genus *Carex*. 1: i-xii, 1-74. *pl.* 1-200. 1858; 2: i-iv, 75-103. *pl.* 201-300. 1860; 3: i-iv, 105-126. *pl.* 311-411. 1862; 4: 127-233. *pl.* 412-600.

In all, 524 species described and illustrated, a few from Polynesia.

**Bornet, E.**

1851. Études sur l'organisation des espèces qui composent le genre *Meliola*. *Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot.* 16: 257-270. *pl.* 21-22.

Includes *M. moerenhoutiana* from Tahiti.

**Bory de Saint-Vincent, J. B. M.**

- 1827-29. Voyage autour du monde, exécuté par ordre du Roi, sur la corvette de Sa Majesté, la *Coquille*, pendant les années 1822-1823, 1824 et 1825 . . . par M. L. I. Duperrey. *Botanique. Cryptogamie.* 1-300. *pl.* 1-39.

Includes the description of some Polynesian species. See *Jour. Bot.* 30: 206. 1901, and *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* VII. 7: 391. 1901, for dates of issue; 1-96(1827), 97-136(1828), 137-300(1829).

**Borzi, A.**

1906. Specie nuove, rare o critiche: *Meryta Denhami*, Seem. *Boll. Ort. Bot. Palermo* 5: 142-144. *pl.* 3.

Native of New Caledonia.

**Bosch, R. B. van den**

1859. Synopsis Hymenophyllacearum. *Nederl. Kruidk. Arch.* 4: 341-419.

Reprinted as: "Synopsis Hymenophyllacearum, Monographie Hujus Ordinis Prodrromus," 1-79. 1859, erroneously attributed on the title page to volume 3 of the original serial. Includes some Polynesian species. See *Godijn*, 1913-19.

- 1861a. Hymenophyllaceae: in Mettenius, G., *Filices Novae Caledoniae*. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 15: 88-91.

Ten species considered, six new.

- 1861b. Erste bijdrage tot de kennis der Hymenophyllaceae. *Vers. Med. Akad. Amsterdam Afd. Nat.* 11: 300-330.

Includes some Polynesian species. Translated and republished as the following paper.

- 1861c. Note sur les Hyménophyllacées. *Jour. Bot. Néerl.* 1: 147-192.

A French version of the preceding paper. Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1861-63. Hymenophyllaceas novas, cum ab aliis, tum a semet ipso distinctas, ceu Synopseos supplementum exposuit. *Nederl. Kruidk. Arch.* 5: 135-185. 1861; [3] 135-217. 1863. Reprint 1-133. 1863.

Includes some Polynesian species. The second part, unfortunately repeating the pagination of the first part, appeared after the author's death, in no. 3 of the journal, rather than no. 2 as printed on the title page.

See also *Mettenius, G.*, 1861.

**Boswell, H.**

1892. New exotic mosses. *Jour. Bot.* 30: 97-99. *pl.* 320.

Includes *Homalia densa* n. sp. from Hawaii and *Raphidostegium tegeticula* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Bouly de Lesdain, M.**

- 1909-37. Notes lichénologiques (IX). *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 56: 170-175. 1909; (XII) 57: 236-340, (XIII) 460-463. 1910; (XVI) 61: 82-85. 1914; (XXV) 78: 726-731. 1932; (XXVII) 81: 765-768. 1935; (XXX) 84: 282-284. 1937.

Includes various new species from Polynesia.

**Bowers, F. A. I.** See *Whitney, L. D.*, *Bowers, F. A. I.*, and *Takahashi, M.*, 1939.

**Brackenridge, W. D.**

1854-55. United States Exploring Expedition during the years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842. Under command of Charles Wilkes, U.S.N. Botany, Cryptogamia. Filices including Lycopodiaceae and Hydropterides. 16: i-viii. 1-357. 1854; Atlas 1-7. *pl.* 1-46. 1855.

Includes many Polynesian species.

1886. Notes on the flora of the Sandwich Islands. *Gard. Monthly* 28: 83-85.

General notes on 13 species.

**Braid, K. W.**

1925. Revision of the genus *Alphitonia*. *Kew Bull.* 168-186. *1 f. 1 map.*

Monographic; 13 species recognized, with a key.

**Brand, A.**

1901. Symplocaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 6(IV. 242): 1-100. *f.* 1-9.

Monographic.

1913. Hydrophyllaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 5(IV. 251): 1-210. *f.* 1-39.

Monographic.

1921. Eine neue Symplocacee von den Palau-Inseln. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 558.

*Symplocos chabdui* n. sp.

**Brand, F.**

1905. Ueber die Anheftung der Cladophoraceen und über verschiedene polynesische Formen dieser Familie. *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 18(1): 165-193. *pl.* 5-6.

Includes several new species from Hawaii.

1911a. Ueber einige neue Grünalgen aus Neuseeland und Tahiti. *Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges.* 29: 138-145. *pl.* 7.

Includes a few new species.

1911b. Ueber die Siphoneengattung *Chlorodesmis*. *Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges.* 29: 606-611. *1 f.*

Includes *C. tahitensis* from Tahiti.

**Braun, A.**

1849. Characeae Indiae orientalis et insularum maris Pacifici; or characters and observations on the Characeae of the East Indian Continent, Ceylon, Sunda Islands, Marians, and Sandwich Islands. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 1: 292-301.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1864. Revision of the genus *Najas* of Linnaeus. *Jour. Bot.* 2: 274-279. *f.* 1 (1-5); 1-3.

Records *N. major* var. *angustifolia* from Hawaii.

1876. Ueber 2 von dem Reisenden Hildebrandt eingeführte Cycadeen nebst Bemerkungen über einige andere Cycadeen. *Sitzungsber. Ges. Naturf. Freunde Berlin.* 1876: 113-125.

Includes *Cycas seemannii* n. sp. from Fiji.

See also Engelmann, G., 1860.

**Brause, G.**

1920. Beiträge zur Flora von Papuasien. VII. Bearbeitung der von C. Ledermann von der Sepik-(Kaiserin-Augusta-) Fluss-Expedition 1912 bis 1913 und von anderen Sammlern aus dem Papuagebiete früher mitgebrachten Pteridophyten, nebst Übersicht über alle bis jetzt aus dem Papuagebiet bekannt gewordenen Arten derselben. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 31-250.

Includes Polynesian ranges of various species.

1922. Einige neue Samoa-Farne. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 8: 138-141.  
Four new species described.

**Bremekamp, C. E. B.**

1934. A monograph of the genus *Pavetta* L. Repert. Sp. Nov. 37: 1-208.  
Includes one New Caledonia-New Hebrides species.
1939. A monograph of the genus *Pavetta* L.; additions and emendations. Repert. Sp. Nov. 47: 12-28, 81-98.  
Includes some additional data on distribution of *P. opulina*, native of Polynesia; supplementary to the preceding item.

**Bresadola, G., and Patouillard, N.**

1901. Diagnoses of new species of Fungi from Samoa. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 1: 49-51.  
Eight new species described and the new genus *Lloydella* proposed.

**Bridel, S. E.**

- 1797-1819. Muscologia recentiorum seu analysis, historia, et descriptio methodica omnium muscorum frondosorum hucusque cognitorum ad normam Hedwigii 1: i-xxiv, 1-179. 1797; 2(1): i-x, 1-222. pl. 1-6. 1798; 2(2): i-xii, 1-192, i-iv. pl. 1-6. 1801; 2(3): 1-178, [1-6]. pl. 1-2. 1803; Suppl. 1: i-viii, 1-271. 1807; 2: 1-257, [1-4]. 1812; 3: i-xxxii. 1-115. 1817; 4: i-xviii, 1-220. pl. 1-2. 1819.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1826-27. Bryologia universa seu systematica ad novam methodum dispositio, historia et descriptio omnium muscorum frondosorum hucusque cognitorum cum synonymia ex auctoribus probatissimis. 1: i-xlvi, 1-856. 1826; 2: 1-848. pl. 1-13. 1827.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Brigham, W. T.**

- 1868a. Notes on *Hesperomannia*, a new genus of Hawaiian Compositae. Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist. 1: 527-528. pl. 20.  
The reprint cover bears the title: "Four New Genera of Hawaiian Plants," but this includes also Mann's paper on *Alsinodendron*, *Platydesma*, and *Brighamia*.
- 1868b. [Results of Mr. Mann's study of the Hawaiian flora.] Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist. 12: 158-161.  
A general review with a tabulation and discussion of the various families, giving the number of genera and species of each.
- 1868c. The Hawaiian flora. Hawaiian Club Papers 45-48.  
Not seen.
1900. An index to the islands of the Pacific Ocean: A handbook to the chart on the walls of the Bernice Pauahi Bishop Museum of Polynesian Ethnology and Natural History. Mem. Bishop Mus. 1: 85-256, maps 1-24. f. 1-12.  
Pages 103-105 include a general description of the flora.
1906. Fruits of the Hawaiian Islands. Hawaiian For. & Agr. 3: 289-311. f. 1-2.  
General notes.

**Briquet, J.**

- 1898a. Observations sur quelques Flacourtiacées de l'herbier Delessert. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 2: 41-78. pl. 1.  
Includes many new species from New Caledonia.



- 1898b. *Fragmenta monographiae Labiatarum. Fasciculus V. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 2: 102-251. 1 f.

Includes *Hyptis capitata* var. *marianorum* n. var. from the Marianas Islands.

**Britten, J.**

1898. Notes on *Hoya*. *Jour. Bot.* 36: 413-418.

*Hoya pilosa* Seem. of Fiji reduced to *H. australis* R. Br.

1905. The collections of Banks and Solander. *Jour. Bot.* 43: 284-290.

Includes data on the Polynesian collections of Banks and Solander.

1907. Notes from the National Herbarium. I. *Jour. Bot.* 45: 313-316.

Considers *Dicliptera frondosa* from Tahiti.

**[Britton, E. G.]**

1907. The Mitten collection of mosses and hepatics. *Jour. N. Y. Bot. Gard.* 8: 28-32.

Includes numerous Polynesian types. The Mitten Herbarium is at the New York Botanical Garden.

**Britton, N. L., and Rose, J. N.**

- 1919-23. The Cactaceae. Descriptions and illustrations of plants of the Cactus family. Carnegie Inst. Washington Publ. 248. 1: i-vii, 1-236. pl. 1-36. f. 1-302. 1919; 2: i-vii, 1-239. pl. 1-40. f. 1-305. 1920; 3: i-vii, 1-255. pl. 1-24. f. 1-250. 1922; 4: i-vii, 1-318. pl. 1-37. f. 1-263. 1923.

Monographic; includes the few species introduced into Polynesia. This work was reprinted verbatim by the Cactus and Succulent Society of America beginning in 1931.

**Brongniart, A.**

1861. Observations sur un genre remarquable de Violacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 8: 77-80.

Includes three species of *Agatium* from New Caledonia and Fiji.

**Brongniart, A., and Gris, A.**

- 1861a. Note sur un genre nouveau d'Ombellifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 8: 121-123.

Two species of *Myodocarpus* described.

- 1861b. Description de quelques Éléocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 8: 198-203.

Six species of *Elaeocarpus* and one of *Dubousetia* described.

- 1861c. Note sur le genre *Joinvillea* de Gaudichaud et sur la famille des Flagellariées. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 8: 264-269.

Includes three species from New Caledonia and Hawaii.

- 1861d. Note sur un nouveau genre de Nyctaginées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 8: 374-376.

*Vieillardia austro-caledonica*.

- 1861e. Note sur le genre *Crossostylis* de Forster. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 8: 376-378.

Notes on New Caledonian species.

1862. Notice sur les Saxifragées-Cunoniées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 9: 67-77.

Includes descriptions of many new species.

- 1863a. Note sur quelques Protéacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 10: 226-229.

Five new species described.

- 1863b. Note sur deux genres nouveaux de Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 10: 369-374.

Eleven new species of *Tristaniopsis* and *Fremya* described.

- 1863c. Description de quelques espèces nouvelles d'Éléocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 10: 475-477.  
Seven new species of *Dubousetia* and *Elaeocarpus* described.
- 1863d. Description de deux nouveaux genres de Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 10: 574-579.  
Eight new species of *Clöesia* and *Spermolepis* described.
- 1864a. Note sur les Épacridées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur un genre nouveau de cette famille. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 65-69.  
Thirteen new species described.
- 1864b. Note sur le *Chiratia* Montrouzier. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 69-71.  
*C. leucantha* from New Caledonia.
- 1864c. Descriptions de quelques espèces nouvelles ou peu connues de Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 182-185.  
Twelve new species described.
- 1864d. Descriptions de plusieurs espèces du genre *Pittosporum* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 185-189.  
Eleven new species described.
- 1864e. Descriptions de quelques Dilleniaceées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 189-192.  
Eight species described, four new.
- 1864f. Descriptions de quelques palmiers du genre *Kentia*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 310-316.  
Six species from New Caledonia described.
- 1864g. Sur un nouveau genre des Lilacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 11: 316-318.  
*Xeronema moorii* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1864-71. Observations sur diverses plantes nouvelles ou peu connues de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V. Bot. 1: 330-381. 1864; 2: 124-168. 1864; 3: 197-238. 1865; 6: 238-266. 1866; 13: 340-404. 1871.  
The earlier parts are reprinted under the title: "Fragments d'une Flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie ou Observations sur Diverses Plantes Nouvelles ou Peu Connues de Cette Contrée," 1-97 [1.] 1864. The later parts, 1866-71, are reprinted with the original pagination.

**Brongniart, A.**

- 1865a. Considerations sur la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V. Bot. 3: 187-196; Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 60: 641-649. Reprint 1-9.  
A general discussion.
- 1865b. Description de deux genres nouveaux de la famille des Rubiacées, appartenant à la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 402-408.  
Includes one species of *Bikkiopsis*, six species of *Grisia*, and one new species of *Lindenia*.

**Brongniart, A., and Gris, A.**

- 1865a. Description des Protéacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie appartenant aux genres *Grevillea*, *Stenocarpus*, *Cenarrhenes* et *Knightia*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 37-46.  
Twenty-two new species described.
- 1865b. Observations sur les Myrtacées sarcocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur le nouveau genre *Piliocalyx*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 174-187.  
Forty species described.
- 1865c. Notice sur le genre *Soulamea*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 242-244.  
Four species from New Caledonia described.

1865d. Sur quelques Ombellifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 270-272.

Includes descriptions of three new species.

1865e. Descriptions de quelques nouvelles espèces de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 299-302.

Ten new species of Myrtaceae, Elaeocarpaceae, and Epacridaceae described.

**Brongniart, A.**

1866. Note sur le genre *Bikkia*, de la famille des Rubiacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 40-43.

Five species of *Bikkia* described, mostly from Polynesia.

**Brongniart, A., and Gris, A.**

1866a. Sur quelques Conifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 422-427.

Four species described.

1866b. Sur les Symplocos de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 428-431.

Ten species described.

1866c. Supplément aux Myrtacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 468-473.

Six species described.

1866d. Sur le prétendu genre *Chiratia*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 13: 479.

*Chiratia* of New Caledonia is reduced to *Sonneratia*.

1867a. Note sur le genre *Spermolepis*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 14: 253-256.

*S. gummifera* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1867b. Note sur le nouveau genre *Pleurocalyptus* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 14: 263-265.

*P. deplanchei* n. sp.

1868-71. Description de quelques plantes remarquables de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 4: 1-48. *pl. 1-15*. 1868; 7: 203-235. *pl. 13-18*. 1871.

Includes some new species.

1869. Nouvelle note sur les Conifères néo-calédoniennes. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 16: 325-331.

Six species described.

1871a. Supplément aux Conifères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: 130-141.

Six species described.

1871b. Note sur le nouveau genre *Garniera* de la famille de Proteacées. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: 188-190.

*G. spathulaefolia* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1871c. Supplément aux Protéacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Sur le nouveau genre *Beauprea*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: 241-246.

Includes *B. pancheri* n. sp.

1872. Révision des *Cunonia* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 19: 145-151.

Eight species considered, some new.

**Brongniart, A.**

1873. Notice sur les palmiers de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 77: 396-402.

Eighteen new species described in *Kentia*, *Kentiopsis*, and *Cyphokentia*; see **Brongniart**, 1847b.

- 1874a. Nouveaux documents sur la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris* 79: 1442-1447.

A brief summary of the flora of New Caledonia.

- 1874b. Palmiers de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Hort.* 1874: 11-13, 86-88.

Sixteen species described. Republication of **Brongniart, A.**, 1873.

1875. Observations sur les Pandanées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Ann. Sci. Nat. VI Bot.* 1: 262-293. *pl.* 14-15.

A consideration of the known species, some described as new.

**Brongniart, A. T.**

- 1829-34. Voyage autour du monde, exécuté par ordre du Roi, sur la corvette de Sa Majesté la *Coquille* pendant les années 1822, 1823, 1824 et 1825 . . . par M. L. I. Duperrey. *Botanique-Phanérogamie.* 1-232. *pl.* 1-78.

Includes descriptions of some Polynesian species. About 11 of the numbered plates were not issued. See *Jour. Bot.* 39: 206, 1901, and *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* VII 7: 391, 1901, for dates of issue; 1-40, 1829; 41-104, 1831; 105-136, 1832; 137-200, 1834; [201-232] 1834?

**Brotherus, V. F.**

1901. Laubmoose: in Volkens, G., *Die Vegetation der Karolinen.* *Bot. Jahrb.* 31: 450-453.

Includes descriptions of some new species.

1904. Musci Hawaiici quos legit D. D. Baldwin. *Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital.* 1904: 14-25.

A list of 163 species, many indicated as new but not described.

- 1905-10. Contribution à la flore bryologique de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Öfvers. Finska Vet. Soc. Förh.* 48(15): 1-27. *pl.* 1, 1905-06; (II) 51(17): 1-31, 1909; (III) 53(11): 1-42, 1910.

An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of many new species.

- 1908a. Musci: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 84: 387-400. Reprint 2: 3-16.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species from Samoa.

- 1908b. Musci der Samoainseln. *Denkschr. Math.-Naturw. Kl. d. Kaiser. Akad. d. Wissenschaften in Wien.* Reprint from "Pflanzenphänologische Beobachtungen in Finland". 1-29.

Apparently a republication of the preceding item.

1913. Musci der Hawaiischen und Salomoninseln: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 464-467. Reprint 5: 22-25.

A list with the descriptions of new species.

**Brotherus, V. F., and Watts, W. W.**

- 1915a. The mosses of the New Hebrides. *Jour. Proc. Roy. Soc. N. S. W.* 49: 127-157.

A list with the descriptions of new species.

- 1915b. The mosses of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 40: 363-385.

An enumeration of the known species, many described as new.

**Brotherus, V. F.**

- 1924a. Musci Insulae-Paschalis: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 241-246. *pl.* 21-23.

Fourteen species considered, several described as new.

- 1924b. The Musci of the Juan Fernandez Islands: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 409-448. *pl.* 26-27.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

- 1924c. Tahitian mosses collected by W. A. Setchell and H. E. Parks. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 45-48.

A list of 22 species, none new.

1927. Hawaiian mosses. Bishop Mus. Bull. 40: 1-37. pl. 1-8.

An enumeration with the descriptions of numerous new species.

1931. Neue exotische Laubmoose. Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb. 8: 399-406. f. 1-7.

*Dicranella subpynoglossa*, *Bryum samoanum*, and *Floribundaria samoana* n. spp. from Samoa.

See also Mueller, K., and Brotherus, V. F.

**Brouwer, F. I.**

1938. The genus *Stackhousia* in the Malay Archipelago. Blumea 3: 173-178.

Records *S. intermedia* as occurring in the Caroline and Palau Islands.

**Brown, E. D. W.**

1930. Notes on Marquesan Pteridophytes. Proc. Hawaiian Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 16: 14-15.

A short note.

1931. Polynesian leis. Am. Anthropol. II. 33: 615-619.

Considers the plant parts used.

**Brown, E. D. W., and Brown, F. B. H.**

- 1931a. Pteridophyta of southern Polynesia. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 19: 15-16.

A brief abstract. See next entry.

- 1931b. Flora of southeastern Polynesia. II. Pteridophytes. Bishop Mus. Bull. 89: 1-123. pl. 1-21. f. 1-19.

A systematic treatise of the Marquesan species, including new species and varieties. For parts I and III see Brown, F. B. H., 1931, 1935.

1932. Is there an Indo-Malayan element in the Pteridophyte flora of southeastern Polynesia? Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 16-17.

Not seen; apparently an abstract.

See also Brown, F. B. H., and Brown, E. D. W.

**Brown, F. B. H.**

1921. Origin of the Hawaiian flora. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference, Honolulu, 1920) 131-142. 1 f.

Considers that the dicotyledonous plants were derived largely from isthmian America.

1922. The secondary xylem of Hawaiian trees. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 8: 217-371. f. 1-11.

Descriptions of the wood structure of many species.

1926. *Lautea*, a new genus of the Cornaceae; its probable origin and dispersal in the Pacific. Proc. Hawaiian Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 11: 26.

*Lautea* n. gen. with two species, names only. The descriptions appear in Brown, 1928 (= *Corokia*).

**Brown, F. B. H., and Brown, E. D. W.**

1926. *Lepidium bidentoides*, n. sp.; its distribution in Polynesia. Proc. Hawaiian Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 11: 26.

Title only, with *Lepidium bidentoides* n. sp., *nomen nudum*. Brown 1935 (bibliography) erroneously gives this title as "*Lepidium bidentoides* New Species; a Statistical Study of its Distribution in Polynesia." The description appears in Brown, 1935.

**Brown, F. B. H.**

1928. Cornaceae and allies in the Marquesas and neighboring islands. Bishop Mus. Bull. 52: 1-22. f. 1-5.

Description of the new genus *Lautea*, with two new species (= *Corokia*).

- 1930a. New Polynesian plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(4): 1-23. *f.* 1-6.  
Chiefly redescriptions of older species with some new species and varieties.
- 1930b. Notes on the Marquesan Monocotyledons. Proc. Hawaii. Acad. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 16: 14.  
A short note.
1931. Flora of southeastern Polynesia I. Monocotyledons. Bishop Mus. Bull. 84: i-ii, 1-194. *pl.* 1-35. *f.* 1-18.  
Includes all known species of the Marquesas Islands, with the descriptions of new species, and redescriptions of, and notes on older species.
1932. Notes on the Dicotyledons of Southeastern Polynesia. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 17.  
A brief abstract; see **Brown, F. B. H.**, 1935.

**Brown, F. B. H., and Brown, E. D. W.**

1933. A discussion of representative Pacific genera with evidence bearing on their origin and migration. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 21: 17.  
Abstract only.

**Brown, F. B. H.**

1935. Flora of southeastern Polynesia. III. Dicotyledons. Bishop Mus. Bull. 130: 1-386. *pl.* 1-9. *f.* 1-70.  
Includes descriptions of many new species and notes on others. For II see **Brown** and **Brown**, 1931, above.

See also **Brown, E. D. W.**, and **Brown, F. B. H.**

**Brown, N. E.**

1881. *Lycopodium squarrosum*, Forst. Ill. Hort. 28: 121. *pl.* 428.  
Native of the Pacific Islands.
- 1882a. The Tonga plant (*Epipremnum mirabile*, Schott). Gard. Chron. II. 17: 180. 259.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1882b. The Tonga plant. Jour. Bot. 20: 332-337.  
*Epipremnum mirabile* from Fiji.
- 1882c. Notice sur le Tonga (*Epipremnum mirabile* Schott). Belg. Hort. 32: 69-63.  
A French translation of **Brown, N. E.**, 1882a.
1883. *Panax fruticosum* Linn. var. *Deleauana* N. E. Brown. Ill. Hort. 30: 109-110. *pl.* 492.  
Probably from Polynesia.
1887. *Asplenium falcatum* Lam. Ill. Hort. 34: 83. *pl.* 30.  
Native of Polynesia.
1888. *Ficus Canoni* n. sp. Gard. Chron. III 3: 9-10.  
Native of the Society Islands (*Arctocarpus canoni* Bull).
1890. *Eranthemum tuberculatum*, Hook. Gard. Chron. III 7: 480.  
Native of New Caledonia.

**Brown, R.**

1810. On the Proteaceae of Jussieu. Trans. Linn. Soc. 10: 15-226. *pl.* 1-3.  
Includes *Stenocarpus forsteri* n. gen. n. sp. and other New Caledonian species.
- 1811-47. On the Asclepiadeae, a natural order of plants separated from the Apocineae of Jussieu. Mem. Wern. Soc. 1: 12-78. 1811; republished by Presl as "Asclepiadeae recensitae a Roberto Brown" i-xiv, 1-68. 1819; and by Nees in Robert Brown's "Vermischte botanische Schriften" 2: 347-414. 1826, as "Über die Asclepiadeen, eine natürliche Pflanzenfamilie, welche

von Jussieu's Apocynen abgesondert werden muss"; reprinted in Bennett, *Miscel. Bot. Works Robert Brown* 2: 193-247. 1847.

Includes *Alstonia costata* from Tahiti.

1869. On the geographical distribution of the Coniferae and Gnetaceae. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]* 10: 175-196.

General discussion, including references to Polynesian species.

1872. Die geographische Verbreitung der Coniferen und Gnetaceen. *Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt* 18: 41-48. *pl. 3 (map)*.

A German translation of **Brown, R.**, 1869.

1875. Distribution géographique de Conifères et des Gnétacées. *Belg. Hort.* 25: 322-345.

A French translation of **Brown, R.**, 1869.

#### Brückner, V.

1880. *Microlepia hirta cristata* Moore. *Rev. Hort. Belge* 6: 156. *1 pl.*

Illustration of this native of New Hebrides with a brief note.

#### Bryan, E. H.

- 1928a. Guide to the plant groups in Hawaii. *Jour. Pan-Pacif. Res. Inst.* 3: 3-11.  
Not seen.

- 1928b. The background of Hawaiian botany. *Mid-Pacif. Mag.* 1928: 33-40. *5 f.*  
A short account of early botanical explorations.

1931. Plant associations of Guam. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 31: 14-15.  
A brief ecological note.

1933. Hawaiian nature notes. [i-ii], 1-285. *illus.*

Includes data on food plants, fibers, tree ferns, pioneer Hawaiian botanists, etc.

1934. The contribution of [the] Bishop Museum to Polynesian biogeography. [*Mém.*] *Soc. Biogéogr.* 4: 279-288.

Includes statistics in the major groups of flowering plants and ferns in Hawaii.

- 1936-41. The plants of Guam. *Guam Record.* 13 (8): 22-23. 1936 to 18 (3): 116-117. 1941.

A series of papers concerning the ferns and flowering plants of Guam with keys and descriptions, apparently completed up to the Sapindaceae. Offprints of pts. 1-26 (Leguminosae, in part) in the form of unpagged proofs in the library of the Arnold Arboretum, a complete set of these up to June 1941 in the library of the Bishop Museum. The original plan was to have these scattered data published in book form when all the groups were covered, but this was never consummated owing to the outbreak of the war in December 1941.

1939. Natural history of the Phoenix Islands. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 34: 6-7.  
An abstract with very brief notes on the vegetation.

1941. American Polynesia. Coral islands of the central Pacific. 1-208. *illus.*

Contains scattered references to plant species. Originally published in a series of 45 weekly installments, in the *Honolulu Advertiser*, September 11, 1939, to July 15, 1940. For ed. 2 see the next entry.

1942. American Polynesia and the Hawaiian Chain, ed. 2, 1-253, *illus.*

Includes many valuable data on the vegetation of individual islands. Chapter 6 is devoted to plant life on a coral island. For first edition see the preceding entry.

#### Bryan, L. W.

1932. The Hilo forest reserve. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 36: 279-321. *f. 1-44.*

Includes notes and illustrations of various species.

1939. Forestry in Hawaii. In Gilmore's *Hawaii sugar manual*. 24-27.

Includes a list of introduced trees; not seen.

**Bryan, W. A.**

1903. A monograph of Marcus Island. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 2: 77-139. *f.* 1-8.  
*1 map.*

Includes brief botanical data (pp. 122-124).

1915. Natural history of Hawaii, being an account of the Hawaiian people, the geology and geography of the islands, and the native and introduced plants and animals of the group. 1-596. *f.* 1-117.

Includes a general description of the flora, agriculture, and horticulture of the group (pp. 189-287).

1921. Hawaiian fauna and flora. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: 153-158. (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference, Honolulu, 1920).

A general consideration.

**Buch, H.** See Thériot, J., Dixon, H. N., and Buch, H., 1934.

**Buchenau, F.**

1906. Juncaceae. Pflanzenr. 25(IV. 36): 1-284. *f.* 1-121.

Monographic.

**Bülow, W. von**

1896. Die Samoa-Inseln und ihre einheimischen Nutzpflanzen. Gartenfl. 45: 412-415, 452-454, 518-520, 543-544, 574-575, 604-605, 628-633.

General notes on economic plants.

**Bull, W.**

1875. New plants. Gard. Chron. II. 3: 619; 4: 192. *1 f.* 224. *1 f.*

Includes brief descriptions of some Polynesian species (in the advertising pages).

**Bunge, A.**

1880. Pflanzengeographische Betrachtungen über die Familie der Chenopodiaceen. Mém. Acad. St. Pétersb. VII 27(8): 1-36.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Bureau, E.**

1862. Note sur le Bignoniacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 9: 162-165.

*Tecoma austro-caledonica* and *Deplanchea speciosa* n. sp.

1864. Monographie des Bignoniacées ou histoire générale et particulière des plantes qui composent cet ordre naturel. 1-215; Atlas 1-35. *pl.* 1-31.

Monographic.

1869-72. Morées et Artocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V. Bot. 11: 364-382. *pl.* 6, 1869; 14: 246-278. 1872.

A general consideration of the known species.

1873. Moraceae. DC. Prodr. 17: 211-279.

Monographic.

1895. État actuel des études sur la végétation des colonies françaises et des pays de protectorat français. Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 120: 245-247.

Includes brief references to French Polynesia.

**Burgerstein, A.**

1908. Anatomische Untersuchungen Samoanischer Hölzer: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 84: 456-514. Reprint 2: 72-130.

**Burkill, I. H.**

1898. Pittosporum spathaceum, Burkill. Hook. Ic. 26: *pl.* 2561.

Native of Tonga.



1901. The flora of Vavau, one of the Tonga Islands, with a short account of its vegetation by Charles Steele Crosby, M. A. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 35: 20-65.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.

1923. Tahitian yams. Gard. Bull. Straits Settlements. 3: 4-5. pl. 1.

A discussion of the various forms of *Dioscorea*.

See also Prain, D., and Burkill, I. H.

#### Burret, M.

- 1926-36. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Tiliaceen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 9: 592-880. 1926; (II) 1161-1174. 1927; (V) 13: 252-255. 1936.

Includes some Polynesian species, including the new genus *Tahitia* from Tahiti.

- 1928a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Palmen von Malesia, Papua und der Südsee. Repert. Sp. Nov. 24: 253-296.

Includes notes on many Polynesian species, descriptions of new species, synonymy, and new combinations (pp. 273-296).

- 1928b. Eine neue Art der Palmengattung *Pelagodoxa* Becc. aus der Südsee. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 286-288. f. 3.

*P. mesocarpa* n. sp. of doubtful origin, specimens labeled as from New Caledonia.

1932. Die Palmengattung *Kajewskia* Guillaumin und *Carpoxydon* H. Wendl. et Drude von der Insel Aneityum (Neu-Hebriden). Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 11: 578.

Considers *Kajewskia* to be a likely synonym of *Carpoxydon*.

- 1935a. New palms from Fiji. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 11(4): 1-14.

Includes the descriptions of nine new species with two new genera, *Goniosperma* and *Taveunia*.

- 1935b. Palmae gerontogae IV. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 590-602.

Includes notes on various Polynesian species.

1940. Palmen und Tiliaceen von der Südsee aus der Sammlung des Bernice P. Bishop Museums, Honolulu, Hawaii. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Mus. Berlin 15: 85-96.

Includes descriptions of *Goniocladus* n. gen. and several new species and varieties in other genera from Polynesia.

#### Burrows, E. G.

1938. Topography and culture on two Polynesian islands. Geogr. Rev. 28: 214-223. f. 1-8.

Includes notes on economic plants of Uvea and Futuna Islands.

#### Burt, E. A.

1923. Higher fungi of the Hawaiian islands. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 10: 179-189.

A list with notes and the descriptions of a few new species.

#### Burt, B. L.

- 1936a. Melanesian plants II. Kew Bull. 1936: 459-466.

Includes *Kingiodendron platycarpum* from Fiji.

- 1936b. *Bubbia haplopus* B. L. Burt. Hook. Ic. 34: pl. 3315. 1-3.

Includes the transfer of various species of *Drimys* to *Bubbia*, including several from New Caledonia.

#### Burvenich, F.

1877. *L'Alpinia vittata* Hort. Rev. Hort. Belge 3: 5-6. f. 1.

Native of the South Sea Islands (actual place of origin doubtful).

#### Butteaud, E.

1891. Flore tahitienne. 1-128.

A list with notes and some descriptions.

**Butters, F. K.**

1903. Observations on *Trichogloea lubrica*. *Minn. Bot. Studies* 3: 11-21. *pl.* 5-6.  
Native of Hawaii.
1911. Notes on the species of *Liagora* and *Galaxaura* of the central Pacific. *Minn. Bot. Studies* 4: 161-184. *pl.* 24.  
Considers the Polynesian species.

**Buwalda, P.**

1936. The Umbelliferae of the Netherlands Indies. *Blumea* 2: 119-220. *f.* 1-6.  
Credits *Hydrocotyle vulgaris* to the Marshall Islands.

**Buysens, A.**

1898. Deux palmiers nouveaux. *Rev. Hort. Belge* 24: 152-154. *f.* 39-40.  
Includes *Areca ilsemanni* from the South Sea Islands.

**C****Cabeza Pereiro, A.**

- 1895-96. Estudios sobre Carolinas. La isla de Ponape; geografia, etnografia, historia. 1-241. *illus. maps.* 1895; ed. 2, 1-259. *illus. maps.* 1896.  
Includes notes on the flora with an enumeration of species.

**Calder, C. C.**

1919. The species of *Oxalis* now wild in India. *Rec. Bot. Surv. India* 6: 325-341.  
*pl.* 1-9.  
Mentions the occurrence of *O. corymbosa* (*O. martiana*) in Hawaii as early as 1867.

**Cambessèdes, J.**

1829. Mémoire sur la famille des Sapindacées. *Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* 18: 1-50. *pl.* 1-3.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Campbell, D. H.**

- 1892-93. A vacation in the Hawaiian islands. *Bot. Gaz.* 17: 411-416. 1892; 18: 19-25. 1893.  
General.
1916. Some problems of Pacific floras. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. (Washington)* 2: 434-437.  
A brief discussion.
1918. The origin of the Hawaiian flora. *Mem. Torr. Bot. Club* 17: 90-96.  
General phytogeographic.
1919. The derivation of the flora of Hawaii. *Stanford Univ. Publ., Univ. Ser.* 1-34.  
General discussion.
1920. Some botanical and environmental aspects of Hawaii. *Ecology* 1: 257-269.  
General.
1927. Collecting liverworts in Hawaii. *Bryologist* 30: 97-101.  
General.
1928. The Australian element in the Hawaiian flora. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 15: 215-221. 1928; also in *Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo* 1: 938-946. 1928.  
General for the subject covered.
1932. Some problems of the Hawaiian flora. *Science n. ser.* 76: 544.  
A brief discussion.
1933. The flora of the Hawaiian islands. *Quart. Rev. Biol.* 8: 164-184.  
General ecologic and phytogeographic consideration.

1943. Continental drift and plant distribution. 1-43. 1 f.  
Discusses briefly Polynesian and Hawaiian plant distribution, pp. 33-37.

**Camus, A.**

1922. Notes sur quelques genres des Graminées. Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon II. 68: 197-208.  
Includes notes on *Eulalia* and allied genera, and lists New Caledonian species.
1923. Note sur les genres "Lepturus" R. Br. et "Pholiurus" Trinius. Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon II. 69: 86-90.  
Lists the Polynesian species.
1924. Note sur le genre "Schizachyrium" (Graminées). Ann. Soc. Linn. Lyon II. 70: 87-91.  
Lists New Caledonian species.
1928. Sur quelques Graminées de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. (Paris) 34: 181-182.  
*Setaria austro-caledonica* and *Cymbopogon refractus* n. spp.

See also **Guillaumin, A., Camus, A., and Tardieu-Blot, M. L.**

**Camus, E. G.**

1913. Les Bambusées. Monographie, biologie, culture, principaux usages. 1-215.  
*pl.* 1-4; Atlas *pl.* 1-100.  
Monographic.

**Candolle, A. de**

1830. Monographie des Campanulées. i-viii. 1-384. *pl.* 1-20.  
Monographic.
1834. A review of the natural order Myrsinaceae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 17: 95-138.  
*pl.* 4-8.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1841. Second mémoire sur la famille des Myrsinéacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot. 16: 65-97. 3 t.  
Includes *Maesa gaudichaudii*, *M. lessertiana*, and *M. sandwicensis* from Hawaii.
- 1844a. Myrsinaceae. DC. Prodr. 8: 75-140.  
Monographic.
- 1844b. Sapotaceae. DC. Prodr. 8: 154-208.  
Monographic.
- 1844c. Ebenaceae. DC. Prodr. 8: 209-243.  
Monographic.
- 1844d. Apocynaceae. DC. Prodr. 8: 317-489.  
Monographic.
1845. Loganiaceae. DC. Prodr. 9: 1-37.  
Monographic.
- 1857a. Myristicaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 187-208.  
Monographic.
- 1857b. Santalaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 619-692.  
Monographic.
- 1868a. Cycadaceae. DC. Prodr. 16(2): 522-547.  
Monographic.
- 1868b. Gunnereae. DC. Prodr. 16(2): 596-600.  
Monographic.
- 1868c. Monimiaceae. DC. Prodr. 16(2): 640-676.  
Monographic.

1878. Smilacaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 1: 1-217.

Monographic.

**Candolle, A. de, and Candolle, C. de.**

1878-1896. Monographiae phanerogamarum Prodromi nunc continuatio nunc revisio. (Suites au prodromus systematis naturalis regni vegetabilis). 1(1878)-9(1896).

A series of monographs, usually cited as "DC. Monog. Phan." The various groups covered are listed under their respective authors in this bibliography.

**Candolle, A. P. de**

1818-21. Regni vegetabilis systema naturale, sive ordines, genera et species plantarum secundum methodi naturalis normas digestarum et descriptarum. 1: 1-564, 1818; 2: 1-745, 1821.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1824a. Ranunculaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 2-66.

Monographic.

1824b. Dilleniaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 67-76.

Monographic.

1824c. Anonaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 83-94.

Monographic.

1824d. Cruciferae. DC. Prodr. 1: 131-236.

Monographic.

1824e. Capparideae. DC. Prodr. 1: 237-254.

Monographic.

1824f. Malvaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 429-474.

Monographic.

1824g. Byttneriaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 481-502.

Monographic.

1824h. Tiliaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 503-518.

Monographic.

1824i. Olacineae. DC. Prodr. 1: 531-534.

Monographic.

1824j. Aurantiaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 535-540.

Monographic.

1824k. Guttiferae. DC. Prodr. 1: 557-564.

Monographic.

1824l. Sapindaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 601-618.

Monographic.

1824m. Meliaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 619-626.

Monographic.

1824n. Zygophylleae. DC. Prodr. 1: 703-708.

Monographic.

1824o. Rutaceae. DC. Prodr. 1: 709-732.

Monographic.

**Candolle, A. P. de, Candolle, A. de, and Candolle, C. de.**

1824-74. Prodromus systematis naturalis regni vegetabilis sive enumeratio contracta ordinum generum specierumque plantarum huc usque cognitarum, juxta methodi naturalis normas digesta. 1(1824)-17(1873), with Buek's index. 1(1842)-4(1874).

A series of monographs usually cited as "DC. Prodr." The various groups are indexed here under their respective authors.

**Candolle, A. P. de**

- 1825a. Celastrineae. DC. Prodr. 2: 1-18.  
Monographic.
- 1825b. Rhamneae. DC. Prodr. 2: 19-42.  
Monographic.
- 1825c. Samydeae. DC. Prodr. 2: 47-52.  
Monographic.
- 1825d. Terebinthaceae. DC. Prodr. 2: 61-92.  
Monographic.
- 1825e. Leguminosae. DC. Prodr. 2: 93-524.  
Monographic.
- 1825f. Rosaceae. DC. Prodr. 2: 525-639.  
Monographic.
- 1828a. Combretaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 9-24.  
Monographic.
- 1828b. Lythrarieae. DC. Prodr. 3: 75-94.  
Monographic.
- 1828c. Melastomaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 99-202.  
Monographic.
- 1828d. Myrtaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 207-296.  
Monographic.
- 1828e. Portulacaceae. DC. Prodr. 3: 351-364.  
Monographic.
- 1830a. Saxifragaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 1-54.  
Monographic.
- 1830b. Araliaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 251-266.  
Monographic.
- 1830c. Loranthaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 277-320.  
Monographic.
- 1830d. Rubiaceae. DC. Prodr. 4: 341-622.  
Monographic.
1833. Genres nouveaux appartenant à la famille des Composées ou Synantherées.  
Arch. Bot. Guillemain 2: 330-334. Reprint 1-6.  
Includes descriptions of the new genera, *Balbisia* and *Robinsonia* from Juan Fernández.
- 1836-38. Compositae. DC. Prodr. 5: 1-706. 1836; 6: 1-687. 1837; 7: 1-330. 1838.  
Monographic.
- 1839a. Lobeliaceae. DC. Prodr. 7: 339-413.  
Monographic.
- 1839b. Goodenovieae. DC. Prodr. 7: 502-520.  
Monographic.
- 1839c. Epacrideae. DC. Prodr. 7: 735-771.  
Monographic.
- 1839d. Vaccinieae. DC. Prodr. 7: 552-579.  
Monographic.
1841. Mémoire sur la famille des Myrtacées. Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève 9: 301-361. pl. 1-22. Reprint 1-61. pl. 1-22. 1842.  
Includes some data on distribution of the family in Polynesia.
1844. Jasmineae. DC. Prodr. 8: 300-316.  
Monographic.

1845. Cyrtandraceae. DC. Prodr. 9: 258-286.  
Monographic.
- 1845-46. Borragineae. DC. Prodr. 9: 466-559, 1845; 10: 1-178, 1846.  
Monographic.

**Candolle, C. de.**

1866. Piperaceae novae. Jour. Bot. 4: 132-147, 161-167, 210-219.  
Includes a few new species from Polynesia.
1869. Piperaceae. DC. Prodr. 16(1): 235<sup>ss</sup>-471.  
Monographic.
1878. Meliaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 1: 399-752. *pl.* 6-9.  
Monographic.
1898. Piperaceae novae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 2: 252-288.  
Includes a few new species from Hawaii and Tahiti.
1903. Meliaceae novae e Nova-Guinea, Samoa et Nova Caledonia. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II. 3: 161-180.  
Includes three new species from Samoa and one from New Caledonia (pp. 178-180).
1906. Meliaceae novae vel iterum lectae et Rutacea nova. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II. 6: 981-986.  
Includes four new Polynesian species.
1908. Trois Peperomia des Nouvelles-Hébrides. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II. 8: 329-330.  
Three new species described.
1910. Piperaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 264-269, 1910. Reprint 3: 90-95, 1910.  
Considers some Samoan species.
1912. Piperaceae, Meliaceae: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutiner-  
anae Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 231-235, 245-247.  
Includes two new species of *Peperomia* from Hawaii and *Dysoxylum albiflorum*  
n. sp. from Samoa.
- 1913a. The Hawaiian Peperomias. Coll. Hawaii Bull. 2: 5-38. *pl.* 1-8.  
A general taxonomic treatment.
- 1913b. Piperaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 527-532. t. 4. Reprint 5: 85-90. *pl.* 4.  
Includes some Samoan species.
1916. Piperaceae neo-caledonicae. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 61: 632-633. Re-  
print Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 76: 632-633.  
Two new species described.
1917. Piperaceae novae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 6: 482-483.  
*Peperomia subpallascens* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1920. Piperaceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 131-133.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1921. Piperaceae novae e Micronesia et Polynesia allatae. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 502-  
506.  
Twelve new species described; *Peperomia nativitatis* was from Christmas Island in  
the Indian Ocean.
1923. Piperacearum clavis analytica. Candollea 1: 65-415.  
A key with alphabetical list of accepted species, including the Polynesian species.
- See also Candolle, A. de, and Candolle, C. de; and Candolle, A. P. de, Candolle,  
A. de, and Candolle, C. de.

**Cardot, J.**

1897. Répertoire sphagnologique. Catalogue alphabétique de toutes les espèces et variétés du genre *Sphagnum* avec la synonymie, la bibliographie et le distribution géographique d'après les travaux les plus récents. Soc. Hist. Nat. Autun Bull. 10: 235-432. Reprint 1-200. 1897.

In all, 228 species recognized.

1908. Notes bryologiques. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II. 8: 163-174. f. 2-6.

Includes a list of 26 species from New Caledonia, several described as new (pp. 166-172).

1912. Musci: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., *Plantae Hochreutineranae*. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 157-177.

A list of 96 species, including some new ones from Hawaii.

1914. *Acrocladiopsis* Card. genre nouveau de la tribu des Plagiothéciées. Rev. Bryol. 41: 9.

Includes three species from Hawaii and four from the southern part of South America.

See also Renault, F., and Cardot, J.

**Carl, H.**

1931. Die Arttypen und die systematische Gliederung der Gattung *Plagiochila* Dum. Ann. Bryol. Suppl. 2: i-viii, 1-170. f. 1-13.

Monographic.

**Carne, J. E.**

1885. Report on a geological visit to Norfolk Island. Ann. Rept. Dept. Mines N.S.W. 147.

Includes a list of the flora, furnished by Isaac Robinson, from description by F. von Mueller. Not seen.

**Carpenter, C. W.**

1919. Banana freckle or black spot disease. Rep. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. 1918: 36-40.

- 1920a. Potato diseases in Hawaii and their control. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. 45: 1-42. pl. 1-15. f. 1-7.

- 1920b. *Pythium* in relation to lahaina disease and pineapple wilt. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 23: 142-174. f. 1-13.

Includes data on history, experimental work, and control methods.

1921. Morphological studies on the *Pythium*-like fungi associated with root rot in Hawaii. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 59-65.

Morphologically identical with *Rheosporangium aphanodermatus* and *Pythium butleri*.

- 1928-34. Notes on *Pythium* root rot. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 32: 107-117, (II) 192-204. f. 1-3, (III) 279-288; (IV) 461-474. f. 1-6. 1928; (V) 33: 155-169. f. 1-10. 1929; (VI) 34: 83-98. f. 1-5. 1930; (VII) 38: 279-338. f. 1-26. 1934.

1940. A chitrid in relation to chlorotic streak disease of sugar cane, Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 44: 19-33. f. 1-12.

The organism is similar to *Physoderma zeae-maydis*. Not seen.

See also Martin, J. P., Carpenter, C. W., and Weller, D. M.

**Carpentier,—**

1872. *Iris Robinsoniana*. Rev. Hort. 44: 193-194.

A description of this native of Lord Howe Island.

**Carrière, E. A.**

- 1866a. Quelques Eutacta de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Hort. 1866: 392-393.  
Horticultural notes on four species.
- 1866b. Eutacta Rulei polymorpha. Rev. Hort. 1866: 350. f. 41.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1874a. Aralia Veitchii. Rev. Hort. 1874: 215-216. f. 28.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1874b. Panax sessiliflora. Rev. Hort. 1874: 248. f. 32.  
A horticultural note; native of New Caledonia.
1887. Impatiens Hawkeri. Rev. Hort. 1887: 536-537.  
Said to be from the South Sea Islands, but actually a native of New Guinea.
1890. Oxera pulchella. Rev. Hort. 1890: 274-275. f. 80.  
Native of New Caledonia.

**Carruthers, W.**

1869. Filices: in Seemann, B., Flora Vitiensis. 331-378.  
A general descriptive consideration of the then-known species.

**Carter, N.**

1922. Freshwater algae [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 47-68.  
pl. 4. f. 1.  
Includes the descriptions of some new species.

**Carter, W.**

1939. Geographical distribution of yellow spot of pineapples. Phytopath. 29:  
285-287. f. 1.  
Concerns its distribution in Polynesia.

**Caruel, T.**

1881. Philydraceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 3: 1-6.  
Monographic.

**Cash, E. K.**

1938. New records of Hawaiian Discomycetes. Mycologia 30: 97-107. f. 1-6  
Notes on 35 species, six new in *Schisoxylon*, *Stictis*, *Scleroderris*, *Orbilina*, *Mollisia*,  
and *Lachnum*.

See also Stevenson, J. A., and Cash, E. K.

**Castle, H.**

- 1937-39. A revision of the genus *Radula*. Introduction and part I. Subgenus  
*Cladoradula*. Ann. Bryol. 9: 13-56. f. 1-15. 1937; Part II. Subgenus  
*Acroradula*. 12: 21-47. f. 1-10. 1939.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Castracane degli Antelminelli, F.**

1886. Report on the Diatomaceae collected by H. M. S. Challenger during the  
years 1873-1876. Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger, Botany 2: i-iii. 1-178.  
pl. 1-30.  
Includes the descriptions of many new species from Polynesia.

**Caum, E. L.**

1918. A new weed. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 19: 347-349. 1 f.  
*Convolvulus arvensis*.
1919. A new cane disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 20: 275-279. f. 1-7.  
*Phyllosticta hawaiiensis* n. sp.
1920. Diseases of the cane plant. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 22: 107-118.  
General notes on various important diseases of the sugarcane.



1921. A contribution to a check list of sugar cane fungi. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 66-97. f. 1-4.  
A critical list of the known species.
- 1930a. Notes on the flora of Molokini. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(1): 15-18. pl. 1-3. f. 1.  
A list with notes.
- 1930b. New Hawaiian plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(5): 1-30. pl. 1-5. f. 1-2.  
Twelve new species and varieties described, including 5 new species of *Pritchardia*.
- 1933a. Notes on *Pteralyxia*. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(8): 1-24. pl. 1-14. f. 1-2.  
*P. macrocarpa* and *P. kauaiensis* n. spp. from Hawaii.
- 1933b. The bindweed. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 37: 19-25. f. 1-3.  
*Convolvulus arvensis*.
1936. Notes on the flora and fauna of Lehua and Kaula Islands. Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(21): 1-17. pl. 1-3. f. 1.  
Lists 35 species of plants, with notes, from these small islands of the Hawaiian group.
- Caum, E. L., and Hosaka, E. Y.**  
1936. A new species of *Schiedea*. Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(23): 1-5. f. 1.  
*S. kealiae* n. sp. from Oahu, Hawaiian islands.
- Caum, E. L., and Martin, J. P.**  
1936-37. Yams for Hawaiian gardens. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 40: 171-182. f. 1-16. 1936; (II) 41: 13-15. f. 1-5. 1937.  
A consideration of a few exotic cultivated species.
- Caum, E. L.**  
1940. A devastating weed. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 44: 243-249. f. 1-11.  
*Mikania micrantha*.  
See also Christophersen, E., and Caum, E. L.
- Cavanilles, A. J.**  
1791-1801. Icones et descriptiones plantarum, quae aut sponte in Hispania crescunt aut in hortis hospitantur. 1: [1-4] 1-67. pl. 1-100. 1791; 2: [1-4] 1-79. pl. 101-200. 1793; 3: i-x, [1-4], 1-54. pl. 201-300; 1794; 4: 1-82. pl. 301-400. 1797; 5: i-iv, 1-74. pl. 401-500 bis. 1799; 6: 1-97. pl. 501-600. 1801.  
Includes illustrations and descriptions of a few species from the Marianas Islands.
1801. Del género *Ugena*. Anal. Cienc. Nat. 4: 249-256. pl. 37.  
Includes *U. semihastata* and *U. dichotoma* from Guam.
- 1801-02. Descripción de las plantas que D. Antonio Josef Cavanilles demostró en las lecciones públicas del año 1801, precedida de los principios elementales de la botánica. i-cxxxvi, 1-625.  
Includes descriptions of a few species from the Marianas Islands. Republished in 1827 with same pagination as the original edition. Pp. 1-264 of the original edition published in 1801, the remainder in 1802.
- Chamberlain, J. E.**  
1880. The algae of the Hawaiian islands. Hawaiian Annual (1881) 7: 32-33.  
Lists 112 species.
- Chamisso, L. C. A. von**  
1821. Bemerkungen und Ansichten: in Kotzebue, O. von, Entdeckungs-Reise in die Süd-See und nach der Berings-Strasse zur Erforschung einer nordöstlichen Durchfahrt. Unternommen in den Jahren 1815, 1816,

1817 und 1818 auf Kosten Sr. Erlaucht des Herrn Reichs-Kanzlers Grafen Rumanzoff auf dem Schiffe Rurick. 3: 1-179.

Includes references to the vegetation of Hawaii, the Caroline, and Marianas Islands. An English edition of Kotzebue's voyage appeared in 1821, in three volumes under the title: "A Voyage of Discovery into the South Seas and Bering's Straits, for the Purpose of Exploring a Northeast Passage, Undertaken in the Years 1815-1818."

**Chamisso, L. C. A. von, and Schlechtendal, D. von**

1826-35. De plantis in expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana observatis rationem dicunt. *Linnaea* 1: 1-73. *pl.* 1-2, 165-226. *pl.* 4, 333-405. *pl.* 5, 511-570. 1826; 2: 1-37, 145-233. *pl.* 4-6, 345-379, 541-611. 1827; 3: 1-63, 115-141, 199-233, 309-377. *pl.* 3. 1828; 4: 1-42, 129-202, 435-508. *pl.* 5, 1829; 5: 43-59, 1830; 6: 76-170. *pl.* 1-2, 209-260, 501-592. *pl.* 6-7. 1831; 7: 105-128, 207-272. *pl.* 5-6, 364-379, 542-560, 653-726. 1832; 8: 169-228. *pl.* 4. 1833; 9: 368-402, 428-460. 1834; 10: 32-50, 217-218, 582-603. 1835.

Includes the descriptions of various new species from Hawaii and Guam. The title varies.

**Chamisso, L. C. A. von**

1830. Notices respecting the botany of certain countries visited by the Russian voyage of discovery under the command of Capt. Kotzebue. *Bot. Miscel. Hook.* 1: 305-323.

Includes data on Hawaii and the Caroline and Marianas Islands, apparently taken from the English edition of Kotzebue's voyage mentioned above.

1836. Reise um die Welt mit der Romanzoffischen Entdeckungs-Expedition in den Jahren 1815-1818 auf der Brigg Rurik, Kapitain Otto von Kotzebue. (Tagebuch, Bemerkungen, und Ansichten). 1: 1-436; 2: 1-396. *illus.*

This forms volumes 1 and 2 of a collected edition of Chamisso's works, volume 2 being mainly a reprint of Chamisso, L. C. A. von, 1821.

1862. Remarks and opinions respecting the Sandwich Islands. *Friend* 19: 9-11, 14-16.

Extracted from Kotzebue's voyage, including notes on the vegetation; see Chamisso, L. C. A. von, 1821.

**Chaney, G. L.**

1880. "Aló ha!" A Hawaiian salutation. i-ix. 1-299. *pl.* 1-3. *map.*

Includes scattered notes on Hawaiian ferns and fern collecting.

**Chase, A.**

1938. The carpet grasses. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 28: 178-182. *f.* 1-2.

Records the North American *Axonopus affinis* n. sp. as an introduced species in Hawaii.

**Chase, F. M.**

1942. Useful algae. *Smithsonian Rep.* 1941: 401-452. *pl.* 1-9.

Includes data on edible algae from Hawaii, pp. 421-423.

**Cheel, E.**

1906. Bibliography of Australian, New Zealand and South Sea Islands lichens (second paper). *Jour. Proc. Roy. Soc. N. S. W.* 40: 141-154.

Includes various titles appertaining to Polynesian lichens.

1912-14. Australian and South Sea Islands Stictaceae. I. *Australas. Assoc. Adv. Sci.* 13: 254-270. 1912; (II) 14: 311-320.

Includes some species from New Caledonia, Samoa, and Lord Howe Islands.

**Cheeseman, T. F.**

1888. On the flora of the Kermadec Islands. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 20: 151-181.

A critical enumeration with notes.

1903. The flora of Raratonga, the chief island of the Cook group. *Trans. Linn. Soc. II. Bot.* 6: 261-313. *pl.* 31-35. *map.*

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.

**Cheney, R. H.**

1925. Coffee, a monograph of the economic species of the genus *Coffea* L. i-xvii, 1-244. *f.* 1-77.

Monographic.

**Chevalier, A.**

1931. La culture du caféier en Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Bot. Appl.* 11: 174-176.

Includes notes on the cultivation of various species.

1937. Plantes ichtyotoxiques des genres *Tephrosia* et *Mundulea*. Leur dispersion, leur culture et leurs propriétés insecticides. *Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Trop.* 17: 9-27.

Includes *Tephrosia purpurea* from Polynesia.

1939. Sur quelques types de *Gossypium* de l'herbier du muséum de Paris. *Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Trop.* 19: 537-551. *pl.* 11-16.

Includes a photographic reproduction of what is probably a cotype of *G. taitense* from Tahiti.

1940. L'arbre à pain et ses congénères. Leur culture, leur utilisation, leur multiplication dans nos colonies tropicales, leur étude. *Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Trop.* 20: 25-38.

*Artocarpus communis*, native of the Pacific Islands.

**Child, M.**

1932. The genus *Daldinia*. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 19: 429-496. *pl.* 26-33. *f.* 1-4.

Includes Polynesian species.

**Ching, R. C.**

1933. The studies of Chinese ferns IX. *Bull. Fan Mem. Inst. Biol.* 4: 47-113, 115-116 (Chinese résumé).

Contains the new name *Lepisorus elongatus* (p. 89) for the Hawaiian *Pleopeltis elongata*.

1934. A revision of the compound leaved *Polysticha* and other related species in the continental Asia including Japan and Formosa. *Sinensia* 5: 23-91. *pl.* 1-18. *f.* 1-2.

Includes nomenclatural transfers for a few Polynesian species.

1936. On the genera *Stegnogramma* Bl. and *Leptogramma* J. Sm. *Sinensia* 7: 89-112. *f.* 1-9.

Includes *L. africana* n. comb., the species extending to Polynesia.

- 1936-38. A revision of the Chinese and Sikkim-Himalayan *Dryopteris* with reference to some species from neighbouring regions. *Bull. Fan Mem. Inst. Biol.* 6: 237-352. 1936; 8: 157-268, 275-334. *pl.* 6-7, 363-507. 1938.

Includes some nomenclatural changes for Polynesian species in genera segregated from *Dryopteris*.

- 1940a. On natural classification of the family "Polypodiaceae." *Sunyat.* 5: 201-268. 1 chart.

Contains many new binomials in such genera as *Goniopteris*, *Struthiopteris*, *Ctenitis*, *Haplodictyum*, *Lepidogrammis*, *Myrmecophila*, *Selliguea*, *Colysis*, and *Campyloneurum* some of which appertain to Polynesian species. The "Polypodiaceae" is divided into 33 families, with key.

- 1940b. On the genus *Gleichenia* Smith. *Sunyat.* 5: 269-288.

Five genera recognized, *Dicranopteris*, *Gleichenella*, *Hicriopteris*, *Sticherus*, and *Calymella*, with many new binomials, some for Polynesian species.

**Chiovenda, E.**

1923. La culla del Cocco (Contributo alla ricerca della patria originaria della Palma del Cocco). *Webbia* 5: 359-449.

A general consideration of the place of origin of *Cocos nucifera*.

**Chodat, R.**

1890-93. *Monographia Polygalacearum*. *Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève* Vol. Suppl. 1890(7): 1-143. *pl. 1-12*. 1891; 31(2): i-xii, 1-500. *pl. 13-35*. 1893.

Monographic.

**Choisy, J. D.**

1833. *Convolvulaceae orientales nempe Indicae, Napaulenses, Birmannicae, Chineses, Japonicae nec non et quaedam Australasicae, pleraeque in ditissimis Brittan. societatis Indiae-orientalis herbariis observatae et descriptae; celeberrimi Wallichii catalogo comparatae, et gallica praefatione de generibus intra Convolvulaceas admittendis comitatae*. *Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève* 6: 383-502. *pl. 1-6*. Reprint 1-120, 1-7. *pl. 1-6*. 1834.  
Includes data on some Polynesian species; see also next entry.

1837. *De Convolvulaceis dissertatio secunda, complectens recensionem generum Batatas, Exogonium, Jacquemontia, Evolvulus, nec non et paucas spectabiles species intra genera Ipomaea, Aniseia et Breweria excerptas*. *Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève* 8: 43-86. *pl. 1-4*. Reprinted as a part of his "Convolvulaceae orientales," pp. 121-164. *pl. 1-4*. 1837.

1841. *De Convolvulaceis dissertatio tertia, complectens Cuscutarum hucusque cognitarum methodicam enumerationem et descriptionem, necnon et brevem gallicam de Cuscutis praefationem*. *Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève* 9: 261-288. *pl. 1-5*.

Includes *Cuscuta sandwichiana* n. sp. from Hawaii.

1845. *Convolvulaceae*. DC. *Prodr.* 9: 323-462.

Monographic.

1846. *Hydroleaceae*. DC. *Prodr.* 10: 179-185.

Monographic.

1849. *Nyctaginaceae*. DC. *Prodr.* 13(2): 425-458.

Monographic.

1855. *Mémoire sur les familles des Ternstroemiacées et Camelliacées*. *Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève* 14: 91-186. t. 1-3. Reprint 1-98. *pl. 1-3*.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Chou, R. C.-Y.**

1945. *Pacific species of Galaxaura. I. Asexual types*. *Pap. Mich. Acad. Sci. Pt. I. Bot. & For.* 30: 35-56. t. 1-11. f. 1-2. (1944.).

Twelve species considered in detail, several from Polynesia.

**Christ, H.**

1893. *Les différentes formes de Polystichum aculeatum (L. sub. Polypodio) leur groupement et leur dispersion, y compris les variétés exotiques*. *Ber. Schweiz. Bot. Ges.* 3: 26-48.

Includes some Polynesian forms.

1897. *Die Farnkräuter der Erde. Beschreibende Darstellung der Geschlechter und wichtigeren Arten der Farnpflanzen mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Exotischen*. i-xii, 1-388. 291 f.

General discussion; mentions many Polynesian species.

- 1899a. Énumération de quelques fougères de l'herbier Delessert, II. Filices a cl. Germain in Nova Caledonia lectae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 3: 31-32.

Lists 14 species.

- 1899b. Monographie des genus Elaphoglossum. Neue Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturwiss. 36: 1-159. *pl.* 1-4. *f.* 1-79.

Monographic.

1910. Die Geographie der Farne. 1-357. 1 *pl.* *f.* 1-129. *maps* 1-3.

General.

1912. Filices: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutineranae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 178-222.

An enumeration of 224 species, some from Hawaii and Samoa.

### Christensen, C.

- 1905-34. Index Filicum sive enumeratio omnium generum specierumque Filicum et Hydropteridum ab anno 1753 ad finem anni 1905 descriptorum, adjectis synonymis principalibus, area geographica. . . i-lix, 1-744. 1905-06; Supplement 1906-12. 1-131. 1913; Supplement préliminaire pour les années 1913, 1914, 1915, 1916. 1-60. 1917; Supplement tertium. 1-219. 1934.

A comprehensive index to all published binomials; bibliography.

- 1910a. Ueber einige Farne in O. Swartz' Herbarium. Arkiv Bot. 9(11): 1-46. *pl.* 1-5. 13 *f.*

Pp. 37-43, "Von Cavanilles beschriebene Arten," include several Polynesian species.

- 1910b. On some species of ferns collected by Dr. Carl Skottsberg in temperate South America. Arkiv Bot. 10(2): 1-32. *pl.* 1. *f.* 1-4.

Includes five species from Juan Fernández.

1920. Bregner fra Raekke Juan Fernandez, samlet af Prof. Carl Skottsberg. Bot. Tidsskr. 37: 148-151.

Includes tabulated data on the number of species of pteridophytes and phanerogams occurring in various oceanic islands including Juan Fernández, Tonga, Rarotonga, and Hawaii.

### Christensen, C., and Skottsberg, C.

- 1920a. The Pteridophyta of the Juan Fernandez Islands: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 1-46. *pl.* 1-5. *f.* 1-7.

A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

- 1920b. The ferns of Easter Island: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 47-53. *f.* 1-3.

A list, with notes, including *Doodia paschalis* n. sp.

### Christensen, C.

- 1925a. Revised list of Hawaiian Pteridophyta. Bishop Mus. Bull. 25: 1-30.

Lists 159 species with critical notes.

- 1925b. Filices neocaledoniae. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 70: 221-224.

Includes descriptions of five new species and one variety.

- 1929a. On some ferns from New Caledonia: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonia. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 55-62. Reprint, Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 130: 55-62. 1929.

An enumeration, including *Cheilanthes daenikeri* n. sp.

- 1929b. Taxonomic fern-studies. I. Revision of the polypodioid genera with longitudinal coenosori (Cochlidiinae and "Drymoglossinae"); with a discussion of their phylogeny. *Dansk Bot. Arkiv*, 6(3): 1-93. *pl. 1-13. f. 1.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1930. The genus *Cyrtomium*. *Am. Fern Jour.* 20: 41-52.  
Includes the Hawaiian species.
1932. Pteridophyten (Mit Ausnahme der Selaginellen): in Däniker, A. U., *Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln*, 4. Katalog der Pteridophyta und Embryophyta siphonogama. *Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich* 77: Beibl. 19: 8-42. Reprint, *Mitt. Bot. Mus. Zürich* 142: 1-42.  
A critical enumeration with the descriptions of a few new species.
- 1937a. Taxonomic fern-studies III. Revision of the genera and species of ferns described by A. J. Cavanilles. *Dansk Bot. Arkiv* 9(3): 3-32. *pl. 1-4. f. 1.*  
Includes critical notes on various Marianas Islands genera and species originally described by Cavanilles.
- 1937b. Taxonomic fern-studies V. Descriptions of 36 new species of ferns. *Dansk Bot. Arkiv* 9(3): 53-73. *pl. 5-6.*  
Includes *Adiantum palaoense* n. sp. from the Palau Islands.
1939. Two new ferns from Oceania. *Kew Bull.* 1939: 28-29.  
Includes *Blechnum (Lomaria) phanerophlebium* from Fiji.
1941. A brief analysis of the fern flora of Samoa. *Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 655.  
A brief summary.
1943. A revision of the Pteridophyta of Samoa. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 117: 1-138. *pl. 1-4.*  
In all, 63 genera and 218 species recognized; a few described as new. Includes keys to the species in some genera, synonymy, and critical notes.
- Christian, F. W.**
1897. Notes from the Caroline Islands. *Jour. Polynes. Soc.* 6: 187-200.  
Includes a list of vernacular names of Ponape plants and of varieties of breadfruit.
1899. The Caroline Islands. *Travel in the sea of little islands*. i-xii, 1-412.  
A very full account of travels and observations in the Carolines during 1896-1897, during which the author visited and described practically every group in the Archipelago. Appendices include lists of native diseases, plants, fishes, insects, birds, and mammals, with their native names.
- Christmann, G. F.** See Panzer, G. W. F., 1783.
- Christophersen, E.**
- 1927a. Vegetation of Pacific equatorial islands. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 44: 1-79. *pl. 1-7. f. 1-13.*  
List with notes and extensive ecological data on the plants of Christmas, Cook, Jarvis, Fanning, Palmyra, Baker, and Howland Islands.
- 1927b. Dyreliv og planteliv stillehavets koraløer. *Naturen* 51: 132-149. *f. 1-10.*  
Includes notes on various plants.
1930. A few remarks on *Joinvillea*. *Proc. Hawaii Acad. Sci. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 16: 14.  
Brief notes.
- Christophersen, E.**
- 1931a. *Wikstroemia sericea* sp. nov.: in Wilder, G. P., *Flora of Rarotonga*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 86: 78. *pl. 6.*  
From Mangatea.

- 1931b. Notes on Joinvillea. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(12): 1-7. *pl. 1*.  
A critical consideration of the Hawaiian species, thought to be *J. gaudichaudii* Brongn. & Gris.

- 1931c. Vascular plants of Johnston and Wake Islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(13): 1-20. *f. 1-5. maps 1-3*.  
General description of vegetation and a critical enumeration of the species.

**Christophersen, E., and Caum, E. L.**

1931. Vascular plants of the Leeward Islands, Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Bull. 81: 1-41. *pl. 1-6. f. 1-3*.  
General description of vegetation; critical enumeration of species; some species and varieties described as new.

**Christophersen, E.**

- 1934a. A new Hawaiian Abutilon. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(15): 1-7. *f. 1*.  
*A. sandwicense welchii* n. var. and *A. eremitopetalum* n. name (*A. cryptopetalum*).

- 1934b. Botanical exploration of Samoa. Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. 4: 3325-3327.  
A summary of accomplishments from 1787 to 1933.

- 1935-38. Flowering plants of Samoa. Bishop Mus. Bull. 128: 1-221. *f. 1-32*. 1935; (II) 154: 1-77. *pl. 1-3. f. 1-21*. 1938.

An extensive enumeration with descriptions of new species, literature citations, notes, native names, and a bibliography.

See also Setchell, W. A., and Christophersen, E.

**Chung, H. L., and Ripperton, J. C.**

1929. Utilization and composition of oriental vegetables in Hawaii. Hawaiian Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 60: 1-64. *f. 1-52*.  
Discusses various introduced oriental species used for food in Hawaii.

**Clark, J. J.**

1913. *Agathis vitiensis*. Bot. Mag. 139: *pl. 8512*.  
Native of Fiji.

**Clarke, C. B.**

1881. Commelinaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 3: 113-324. *pl. 1-8*.  
Monographic.

- 1883a. Cyrtandreae. DC. Monog. Phan. 5: 1-303. *pl. 1-32*.  
Monographic.

- 1883b. On *Hemicarex*, Benth., and its allies. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 20: 374-403. *pl. 30*.

Includes *Uncinia douglassi* from Juan Fernández.

1884. On the Indian species of *Cyperus*; with remarks on some others that specially illustrate the subdivisions of the genus. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 21: 1-202. *pl. 1-4*.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1898. On the subareas of British India, illustrated by the detailed distribution of the Cyperaceae in that empire. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 34: 1-146. *pl. 1*.  
Includes the Polynesian range of various species.

1901. Cyperaceae (praeter *Caricinas*) Chilenses. Bot. Jahrb. 30: Beibl. 68: 1-44.  
Includes a few Juan Fernández species.

1908. New genera and species of Cyperaceae. Kew. Bull. Add. Ser. 8: i-iv, 1-196.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

1909. Illustrations of Cyperaceae. i-iv, [1-2]. *pl. 1-144*.  
Includes some Polynesian species; no descriptions.

**Clarke, F. L.**

1875. Decadence of Hawaiian forests. *Hawaiian Annual* 1: 19-20.  
General observations.

**Clausen, R. T.**

- 1938a. A monograph of Ophioglossaceae. *Mem. Torr. Bot. Club* 19: 1-177. *f.* 1-33.  
Monographic, including the few known Polynesian species.
- 1938b. *Ophioglossum petiolatum* Hooker. *Am. Fern Jour.* 28: 1-11. *pl.* 1-3.  
Recorded from Samoa, Fiji, and New Caledonia; full synonymy.
1945. A botanical study of the yam beans (*Pachyrrhizus*). *Cornell Univ. Agr. Exp. Sta. Mem.* 264: 1-38. *f.* 1-13.  
Monographic, six species recognized. *P. erosus* recorded from Hawaii and Guam (introduced).

**Clements, F. E., and Shear, C. L.**

1931. The genera of fungi. i-iv. 1-496. *pl.* 1-58.  
Primarily a key to the genera of fungi, with a systematic list of recognized genera by natural groups, bibliography, glossary, and index.

**Clinton, G. P.**

1902. North American Ustilagineae. *Jour. Myc.* 8: 128-156.  
Includes *Sphacelotheca monilifera* nom. nov., native of Hawaii.

**Clos, D.**

1855. Monographie de la famille des Flacourtiacées. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 4: 326-387.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.
1857. Revision des genres et des espèces appartenant à la famille des Flacourtiacées. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 8: 209-274.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.

**Cobb, N. A.**

1906. Fungus maladies of the sugar cane. *Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.* 5: 1-254. *pl.* 1-7. *f.* 1-102.  
Discusses various fungus diseases and their causative agents, including *Ithyphallus coralloides*, *Microsphaerella striatiformans*, and *Clathrus trilobatus*, spp. nov.
1907. Notes on some diseases of the pineapple. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 4: 123-144. *f.* 1-9.  
Discusses various fungi causing diseases of the pineapple.
1909. Fungus maladies of the sugar cane. *Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.* 6: 1-110. *pl.* 1-7. *f.* 1-64.  
Discusses fungi causing disease.

**Cogniaux, A.**

1881. Cucurbitaceae. *DC. Monog. Phan.* 3: 325-954.  
Monographic.
1891. Melastomaceae. *DC. Monog. Phan.* 7: 1-1256.  
Monographic.
1908. Deux Cucurbitacées nouvelles des îles Samoa. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 5: 257-258.  
*Melothria rechingeri* and *M. carnosula* n. spp.
1910. Cucurbitaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse...* *Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 85: 379-382. *f.* 30. Reprint 3: 205-208.  
An enumeration.
1916. Cucurbitaceae-Fevilleae et Melothrieae. *Pflanzenr.* 66(IV. 275. I): 1-277. *f.* 1-65.  
Monographic.



**Cogniaux, A., and Harms, H.**

1924. Cucurbitaceae-Cucurbitae-Cucumerinae. *Pflanzenr.* **88**(IV. 275. II): 1-246. *f.* 1-26.  
Monographic.

**Colby, J. A.**

1934. Plant hunting in Polynesia. *Gard. Chron. Am.* **38**: 328-330. 4 *f.*  
A very popular account.

**Colla, L.**

- 1833-36. *Plantae rariores in regionibus Chilensibus a clarissimo M. D. Bertero nuper detectae et ab A. Colla in lucem editae.* *Mem. Accad. Sci. Torino* **37**: 41-85. *pl.* 1-20. 1833; **38**: 1-42, 117-141. *pl.* 2147. 1835; **39**: 1-55. *pl.* 48-75. 1836.

Includes some Juan Fernández species.

- 1833-37. *Herbarium Pedemontanum juxta methodum naturalem dispositum additis nonnullis stirpibus exoticis ad universos ejusdem methodi ordines exhibendos.* 1: i-ix, 1-566. 1833; 2: 1-557. 1834; 3: 1-587. 1834; 4: 1-592. 1835; 5: 1-571. 1836; 6: 1-606. 1836; 7: 672. 1837; 8: 1-102. *pl.* 1-98. 1837.

Contains a few Juan Fernández species.

**Collins, F. S.**

1912. The botanical and other papers of the Wilkes Exploring Expedition. *Rhodora* **14**: 57-68.  
Bibliographic.

**Collins, T. L.**

1937. Wild pineapples in Hawaii. *Parad. Pacific.* **49**(2): 4, 25. 1 *f.*  
*Ananas microstachys*, *A. microcephalus*, and *A. bracteatus* are recognized, all introduced.

**Compton, R. H.**

1922. A systematic account of the plants collected in New Caledonia and the Isle of Pines by R. H. Compton, M.A., in 1914. Part II. Gymnosperms and cryptogams [ferns and mosses]. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* **45**: 421-466. *pl.* 26-27.

An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species, Musci by I. Thériot. See Rendle, A. B., Baker, E. G., and Moore, S. le M., 1921-22, for part 1.

**Cook, M. T.**

1935. Host index of virus diseases of plants. *Jour. Univ. Puerto Rico* **19**: 315-406.

Includes some Polynesian references. Supplemented by "Index to the Vectors of Virus Diseases of Plants" (pp. 407-420).

See also Otero, J. J., and Cook, M. T.

**Cook, O. F.**

1915. *Glaucothea*, a new genus of palms from Lower California. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* **5**: 236-241.

*Styloma* is proposed as a new generic name for *Pritchardia* and 16 Polynesian binomials are transferred (= *Eupritchardia*).

1926. A new genus of palms based on *Kentia forsteriana*. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* **16**: 392-397.

*Denea forsteriana*, native of Lord Howe Island.

1927. *Kentia* palms in California. South Pacific Islands palms adapted to coast conditions. *Jour. Hered.* 18: 397-419. *f.* 16-25.

Includes botanical and historical data on some species of *Howea* and *Denea* natives of Lord Howe Island.

**Cooke, J. C. M.**

1907. The Hawaiian Hepaticae of the tribe Trigonantheae. *Trans. Connect. Acad.* 12: 1-44. *pl.* 1-15.

Includes the descriptions of various new species.

**Cooke, M. C.**

1878. Enumeration of *Polyporus*. *Trans. Bot. Soc. Edinb.* 13: 131-159.

A list including some Polynesian species.

1885. Some exotic fungi. *Grevillea* 14: 11-14.

Includes *Sphaerella trichomanes* n. sp. from Samoa.

1889. Omitted diagnoses [of fungi]. *Grevillea* 17: 65-69.

Includes *Goniothecium subglobosum* n. sp. from Rarotonga.

**Cooley, M. E.**

1940. The exploring expedition in the Pacific. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.* 82: 707-719. *f.* 1-2.

Refers to the Wilkes Exploring Expedition, giving data regarding the places visited.

**Copeland, E. B.**

1911. *Cyathea* species novae orientales. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 6: Bot. 359-364.

Includes three new species of *Cyathea* from Samoa.

1914. Hawaiian ferns collected by M. l'Abbé U. Faurie. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 9: Bot. 435-441.

Seven new species described.

1916. Hawaiian ferns collected by J. F. Rock. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 11: Bot. 171-173.

Five new species described.

1928. *Leptochilus* and genera confused with it. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 37: 333-416. *pl.* 1-32, *f.* 1-52.

Includes various Polynesian species of *Campium*, several described as new.

- 1929a. Ferns of Fiji. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 59: 1-105. *pl.* 1-5.

A general manual with keys and descriptions; the first part includes descriptions of 23 new species.

- 1929b. *Pteridophyta Novae Caledoniae*. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 14: 353-369.

Includes descriptions of some new species and notes on others.

- 1929c. The oriental genera of *Polypodiaceae*. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 16: 45-128.

A general consideration of the genera and their limits.

- 1931a. *Pteridophytes* collected for the Arnold Arboretum on Vanikoro, Santa Cruz Islands, by S. F. Kajewski. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 12: 46-49.

Includes the descriptions of four new species.

- 1931b. Rarotonga ferns, collected by Harold E. and Susan Thew Parks. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 375-381.

Includes several new species.

- 1931c. Miscellaneous oriental *pteridophytes*. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 383-418. *pl.* 49-54.

Includes some new species from Polynesia.

- 1932a. *Pteridophytes* of the Society Islands. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 93: 1-86. *pl.* 1-16. *f.* 1-3.

A descriptive account with keys; the first part includes descriptions of 21 new species.

- 1932b. Pteridophyta: in Guillaumin, A., Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Jour. Arnold Arb. 13: 118-126.  
An enumeration.
1933. Trichomanes. Philip. Jour. Sci. 51: 119-280. *pl.* 1-61.  
A monographic treatment of the Old World species.
- 1938a. Ferns of southeastern Polynesia. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 14: 45-101. *pl.* 1-25.  
An enumeration with notes and with descriptions of 25 new species.
- 1938b. Hymenophyllum. Philip. Jour. Sci. 64: 1-188. *pl.* 1-89. 1937 [1938].  
A general revision of the Old World species including those of Polynesia, about 130 species recognized.
- 1938c. Genera Hymenophyllacearum. Philip. Jour. Sci. 67: 1-110. *pl.* 1-11.  
Thirty-three genera recognized, with many new combinations for Polynesian species.
- 1939a. New or interesting ferns from Micronesia, Fiji, and Samoa. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 79-92. *f.* 1-9.  
Notes on various species, with new ones in *Cyathea*, *Athyrium*, *Tapeinidium*, *Pteris*, *Calymmodon*, *Grammitis*, and *Goniophlebium*.
- 1939b. Fern evolution in Antarctica. Philip. Jour. Sci. 70: 157-189. *f.* 1-2.  
Includes data on the distribution of ferns in Polynesia.
1940. Three Polynesian ferns. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 16: 77-79. *f.* 1.  
*Gonocormus samoensis* n. sp. and *Polypodium lepidum* from Samoa and *Selliguea feei* from the Marquesas Islands.
- 1941a. Antarctica as the source of existing ferns. Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr. 4: 625-627.  
A brief discussion with some mention of Polynesia.
- 1941b. Comment on natural classification of the family Polypodiaceae by R. C. Ching. Sunyat. 6: 159-177.  
A general discussion.
- Cordemoy, C. J. de**  
1862-63 Monographie du groupe des Chloranthacées. Adansonia 3: 280-288. 1862; 289-310. 1863.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
1899. Gommés, résines d'origine exotique et végétaux que les produisent, particulièrement dans les colonies françaises. Ann. Inst. Colon. Marseille 6(2): i-ix, 1-312. *f.* 1-47.  
Includes various Polynesian species and "Les Dammara de la Nouvelle Calédonie," pp. 135-142.
- Cornu, M.**  
1865. La végétation à la Nouvelle-Calédonie, les plantes étrangères et les plantes indigènes. Rev. Sci. Fr. 3: 17-18.  
Not seen.
- Coster, S. E. H.**  
1938. Notes on taro, sweet potato and banana growing. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 9(4): 24-28.  
Chiefly agricultural.
- Cotton, A. D.**  
1914. The genus *Atichia*. Kew Bull. 1914: 54-63. 1 *f.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.

1920. Lichenes (Nachtrag): in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 109.

Four species listed.

See also Wakefield, E. M., Masee, G., and Cotton, A. D.

**Courtet, H.**

1909. La patate douce (*Batatas edulis*) et les Polynésiens. *Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France* 56: 186-191.

Brief historical data and notes on vernacular names.

**Cox, L. M.**

1926. The Island of Guam. Ed. 4, 1-82, *illus.*, 1 *map*.

Includes a few data on economic plants. First issued in 1904 in the *Bull. Am. Geogr. Soc.* 36: 385-395. 5 *f.* 1 *map*; revised editions in 1911, 1916 and 1926, the latter edited by Mrs. Allen H. White. Earlier editions not seen. Issued by the Naval Government of Guam.

**Cranwell, L. M.**

1933. Flora of Manikiki, Cook Group. *Rec. Aukl. Mus.* 1: 169-171.

A short list.

**Cranwell, L. M., and others.**

1943. Food is where you find it. A guide to emergency foods of the western Pacific. 1-72. *illus.*

Published by the Auckland Institute and Museum; contains many data regarding available food plants of the western Pacific region.

**Crawford, D. L.**

1937. Hawaii's crop parade. A review of useful products derived from the soil in the Hawaiian Islands, past and present. 1-305.

Includes many data on native and introduced species, especially those of economic importance.

**Credner, A. von**

1888. *Oxera pulchella* Labill. Möller's *Deutsch. Gärt.-Zeit.* 3: 209-210. 1 *f.*  
Native of New Caledonia.

**Cretzoiu, P.**

1934. *Miscellanea systematica et phytogeografica*, III. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 36: 265-269.

Lists a few species of phanerogams from the New Hebrides, Samoa, and New Caledonia.

1941. *Pflanzengeographische und nomenklatorische Mitteilungen über asiatische und australische Pflanzenarten (I)*. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 17: 406-409. *text maps 1-3*.

Includes *Hybanthus caledonicus* n. comb., native of New Caledonia and Loyalty Islands.

**Crié, L.**

1874. Coup d'oeil sur la végétation fongine de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II* 8: 442-451.

Notes on various species.

1889. *Paléontologie des Colonies françaises et des pays de Protectorat (Exposition universelle de Paris, 1889)*

Not seen; cited by Guillaumin.

**Croizat, L.**

1938. Notes on Euphorbiaceae, with a new genus and a new subtribe of the Euphorbieae. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 64: 397-411. *pl. 1. f. 1*.

Includes *Neoguillauminia* n. gen. from New Caledonia, based on *Euphorbia cleopatra*.

- 1941a. A discussion of new and critical synonymy. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **22**: 133-142.  
*Lobelia gaudichaudii* var. *typica* St. John & Hosaka, native of Hawaii, cited as a synonym of *L. gaudichaudii* A. DC.
- 1941b. The tribe Plukenetiinae of the Euphorbiaceae in eastern tropical Asia. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **22**: 417-431.  
 A critical revision including *Romelia codonostylis*, native of New Caledonia.
- 1941c. Notes on the Euphorbiaceae II. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.* **17**: 204-208.  
 Includes notes on the fruit and the seed of *Neoguillauminia cleopatra*, native of New Caledonia.
1943. Notes on Polynesian Glochidion and Phyllanthus. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* **17**: 207-214. *f.* 1-2.  
 Includes a description of *Glochidion christophersenii* n. sp. from Savaii and notes on other species.
1944. Notes on Fijian Euphorbiaceae. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* **18**: 69-71.  
*Acalypha insulana*, *Cleidion leptostachyum*, and *Stillingia pacifica*, all from Fiji.
- 1945a. Euphorbiaceae: in **Smith, A. C.**, *Studies of Pacific Island plants, IV.* *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **26**: 98-99.  
*Cleistanthus micranthus* and *Croton parhamii* n. spp.
- 1945b. *Securinega samoana* Croizat, new species: in Yuncker, T. G., *Plants of the Mauna Island.* 45-46.

**Crombie, J. M.**

1871. Lichenes: in Seemann, B., *Flora Vitensis.* 419-421.  
 Eight species considered.
1877. The lichens of the "Challenger" Expedition (with a revision of those enumerated by Dr. J. Stirton in *Linn. Jour. Bot.* **XIV.** pp. 366-375). *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* **16**: 211-231.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.

**Crosby, C. M.**

1903. Observations on Dictyosphaeria. *Minn. Bot. Studies* **3**: 61-70. *pl.* 15.  
 Notes on Hawaiian species.

**Crosby, C. S.** See **Burkill, I. H.**, 1901.**Cummins, G. B.**

1935. Notes on some species of the Uredinales. *Mycol.* **27**: 605-614. *f.* 1-5.  
 Includes *Puccinia parksiana* n. sp. from Fiji.
- 1937-43. Descriptions of tropical rusts. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* **64**: 39-44. *f.* 1-2. 1937; (II) **67**: 67-75. *f.* 1-10. 1940; (VI) **70**: 517-530. *f.* 1-12. 1943.  
 Includes *Puccinia molokaiensis* n. sp. on *Carex* from Hawaii and *Uredo wakensis* n. sp. on *Tournefortia* from Wake Island.

**Cunningham, A.**

1834. *Alyxia daphnoides*. *Bot. Mag.* **61**: *pl.* 3313. 1-4.  
 Recorded from Norfolk Island.
1835. Synopsis des espèces du genre *Alyxia*, de la famille des Apocynées. *Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot.* **4**: 302-305.  
 Includes the Polynesian species.
1842. [Notes on the vegetation of Norfolk and Philip Islands, with a list of species not included by Endlicher.] *Lond. Jour. Bot.* **1**: 107-128, 263-292.

**Cuny, L.**

1924. Floriculture. Jour. Soc. Hort. France IV. 25: 322-328. f. 23-26.

Includes a brief discussion of *Pelagodoxa henryana*, native of the Marquesas Islands.

**Curtis, M. A. See Berkeley, M. J., and Curtis, M. A.****Curtis, M. A., and Berkeley, M. J.**

1862. Fungi. United States Exploring Expedition . . . under the command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N. 17: 195-203. 1 pl.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Cuzent, G.**

1857. Études sur quelques végétaux de Tahiti. 1-134.

Not seen. Reprinted from "Le Messager," a Tahitian periodical.

1860. Îles de la Société. Tahiti: Considerations géologiques, météorologiques, et botaniques sur l'île. 1-275. pl. 1-3.

General.

1861a. Tahiti. Recherches sur les principales productions végétales de l'île. 1-275. 2 maps.

General; reprinted from the preceding item.

1861b. Du *Tacca pinnatifida*, Pia de Taite. . . .

Not seen. Probably an extract from "Le Messager," a Tahitian periodical.

**D****D., A.**

1873. Palmiers nouveaux: *Kentia Canterburyana* et *Kentia Forsteriana*. Rev. Hort. 45: 218-219. f. 24.

Natives of Lord Howe Island.

**D'Ancona, C. See Ancona, C. d'****Däniker, A. U.**

1929. Neu-Caledonien, Land und Vegetation. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 170-197. f. 1-4. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 131: 170-197. General.

1931. Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyaltäts-Inseln (1924/25); 2. Neue Phanerogamen von Neu-Caledonien und den Loyaltäts-Inseln. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 76: 160-170. 1931; 3. Die Loyaltäts-Inseln und ihre Vegetation. 170-213. f. 1-4. 1931. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Univ. Zürich 137: 160-213.

1932-33. Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyaltäts-Inseln. 4. Katalog der Pteridophyta und Embryophyta siphonogama. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 77: Beibl. 19: 1-235. 1932; 78: Beibl. 19: 237-395. 1933. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 142: 1-395. 1932-33.

A critical enumeration with the descriptions of many new species, the assisting specialists separately entered in this bibliography.

1939. Neu-Caledonien. Vegetationsbilder 25(6): 1-9. pl. 31-36. 2 f.

Photographs of various types of vegetation.

**Daenzer, F. G.**

1834. Des Euphorbiacées, et en particulier de celles usitées en médecine, dans l'économie domestique et dans les arts. 1-82.

A doctorate dissertation, University of Strassburg, with data on a few Polynesian species.

**Dakui, M.** See Parham, W. L., and Dakui, M.

**Dalla Torre, C. G. de, and Harms, H.**

- 1900-07. *Genera Siphonogamarum ad systema Englerianum conscripta*. i-vii, 1-921.  
A systematic arrangement of the families and genera of flowering plants and generic synonymy.

**Dandy, J. E.**

1934. Some additions to the genus *Bubbia* (Winteraceae). *Jour. Bot.* 72: 40-41.  
Transfers four New Caledonian species from *Drimys* to *Bubbia*.

**Danser, B. H.**

1927. Die Polygonaceen Niederlaendisch-Ostindiens. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III 8: 117-261. *f. 1-17. charts 1-3.*

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1928. The Nepenthaceae of the Netherlands Indies. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III. 9: 249-438. *f. 1-36.*

Includes *Nepenthes vieillardii* from New Caledonia.

1929. On the taxonomy and the nomenclature of the Loranthaceae of Asia and Australia. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III. 10: 291-373.

Includes nomenclatural changes for various Polynesian species.

1931. The Loranthaceae of the Netherlands Indies. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III. 11: 233-519. *f. 1-30.*

Includes *Amyema bamleri* from the Caroline Islands.

1933. A new system for the genera of Loranthaceae-Loranthoideae, with a nomenclator for the Old World species of this subfamily. *Verh. Kon. Akad. Wetenschap. Amsterdam Afd. Natuurk.* II. 29(6): 1-128.

Includes many nomenclatural adjustments for Polynesian species in genera segregated from *Loranthus*.

1934. Miscellaneous notes on Loranthaceae 1-6. *Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 31: 223-236. *f. 1-2.*

Includes an amplified description of *Amyema samoensis* and redescriptions of some New Hebrides species.

1936. The Loranthaceae-Loranthoideae of the tropical archipelagos east of the Philippines, New Guinea, and Australia. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III. 14: 73-98.

Includes some new species and many transfers to generic segregates from *Loranthus*.

1937. A revision of the genus *Korthalsella*. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III. 14: 115-159. *pl. 3. f. 1-13.*

Monographic.

1940. A supplement to the revision of the genus *Korthalsella* (Lor.). *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* III. 16: 329-342. *pl. 4.*

Includes seven Polynesian species.

**Darwin, C.**

1839. Narrative of the surveying voyages of His Majesty's ships *Adventure* and *Beagle* between the years 1826 and 1836, describing their examination of the southern shores of South America and the *Beagle's* circumnavigation of the globe. (Journal and Remarks) i-xiv, 1-615.

Includes observations on the vegetation of several Polynesian islands.

1860. Journal of researches into the natural history and geology of the countries visited during the voyage of H.M.S. *Beagle* round the world under the command of Capt. Fitz Roy R. A. i-xi. 1-519.

Includes observations on the vegetation of Tahiti.

**Dass, C. M.**

1937. Fiji hybrid cotton—no. 172. *Agr. Jour.* [Fiji] 8(3): 18-19.

A hybrid of *Gossypium peruvianum* and *G. barbadense*.

**Davillé, E.**

1895. La colonisation française aux Nouvelles Hébrides. 1-176. [1-5]. 12 pl. 2 maps.

Includes some observations on the vegetation and a chapter on "Produits végétaux," pp. 40-52.

**Davis, W. C., and Allen, O. N.**

1932. Observations on the Myxomycete flora of Oahu. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 20: 8.

Not seen; apparently a brief note.

**Davis, W. C. See also Ripperton, J. C., Goff, R. A., Edwards, D. W., and Davis, W. C.****Decaisne, J.**

1833. Note sur un nouveau genre de Chicoriacées, recueilli par M. Bertero dans l'île Juan Fernandez. *Arch. Bot. Guillaumin* 1: 509-520. pl. 9-10.

The new genus *Rea* with six species from Juan Fernández.

1834. Monographie des genres *Balbisia* et *Robinsonia*, de la famille Composées. *Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot.* 1: 16-29. pl. 1. Reprint, 1-15. pl. 1. 1834.

Natives of Juan Fernández.

1842. Mémoire sur les Corallines ou Polypiers calcifères. *Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot.* 18: 96-128.

Includes a few references to Hawaiian species of algae.

1844. *Asclepiadeae*. *DC. Prodr.* 8: 490-665.

Monographic.

1846-64. Voyage autour du monde sur la frégate *La Venus* commandée par Abel du Petit-Thouars. *Botanique.* 1-34, i-ii. 1864; *Atlas* [1-2]. pl. 1-28. 1846.

Includes the descriptions of a few Polynesian species.

1849. Description d'un nouveau genre appartenant à la famille des Apocynées, *Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot.* 12: 193-196. pl. 9.

*Lepinia taitensis* n. gen. n. sp. from Tahiti.

1852a. *Plantaginaceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 13(1): 693-737.

Monographic.

1852b. *Lepinia taitensis*, Decne. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 7: 225-227. 1 f.

Native of Tahiti.

**Decaisne, J., and Planchon, J. E.**

1854. Esquisse d'une monographie des Araliacées. *Rev. Hort.* IV. 3: 104-109.

Lists various Polynesian species with *Panax forsteri*, a new name for *Polyscias pinnata* Forst.

**Decaisne, J.**

1855. Voyage au pôle sud et dans l'Océanie sur les corvettes l'*Astrolabe* et la *Zélée* . . . sous le commandement de M. J. Dumont d'Urville . . . *Botanique. Plantes vasculaires.* 2: 1-96. pl. 1-31.

Includes *Pernettya rigida* from Juan Fernández.

**Deflandre, G.**

1926-27. Monographie du genre *Trachelomonas* Ehr. *Rev. Gén. Bot.* 38: 358-380. f. 1-8, 449-469. f. A-G. 518-528, 580-592, 646-658, 687-706. pl. 15-29. 1926; 39: 26-51, 73-98. 1927.

Monographic.



**Degener, O.**

1926. Preliminary pages to a Flora Hawaiiensis or illustrated flora of the Hawaiian Islands. [1-102.]

Mimeographed descriptive data on selected genera and species.

1929. The genus *Bidens* (*Campylotheca*) in Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 15: 6-7.

A short note.

1930a. Flora Hawaiiensis or new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands [Prospectus] —.

Printed unbound sheets with illustrations, no pagination, repeated in Degener, 1932-40.

1930b. Illustrated guide to the more common or noteworthy ferns and flowering plants of Hawaii National Park with descriptions of ancient Hawaiian customs and an introduction to the geologic history of the islands. i-xv, 312. *frontisp. pl. 1-95. f. 1-45.*

General. Reissued in 1945 under the title: Plants of Hawaii National Park illustrative of plants and customs of the South Seas (first photo-lithoprint edition of "Ferns and Flowering Plants of Hawaii National Park, with Descriptions of Ancient Hawaiian Customs . . .").

1932a. The flora Hawaiiensis, or new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands. Jour. Pan-Pacific Research Inst. 7(4): 2-16. 4 *pl.*

An explanation of the plan and scope of the project with illustrative pages and plates.

1932b. A new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 9-10.

Not seen; apparently an announcement or a brief abstract.

1932c. Kokoolau, the Hawaiian tea, with a key to all species of *Bidens* known from the Hawaiian islands and description of a few representative kinds. Jour. Pan-Pacif. Res. Inst. 7 (2): 2-16. 6 *pl.*

Contains redescriptions of five of Sherff's recently described species with illustrations.

1932-40. Flora Hawaiiensis, or the new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian islands.

Printed, unbound sheets with illustrations and descriptions, no pagination, plates not numbered, each sheet dated. About 400 sheets have been issued, forming four "books." Contributions by others than Degener not separately entered into this bibliography.

1937. Pages from a new illustrated flora of the Hawaiian Islands. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 30: 26.

Brief general notes.

**Degener, O., and Skottsberg, C.**

1937. A new Hawaiian species of Rutaceae. Brittonia 2: 362.

*Fagara waianensis* n. sp. from Oahu.

**Degener, O., and Hosaka, E. Y.**

1940. *Straussia sessilis*, a new species from Hawaii. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 67: 301.

Type from Oahu.

**Degener, O.**

1943a. *Stenogyne Sherffii* Degener, a new mint from Hawaii. Brittonia 5: 58. *f. 1.*

Type from Oahu.

1943b. The last cruise of the "Cheng-Ho". Jour. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 44: 197-213, 221-232. *illus.*

A narrative of a botanical collecting trip to the Fiji Islands with observations on the vegetation.

- 1945a. Tropical plants the world around. I. Jour. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 46: 76-91, (II), 110-125, (III), 132-143, (IV), 158-167. *illus.* Reprinted without change of pagination.

All or most of the species illustrated and described occur in Polynesia, some introduced and cultivated or naturalized.

- 1945b. A botanist leaves Hawaii. *Torrey* 45: 72-78.

A personal narrative, covering the events following the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor.

- 1945c. Plants of Hawaii National Park illustrative of plants and customs of the South Seas. i-xv, 1-314. *pl.* 1-95. *f.* 1-45.

See explanation of **Degener, O.**, 1930b.

See also **Hosaka, E. Y.**, and **Degener, O.**

**Delaire, L.**

1872. *Dracaena porphyrophylla*, Veitch. *Ill. Hort.* 19: 277. 1 *f.*

Introduced into cultivation from the South Sea Islands.

**Delchevalerie, G.**

1868. Les fougères arborescentes. *Rev. Hort.* 40: 448-450. *f.* 49.

Includes an illustration of *Alsophila excelsa*, native of Norfolk Island, and references to some other Polynesian species.

**Delessert, B.**

- 1820-46. *Icones selectae plantarum, quas in systemate universali ex herbariis Parisiensibus, praesertim ex Lessertiano descripsit Aug. Pyr. DeCandolle, ex archetypis speciminibus a P. J. F. Turpin, (Riocreux, Heyland, Decaisne) delineatae.* 1: i-vi, 1-26. *pl.* 1-100 1820; 2: i-iv, 1-28. *pl.* 1-100. 1823; 3: i-viii, 1-70. *pl.* 1-100. 1837; 4: i-iii, 1-52. *pl.* 1-100. 1839; 5: i-iv, 1-53. *pl.* 1-100. 1846.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1848. Voyage dans les deux océans, Atlantique et Pacifique, 1844 à 1847. Brésil, Etats-Unis, Cap de Bonne-Espérance, Nouvelle Hollande, Nouvelle Zélande, Taiti, Philippines, Chine, Java, Indies Orientales, Egypte. 1-326. *illus.*

A narrative with some notes on the vegetation.

**Deplanche, E.** See **Vieillard, E.**, and **Deplanche, E.**

**Derby, C.**

1875. List of Hawaiian ferns. *Hawaiian Annual* 1: 16-18.

**Derr, N.** See **Lewton-Brain, L.**, and **Derr, N.**

**Desvaux, A. N.**

1826. Mémoire sur la tribu des Coronillées, huitième section des légumineuses. *Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris* 4: 295-330.

Includes various species of the Pacific region, particularly *Desmodium*.

1827. Prodrôme de la famille des fougères. *Mém. Soc. Linn. Paris* 6: 171-337. *pl.* 7-11.

Includes various Polynesian species.

**Devansaye, A. de la**

1876. Palmiers nouveaux: *Brahea*, *Pritchardia*, *Sabal*, *Teysmannia*. *Rev. Hort.* 48: 372-375. *f.* 80, 81. Reprinted in *Belg. Hort.* 27: 80-84. 1877.

Includes *Pritchardia grandis*, native of Polynesia.

**Dickie, G.**

1875. Notes on algae from the island of Mangaia, South Pacific. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 15: 30-33.

A short list of species.

- 1876a. Contributions to the botany of the expedition of H.M.S. "Challenger".—Algae, chiefly Polynesian. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 15: 235-246.

A list.

- 1876b. Notes on algae collected by H. N. Moseley, M. A., of H.M.S. "Challenger," chiefly obtained in Torres Straits, coasts of Japan, and Juan Fernandez. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 15: 446-455.

An enumeration, including descriptions of three new species from Hawaii.

1877. Supplemental notes on algae collected by H. N. Moseley, M.A., of H.M.S. "Challenger" from various localities. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 15: 486-489.

Includes *Lithothamnion imbricatum* n. sp. from Tahiti and *L. mamillare* from Tongatabu.

**Diels, L.**

1905. Die primitivste Form von *Lygodium*. *Hedwigia* 44: 133-136. 1 f.

*L. hians*, a native of New Caledonia.

1906. Droseraceae. *Pflanzenr.* 26(IV. 112): 1-136. f. 1-40. map.

Monographic.

1910. Menispermaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 46(IV. 94): 1-345. f. 1-93.

Monographic.

1913. Menispermaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 552-554. f. 21. Reprint 5: 110-112. f. 21.

Includes some Samoan species.

1920. Menispermaceae: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 143-144.

*Hypserpa neo-caledonica* and *Pachygone loyaltiensis*.

- 1921a. Eine neue Menispermacee der Palau-Inseln. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 507.

*Pachygone ledermannii* n. sp.

- 1921b. Die Theaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 526.

*Eurya japonica* and *E. japonica* var. *nitida* from the Caroline Islands.

- 1921c. Die Myrtaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 529-534.

An enumeration with a few new species.

- 1921d. Eine *Scaevola* von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 561.

*S. frutescens* from the Caroline and Marshall Islands.

- 1921-30. Beiträge zur Flora von Mikronesien und Polynesien. (II) *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 429-577. 4 f. 1921; (III) 59: 1-29. f. 1. 1924; (IV) 63: 271-323. 1930.

Lists with the descriptions of new species. See Volkens 1914 for part I.

1922. Die Myrtaceen von Papuasiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 57: 356-426. f. 1.

Includes *Xanthomyrtus pergracilis* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Diels, L., and Mansfeld, R.**

1932. Die Orchideen-Gattung *Chiloschista* Lindl. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 11: 491-498.

Includes one species from Fiji and one from the Caroline Islands.

**Diels, L.**

1938. Die Moraceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 69: 397-400.

Includes 10 species in four genera, mostly from the Marianas and Caroline Islands, with a key to six species of *Ficus*.

See also Engler, A., 1892-1936,

**Dietrich, A.**

1831-33. *Caroli a Linné species plantarum exhibentes plantas rite cognitatas ad genera relatas cum differentiis specificis, nominibus trivialibus, synonymis selectis, locis natalibus secundum systema sexuale digestas olim curante Carolo Ludovico Willdenow. Editio sexta.* 1: i-x, 1-735, [1-4]. 1831; 2: 1-747. 1833.

This is ed. 6 of Linnaeus's "Species Plantarum." Includes the Polynesian species.

**Dietrich, D. N. F.**

1839-52. *Synopsis plantarum seu enumeratio systematica plantarum plerumque adhuc cognitarum cum differentiis specificis et synonymis selectis ad modum Persoonii elaborata.* 1: i-xx, 1-879. 1839; 2: i-iv, 881-1647. 1840; 3: i-x, 1-730. 1843; 4: i-ii, 731-1694. 1847; 5: i-ii, 1-587. 1852.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

**Dingler, H.**

1887. Ueber eine von den Carolinen stammende *Coelococcus*-Frucht. *Bot. Centralbl.* 32: 347-351. 1 pl.

*Coelococcus carolinensis* n. sp.

**Dixon, H. N.**

1922. *Miscellanea Bryologica* 8. *Jour. Bot.* 60: 281-291.

Includes *Thysanomitrium umbellatum* from Hawaii.

1927. Gilbert Islands mosses. *Jour. Bot.* 65: 254-257.

Discusses seven species including *Hyophila beruensis* n. sp.

1928. *Splachnobryum pacificum* Dixon sp. nov. *Rev. Bryol.* II. 1: 12.

Native of the Gilbert Islands.

1929. Critical mosses. *Rev. Bryol.* II. 2: 21-29.

Refers to Naveau's paper, indicating the proper disposition of some of the binomials he listed under "Mousses critiques." See Naveau, R., 1928.

**Dixon, H. N., and Greenwood, W.**

1930. The mosses of Fiji. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 55: 261-302. pl. 8-9.

An enumeration of about 205 species with the descriptions of various new ones.

**Dixon, H. N.**

1937. *Notulae Bryologicae.* I. *Jour. Bot.* 75: 121-129.

Includes a note on *Pterobryopsis urvilleanum* Broth., type from Fiji.

1938. On a small collection of mosses from New Guinea, with a revision of the genus *Spiridens* by W. R. Sherrin. *Ann. Bryol. Lichénol.* II. 10: 16-19.

Includes the Polynesian species of *Spiridens*.

1943. War Zone mosses. *Bryol.* 46: 14-22.

Includes records of 12 species from the Marianas and Caroline Islands; two described as new.

See also Theriot, J., Dixon, H. N., and Buch, H.

**Dixon, R. B.**

1932. The problems of the sweet potato in Polynesia. *Am. Anthropol.* 34: 40-66.

A general discussion.

**Docters van Leeuwen, W. M.**

1922. A mite-gall on *Broussaisia arguta* Gaud. occurring in the Sandwich Islands. *Marcellia* 19: 58-62. f. 1-6.

Cecidological.

**Dodge, C. W.**

1929. A synopsis of *Stereocaulon* with notes on some exotic species. *Ann. Crypt. Exot.* 2: 93-153.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Dodge, E. S.**

1943. Gourd growers of the South Seas. An introduction to the study of the *Lagenaria* gourd in the culture of the Polynesians. i-xiii. 1-119. *pl.* 1-33.

Concerns *Lagenaria siceraria*; bibliography pp. 107-114. Published by the Peabody Museum, Salem, Mass.

**Doerr, J. E., Jr.** See Lamb, S. H., 1936.**Dombroin, H. H.**

1864. *Eranthemum tuberculatum*. *Floral Mag.* 3: *pl.* 182.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1867a. *Coleus Gibsonii*. *Floral Mag.* 6: *pl.* 338.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1867b. *Coleus Veitchii*. *Floral Mag.* 6: *pl.* 345.

Native of New Caledonia.

1868. *Croton maximus*. *Floral Mag.* 7: *pl.* 382.

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1872a. *Dracaena excelsa* (or *elegans*). *Floral Mag.* 1872: *pl.* 16.

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1872b. *Dracaena metallica*. *Floral Mag.* 1872: *pl.* 24.

Native of Samoa.

- 1873a. *Dracaena splendens*. *Floral Mag.* 1873: *pl.* 74.

Native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1873b. *Erythrina Parcelsii*. *Floral Mag.* 1873: *pl.* 95.

Native of the South Sea Islands.

**Domin, K.**

1908. Monographische Übersicht der Gattung *Centella* L. *Bot. Jahrb.* 41: 148-169.

*C. asiatica* from Polynesia.

1930. The species of the genus *Cyathea* J. E. Sm. *Act. Bot. Bohem.* 9: 85-174.

A compiled list with some transfers, including the Polynesian species.

**Domke, W.**

1934. Untersuchungen über die systematische und geographische Gliederung der Thymelaeaceen nebst einer Neubeschreibung ihrer Gattungen. *Bibl. Bot.* 27 (111): 1-151. *pl.* 1-7. *maps* 1-5. 1-f.

Mentions various Polynesian species.

**Don, D.**

1830. A monograph of the family of plants called Cunoniaceae. *Edinb. New Philos. Jour.* 1830: 84-96.

Includes a few New Caledonian species.

1832. Descriptive catalogue of the Compositae contained in the herbarium of Dr. Gillis; with some additions from other sources. *Philos. Mag.* II. 11: 387-392.

Includes *Dendroseris macrophylla* n. sp. from Juan Fernández.

1841. Descriptions of the two new genera of the natural family of plants called Coniferae. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 18: 163-179. *pl.* 13-14.

Includes references to some Polynesian species of *Araucaria*, p. 164.

**Don, G.**

- 1831-38. A general history of the dichlamydeous plants comprising complete descriptions of the different orders; together with the characters of the genera and species, and an enumeration of the cultivated varieties. . . . 1: i-xxvii, 1-818. *f.* 1-126. 1831; 2: i-viii, 1-875. *f.* 1-128. 1832; 3: i-viii, 1-867.

Includes descriptions, in English, of many Polynesian species. Issued also with the following title page: "A General System of Gardening and Botany; Containing a Complete Enumeration and Description of all Plants Hitherto Known . . ." The volumes, contents, and dates of issue are the same in both. The dates of issue of the various parts are given in *Kew Bull.* 1925: 311-315. 1925.

**Doty, R. E.**

1920. A yellow strip disease survey. *Circ. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc.* 35: 1-71.

Not seen.

**Douglas, D.**

1914. Journal kept by David Douglas during his travels in North America 1823-1827 together with a particular description of thirty-three species of American oaks and eighteen species of *Pinus* with appendices containing list of plants introduced by Douglas and an account of his death in 1834. [1-3] 1-364. *portr.*

Includes a list of 78 species collected in Juan Fernández, and notes on the vegetation of Hawaii.

**Downing, C. T.**

1862. On Norfolk Island, its character and productions. *Edinb. New Philos. Jour.* II. 16: 322-328.

Includes notes on various economic plants.

**Drake del Castillo, E.**

- 1886-92. *Illustrationes florae insularum maris Pacifici.* 1-458. *pl.* 1-50.

Consists of illustrations, 50 plates, descriptions of selected species, and an enumeration (pp. 103-408) of Polynesian plants. Pp. 1-48 (1886); 49-60 (1887); 65-80 (1888); 81-104 (1889); 105-216 (1890); 217-458 (1892). Pp. 61-64 lacking. For further critical notes on dates of issue see Stearn, W. T., in *Jour. Soc. Bibl. Nat. Hist.* 1: 202. 1939.

- 1887a. Sur la géographie botanique des Îles de la Société. *Bull. Soc. Philom. Paris* VII 11: 146-155.

Phytogeographical.

- 1887b. Note sur deux genres intéressants de la famille des Composées; *Fitchia* Hook. f. et *Remya* Hillebr. *Centenaire Soc. Philom. Paris* 229-234. *pl.* 20-21.

Natives of Tahiti and Hawaii; not seen.

1891. Remarques sur la flore de la Polynésie et sur ses rapports avec celle des terres voisines. 1-52. *pl.* 1-7.

General. Abstract in *Bot. Centralbl.* 46: 278-281.

1893. Flore de la Polynésie française. Description des plantes vasculaires qui croissent spontanément ou qui sont généralement cultivées aux Îles de la Société, Marquise, Pomotou, Gambier et Wallis. i-xxiv. 1-352. *map.*

A general flora with keys and descriptions.

1898. De la véritable place du genre *Fitchia* parmi les Composées. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 12: 175-177. *pl.* 3-4.

A general discussion of *F. tahitensis*.

**Drouet, F.**

1939. Francis Wolle's filamentous Myxophyceae. *Field Mus. Nat. His Bot. Ser.* 20: 17-64. *f. 1.*

Includes a few Hawaiian species.

**Druce, G. C.**

1914. Notes on nomenclature. *Bot. Exch. Club Brit. Isles Rep.* 3: 405-426.

Includes a few new binomials appertaining to Polynesian species.

1917. Nomenclature notes: chiefly African and Australian. *Bot. Exch. Club Brit. Isles Rep.* 4: 601-653.

Similar to the preceding item.

**Drude, O.**

1878. Ueber die Verwandtschaft und systematische Bedeutung von *Ceroxylon andicola*. *Götting. Nachtr.* 1878: 33-42.

Includes a description of *Juania* n. gen., native of Juan Fernández.

1884. Die Florenreiche der Erde. Darstellung der gegenwärtigen Verbreitungsverhältnisse der Pflanzen. Ein Beitrag zur vergleichenden Erdkunde. *Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt Ergänzungsh.* 74: 1-74. *pl. 1-3.*

Descriptive, including "Florenreich von Indien und Nordaustralien mit Polynesien," pp. 61-63.

1887. *Pritchardia Thurstoni* F. v. M. et Dr. (n. sp.) (Palmae, Coryphinae). *Gartenflora* 36: 486-490. *f. 123-124.*

Native of Fiji.

1890. *Handbuch der Pflanzengeographie.* 1-582. 3 *f.* 4 *maps.*

Includes general discussion of the flora of Pacific Islands, pp. 486-492.

1897. *Manuel de géographie botanique, traduit par Georges Poirault et revu et augmenté par l'auteur.* i-xxiii, 1-552. 3 *f. maps, 1-4.*

A French translation of the preceding entry.

See also **Wendland, H., and Drude, O.**

**Dubard, M.**

- 1906a. Népenthacées de Madagascar et de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* 12: 62-67. *f. 1-3.*

Includes *N. montrousieri* n. sp. from New Caledonia. For republication of original descriptions see **Fedde, F.**, 1908-12.

- 1906b. Révision du genre *Oxera* (Verbénacées). *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 53: 705-717.

Includes *O. neriifolia* var. *artensis* from New Caledonia and a key to the accepted species.

1907. Recherches sur le genre *Oxera* (Verbénacées). *Bull. Mus. Nat. [Paris]* 13: 76-78.

Includes the New Caledonian species.

1909. Recherches sur le genre *Palaquium*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 56: *Mém.* 16: 1-24.

Includes *D. fidjiense* Pierre from Fiji.

- 1911a. Sur un *Pittosporum* nouveau de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II.* 9: 51-54. *f. 1.*

*P. heckeli* n. sp.

- 1911b. Description de quelques espèces de *Planchonella* (sections *Burckiiplanchonella* et *Egassia*), d'après les documents de L. Pierre. *Not. Syst.* 2: 81-84.

Includes *P. novo-caledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1912. Les Sapotacées du groupe des Sideroxylinées. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II. 10: 1-90.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1915. Les Sapotacées du groupe des Sideroxylinées-Mimusopées. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille III. 3: 1-62. f. 1-27.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.
- Duby, J. E.**  
1844. Primulaceae. DC. Prodr. 8: 33-74.  
Monographic.
1873. Nouveau genre des mousses pleurocarpés propre à la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 20: 130-131. pl. 1.  
*Bescherellia elegantissima* n. sp.
1875. Choix de mousses exotiques nouvelles ou mal connues. Mém. Soc. Phys. Hist. Nat. Genève 24: 361-374. pl. 1.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Duchartre, P.**  
1864. Aristolochiaceae. DC. Prodr. 15(1): 421-498.  
Monographic.
- Duchesne, E. A.**  
1836-46. Répertoire de plantes utiles et des plantes vénéneuses du globe, contenant la synonymie latine et française des plantes, leurs noms vulgaires français et l'indication de leurs usages en médecine humaine. . i-xlvi, 1-572. 6 f. 836; nouvelle édition, i-xlv, 1-505; Atlas 1-20. pl. 1-128. 1846.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- Dümmer, R. A.**  
1914. Three conifers. Jour. Bot. 52: 236-241.  
Includes *Callitris neo-caledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- Dugas, M.**  
1929. Contribution à l'étude du genre "Plagiochila" Dum. Ann. Sci. Nat. X. Bot. 11: 1-99. f. 1-179.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
- Dunal, F.**  
1852. Solanaceae. DC. Prodr. 13: 1-690.  
Monographic.
- Dunn, S. T.** See Piper, C. V., and Dunn, S. T.
- Duperrey, L. I.** See Brongniart, A. T., 1829-34.
- Duren, E. de**  
1876. L'*Aralia elegantissima*. Rev. Hort. Belge 2: 157-158. f. 31.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- Durand, T.** See Jackson, B. D., 1893-1938.

## E

- E., M.**  
1938. One hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the "Bounty" expedition. Gard. Chron. III. 104: 305-306.  
Includes some botanical data appertaining to Polynesia and to Pitcairn Island.



**Eames, A. J., and St. John, H.**

1943. The botanical identity of the Hawaiian Ipu Nui or large gourd. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 30: 255-259. *f.* 1-3.

*Lagenaria siceraria* (Molina) Standley, not *Cucurbita maxima* Linn.

**Eaton, A. A.**

1908. Nomenclatorial studies in three orchid genera. *Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington* 21: 63-67.

New combinations in *Epipactis*, *Serapias*, and *Serapiastrum*.

**Eaton, D. C.**

- 1879a. A new Hawaiian fern, *Hymenophyllum* (*Cyrtomium*) *Baldwinii*. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 6: 293.

Native of Oahu.

- 1879b. A new Hawaiian fern, *Aspidium* *Boydiae*. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 6: 361-362.

Native of Oahu.

**Edgerton, C. W.**

1913. The stem rot or Hawaiian "iliau" disease of sugar cane. *Phytopath.* 3: 93-98. *pl.* 8.

*Gnomonia iliau*.

**Edmondson, C. H.**

1941. Viability of coconut seeds after floating in sea. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 16: 293-304. *f.* 1-3.

Viability retained up to 110 days. Estimated distance of possible float in this time period about 3,000 miles if in a favorable current.

**Edwards, D. W. See Ripperton, J. C., Goff, R. A., Edwards, D. W., and Davis, W. C.****Edwart, A.**

1872. *Kentia Forsteriana*. *Ill. Hort.* 19: 230-231. *1 f.*

An illustration of this native of Lord Howe Island with a brief note.

**Eepoel, A. van**

1895. *Kentia* (*Cyphokentia*) *Lindeni*. *Rev. Hort. Belge* 21: 6.

A general note on this native of New Caledonia.

**Egler, F. E.**

1937. A new species of Hawaiian *Portulaca*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 13: 167-170. *f.* 1-2.

*Portulaca cyanosperma* n. sp.

1938. Reduction of *Portulaca Caumii* F. Brown to *P. villosa* Chamisso. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 44: 264-265.

The type of Brown's species was from Nihoa, Hawaii.

- 1939a. Vegetation zones of Oahu, Hawaii. *Empire Forestry Jour.* 18: 44-57. *pl.* 1-9. Reprint 1-14.

Ecological.

- 1939b. *Santalum ellipticum*, a restatement of Gaudichaud's species. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 14: 349-357.

A critical consideration of this Hawaiian species with synonymy.

1942. Indigene versus alien in the development of arid Hawaiian vegetation. *Ecology* 23: 14-23. *f.* 1-4.

A general discussion.

**Ehrenberg, C. G.**

1820. Fungos a viro clarissimo Adalberto de Chamisso, sub auspiciis Romanzofianis in itinere circa terrarum globum collectos, enumeravit: in Nees ab Esenbeck, Horae Phys. Berol. 77-104. *pl.* 17-20.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Ehrhorn, E. M.**

1921. What horticultural plant quarantine has done and can do for Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Spec. Pub. 7: 180-182. (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference).

General for the subject indicated.

**Eichler, A. W.**

1873. Balanophoraceae. DC. Prodr. 17: 117-150.

Monographic.

**Eifrig, H.**

1937. Monographische Studien über die indomalayischen Arten von *Taxilejeunea*. Ann. Bryol. 9: 73-114. *f.* 1-15.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Ellis, J. B., and Everhart, B. M.**

1895. New species of fungi. I. Sandwich Island fungi. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 22: 434-440.

Includes eight Hawaiian species.

1897. New species of fungi from various localities. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 24: 125-137.

Includes *Asterina sphaerelloides* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Ellis, W.**

- 1829-31. Polynesian researches during a residence of nearly eight years in the Society and Sandwich Islands. 2 vols., 1829; ed. 2, 4 vols., 1831.

General, descriptive and narrative.

**Emerson, J. S. See MacCaughey, V., and Emerson, J. S., 1913-14.****Emerson, R.**

1941. An experimental study of the life cycles and taxonomy of *Allomyces*. Lloydia 4: 77-144. *f.* 1-16.

Records *A. arbusculus* and *A. javanicus* from Fiji.

**Endlicher, S. L.**

- 1833a. Atakta botanika. Nova genera et species plantarum descripta et iconibus illustrata. 1-26. *pl.* 1-40.

Includes *Schiedea ligustrina* from Hawaii.

- 1833b. Prodrum florum Norfolkicae, sive Catalogus stirpium quae in Insula Norfolk annis 1804 et 1805 a Ferdinando Bauer collectae et depictae, nunc in Museo Caesareo-Palatino rerum naturalium Vindobonae servantur. i-viii, 1-100.

The first published flora of Norfolk Island; summarized in Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot. 3: 50-56. 1835. For supplement see Heward, R., 1842.

- 1836-50. Genera plantarum secundum ordines naturales disposita. [Accedit supplementum primum] i-lx, 1-1483. 1836-41; Mantissa botanica sistens generum plantarum supplementum secundum [i], 1-114. 1842; Mantissa botanica altera, sistens generum plantarum supplementum tertium [i-ii], 1-110. 1843; Generum plantarum supplementum quartum. 1-104. 1847; Generum plantarum supplementum quintum. 1-104. 1850.

Descriptions of all then-known genera.

1837. Bemerkungen über die Flora der Südseeinseln. Ann. Wien. Mus. Naturgesch. 1: 129-190. *pl.* 13-16.  
A list of 1672 Polynesian species.

1847. Synopsis Coniferarum (Pinaceae) i-iv, 1-368.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Engard, C. J.**

1945. Habit of growth of *Rubus rosaefolius* Smith in Hawaii. Am. Jour. Bot. 32: 536-538. *f.* 1-3.  
A general consideration.

**Engelmann, G.**

1859. Systematic arrangement of the species of the genus *Cuscuta*, with critical remarks on old species and descriptions of new ones. Trans. Acad. Sci. St. Louis 1: 453-532. Reprint 1-73.  
Monographic; includes *Cuscuta sandwicensis* from Hawaii. Republished in W. Trelease and A. Gray, "The Botanical Works of the Late George Engelmann," 71-104. 1887.

1860. Generis *Cuscutae* species secundum ordinem systematicum dispositae adjectis in prius jam notas observationibus criticis nec non novarum descriptionibus. i-vi, 1-88.  
A Latin translation by P. Ascherson of the preceding item, introduction by A. Braun.

**Engler, A.**

1870. Monographische Uebersicht der Gattungen *Escallonia* Mutis, *Belangeria* Camb. und *Weinmannia* L. nebst Beiträgen zur geographischen Verbreitung der Escalloniaceen und Cunoniaceen. Linnaea 36: 527-650.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

1879. Araceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 2: 1-681.  
Monographic.

1881. Ueber die morphologischen Verhältnisse und die geographische Verbreitung der Gattung *Rhus*, wie der mit ihr verwandten, lebenden und ausgestorbenen Anacardiaceae. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 365-426. *pl.* 4.  
General.

1882. Versuch einer Entwicklungsgeschichte der Pflanzenwelt, insbesondere der Florengebiete seit der Tertiärperiode. 2: Die extratropischen Florengebiete der südlichen Hemisphäre und der tropischen Gebiete. 1-386. *map.*  
Includes a comprehensive analysis of the Polynesian flora as then known from the standpoint of plant distribution.

- 1883a. Anacardiaceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 4: 171-500. *pl.* 4-15.  
Monographic.

- 1883b. Burseraceae. DC. Monog. Phan. 4: 1-169. *pl.* 1-3.  
Monographic.

1886. Die auf der Expedition S. M. S. "Gazelle" von Dr. Naumann im malayischen Gebiet gesammelten Siphonogamen (Phanerogamen) mit Ausnahme der schon publicirten Gramineae, Cyperaceae, Orchidaceae. Bot. Jahrb. 7: 444-480.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Engler, A., and Prantl, K.**

- 1887-1908. Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien nebst ihren Gattungen und wichtigeren Arten insbesondere den Nutzpflanzen, unter Mitwirkung zahlreicher hervorragender Fachgelehrten. Teil 1-4 1887-1908. Nachträge 1, 1897; 2, 1900; 3, 1908; 4, 1915, Gesamtregister. 1899.

A treatment of the families and genera of flowering plants, copiously illustrated. A fundamental work prepared with the assistance of numerous specialists, not separately listed in this bibliography. See Engler, A., and Prantl, K., 1924-40.

**Engler, A.**

- 1889a. Vorwort-Uebersicht über die botanischen Ergebnisse der Expedition: in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle." . . . 4 (1): Botanik i-xvi.  
Includes references to some Polynesian species.
- 1889b. Siphonogamen (Phanerogamen) : in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" . . . 4 (7): Botanik 1-58. *pl.* 1-15.  
Includes references to some Fijian species.
- 1892-1936. Syllabus der Vorlesungen über specielle und medicinisch-pharmaceutische Botanik. Eine Uebersicht über das gesammte Pflanzensystem mit Berücksichtigung der Medicinal-und Nutzpflanzen. i-xxiii, 1-184. 1892; ed. 2 et seq. (as "Syllabus der Pflanzenfamilien.") i-xii, 1-214. 1898; ed. 3, i-xxvi, 1-233. 1903; ed. 4, i-xxviii, 1-237. 1904; ed. 5, i-xxviii, 1-247. 1907; ed. 6, i-xxviii, 1-254. 1909; ed. 7, i-xxxii, 1-387. *illus.* 1912; ed. 8, i-xxxv, 1-395. *f.* 1-457. 1919; ed. 9-10, i-xlii, 1-420. *f.* 1-462. 1924; ed. 11, i-xlii, 1-419. *f.* 1-476. 1936.  
Ed. 1-6 by A. Engler, ed. 7-10 by A. Engler and E. Gilg, ed. 11 by A. Engler and L. Diels. The main title beginning with ed. 2 (1898) became "Syllabus der Pflanzenfamilien." The subtitle varies.
- 1898-1936. Syllabus der Pflanzenfamilien.  
See the preceding entry, ed. 2.
1897. Notizen über die Flora der Marshallinseln. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 1: 222-226.  
A list of 39 species, none new.
1900. Das Pflanzenreich. Regni vegetabilis conspectus. 1 (1900) →  
A series of monographs, entered separately in this bibliography under their respective authors.
1905. Araceae-Pothoideae. Pflanzenr. 21(IV. 23B): 1-330. *f.* 1-88.  
Monographic.

**Engler, A., and Krause, K.**

1908. Araceae-Monsteroideae. Pflanzenr. 37(IV. 23. Ba): 1-139. *f.* 1-56.  
Monographic.

**Engler, A.**

1911. Araceae-Lasioideae. Pflanzenr. 48(IV. 23C): 1-130. *f.* 1-44.  
Monographic.

**Engler, A. and Krause, K.**

- 1912-13. Araceae-Philodendroideae-Philodendreae. Pflanzenr. 55(IV. 23. Da): 1-134. *f.* 1-77. 1912; 60(IV. 23. Db): 1-143. *f.* 1-45. 1913.  
Monographic.

1921. Eine Aracee von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 433.

*Raphidophora palauensis* n. sp. from the Palau Islands.

**Engler, A. and Prantl, K.**

- 1924-40. Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien . . . begründet von A. Engler und K. Prantl. Zweite stark vermehrte und verbesserte Auflage herausgegeben von A. Engler.

Commenced publication in 1924; originally planned to be completed in 27 volumes, but as publication progressed the number of these was expanded. At least 18 partial or complete volumes have been published to date, the last ones seen issued in 1940. For first edition see **Engler, A., and Prantl, K., 1887-1908.** For corrections in Musci see **Thériot, J., 1932.**

**Epling, C.**

1935-37. Synopsis of the South American Labiatae. *Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih.* 85: 1-341.

Includes the new generic name *Skottsbergiella* with *S. fernandesia* Epling (*Cuminia*, Colla) from Juan Fernández.

1936. Note on the distribution of *Hyptis* in the Old World. *Kew Bull.* 1936: 278-280.

Admits *H. mariannarum* from Guam.

1941. The distribution of American Labiatae. *Proc. Sixth Pacif. Sci. Congr.* 4: 571-575. *f.* 1.

Contains brief data appertaining to Juan Fernández and Hawaii, with *Lepechinia hastata* in Hawaii.

**Erichsen, C. F. E.**

1936. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Flechtengattung *Pertusaria*. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 41: 77-101.

Includes *P. havaiensis* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Esmarch, F.**

1910-11. Beitrag zur Cyanophyceenflora unserer Kolonien. *Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anstalt* 28: *Beih.* 3: 63-82. 1910. Reprinted in *Mitt. Bot. Staatsinst. Hamb.* with the same pagination, 1911.

Lists three species from Samoa.

**Espinosa, M. R.**

1934. Un nuevo helecho de Pascua. *Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat.* 38: 153-158. *f.* 38-39.

*Polystichum fuentesii* n. sp. from Easter Island.

**Ettingshausen, C. von**

1854. Über die Nervation der Blätter der Papilionaceen. *Sitzber. Math.-Nat. Kl. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 12: 600-666. *pl.* 1-22. Reprinted 1-66. *pl.* 1-22.

Includes *Pterocarpus australis* from Norfolk Island.

1857. Über die Nervation der Blätter bei den Celastrineen. *Denkschr. Math.-Nat. Kl. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 13: 44-83. *pl.* 1-10. *f.* 1-34. Reprint 1-41. *pl.* 1-10. *f.* 1-34.

Includes *Elaeodendron curtispiculum* from Norfolk Island.

1861. Die Blatt-Skelete der Dikotyledonen mit besonderer Rücksicht auf die Untersuchung and Bestimmung der fossilen Pflanzenreste. i-xlvi, 1-308. *pl.* 1-95. *f.* 1-276.

Includes at least one species from Norfolk Island.

1864. Die Farnkräuter der Jetztwelt zur Untersuchung und Bestimmung der in den Formationen der Erdrinde eingeschlossenen Überreste von vorweltlichen Arten dieser Ordnung nach dem Flächenskelet bearbeitet. i-xvi, 1-298. *pl.* 1-180. *f.* 1-91.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Evans, A. W.**

1891. A provisional list of the Hepaticae of the Hawaiian islands. *Trans. Connect. Acad.* 8: 253-261. *pl.* 22-23. Reprint 1-9. *pl.* 22-23.

An enumeration of the known species.

1899-1900. The Hawaiian Hepaticae of the tribe Jubuloideae. *Trans. Connect. Acad.* 10: 387-462. *pl.* 44-59.

Includes the descriptions of various new species.

1900. A new genus of Hepaticae from the Hawaiian islands. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 27: 97-104. *pl. 1. 1 f.*  
*Acromastigum integrifolium.*
1919. A taxonomic study of Dumortiera. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 46: 167-182.  
Includes *D. hirsuta* Nees, and *D. nepalensis* Nees from Polynesia.
1925. A taxonomic study of Hymenophytum. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 52: 491-506.  
*f. 1-19.*  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1930. The thallose Hepaticae of the Juan Fernandez Islands: in Skottsberg, C. *Natural History of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island Bot.* 2: 551-586.  
*f. 1-6.*  
A critical list with extensive notes and with the descriptions of a few new species.
1934. A revision of the genus *Acromastigum*. *Ann. Bryol. Suppl.* 3: i-viii, 1-178.  
*f. 1-40.*  
Monographic; 28 species recognized, including the Polynesian forms.

**Everhart, B. M.** See Ellis, J. B., and Everhart, B. M.

**Exell, A. W.**

1925. *Passiflora samoensis*, Exell, sp. nov. *Jour. Bot.* 63: 203-204.  
Native of Samoa.
1936. Two new species of *Terminalia* from the Austral Islands and Mangareva. *Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap.* 11(20): 104.  
*Terminalia haroldii* and *T. koariki* n. spp.

## F

**Fagerlund, G. O., and Mitchell, A. L.**

1944. A checklist of the plants, Hawaii National Park, Kilauea-Mauna Loa section; with a discussion of the vegetation. *Hawaii Nat. Park Nat. Hist. Bull.* 9: 1-76.  
Mimeographed data. Includes native names and a bibliography.

**Falkoner, W.**

- 1873a. *Croton Hookeri*. *Garden* 3: 45-46. *1 f.*  
Introduced from the South Sea Islands.
- 1873b. *Croton undulatum*. *Garden* 3: 118. *1 f.*  
Native of the South Sea Islands.

**Farlow, W. G.**

1916. Marine algae of the Pacific. *Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. (Washington)* 2: 424-427.  
Chiefly a plea for exploration indicating regions where field work is desirable.

**Farquhar, J. K. M. L.**

1900. Gardens, fields, and wilds of the Hawaiian islands. *Trans. Mass. Hort. Soc.* 1900: 51-57.  
General notes.

**Farwell, O. A.**

- 1917-19. Botanical nomenclature of the N[ational] F[ormulary]. *IV. Drugg. Circ.* 61: 229-232. 1917; 63: 49, 50. 1919.  
Includes *Piper esculentum* and *Methysticum methysticum*, new names for two Polynesian species. First part reprinted, [1-4].

1931. Fern notes II. Ferns in the herbarium of Parke, Davis & Co. *Am. Midl. Nat.* 12: 233-311.

Includes numerous new names, some of Polynesian species, but few are valid under any accepted rules.

**Faujas-de-Saint-Fond, B.**

1812. Mémoire sur le Phormium tenax, improprement appelé lin de la Nouvelle-Zélande. *Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* 19: 401-430. *pl.* 20. Reprint 1-30. 1 *pl.* 1813.

Includes botanical and historical data on this native of Norfolk Island.

**Paull, J. H.**

1938. Taxonomy and geographical distribution of the genus *Uredinopsis*. *Contr. Arnold Arb.* 11: 1-120. *pl.* 1-6.

Includes *U. aspera* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Fawcett, W.**

1886. On new species of *Balanophora* and *Thonningia*, with a note on *Brugmansia Lowi*, *Becc. Trans. Linn. Soc. II Bot.* 2: 233-247. *pl.* 33-36.

Includes a description of *Balanophora hillebrandtii* Rehb. f. from Tahiti and Comoro, with extensive notes (*Acroblastum pallens* Solander).

**Fedde, F.**

- 1908a. W. Botting Hemsley, *Triuridaceae novae* (Ex: *Ann. of Bot.*, xxi[1907], pp. 71-77, *pl.* ix, x). *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 6: 16-17.

Includes republication of Hemsley's original description of *Sciaphila aneitensis* from the New Hebrides Islands (Hemsley, W. B., 1907a).

- 1908b. *Species novae ex "Hookers Icones Plantarum."* *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 5: 260-271.

Includes reprinted descriptions of some Polynesian species.

- 1908c. *Verzeichnis der neuen Namen und Beschreibung der neuen Gattungen aus: René Viguier, Recherches anatomiques sur la classification des Araliacées* (Ex. *Ann. Sci. nat. Paris, Bot.*, 9 sér., iv [1906], pp. 1-210.). *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 6: 45-48.

Republication of selected data from Viguier, R., 1906 regarding certain New Caledonian species.

- 1908-12. *Vermischte neue Diagnosen.* *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 5: 29-32. 1908; *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 9: 571-576. 1911; 10: 313-316. 1912.

Contains republications of original descriptions, new combinations, etc., of numerous species from Forbes, C. N., 1909, Dubard, M., 1906a, and Rock, J. F., 1911a.

- 1909a. *Papaveraceae-Hypecoideae et Papaveraceae-Papaveroideae.* *Pflanzenr.* 49: (IV). (104): 1-430. *f.* 1-43.

Monographic.

- 1909b. *Balanophoraceae novae vel generice a Ph. van Tieghem commutatae* (Ex: *Ann. Sci. Nat. Paris, Bot.*, sér. 9, t. vi. [1907], pp. 141-213). *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 7: 265-272.

Republication of selected data from Tieghem, P. van, 1907, concerning various New Caledonian species.

See also Mueller, F. von, 1938.

**Feé, A. L. A.**

- 1844-66. *Mémoires sur la famille des fougères.* 1: 1-14. *pl.* 1-2. 1844; 2: 1-114. *pl.* 1-64. 1845; 3-4: 1-54. *pl.* 1-5. 1851-52; 5: 1-387. *pl.* 1-30. 1850-52; 6-7-8: i-vi. 1-138. *pl.* 1-27. 1854-57; 9: 1-38. (ed. alt. 1-48). 1857; 10: 1-50. *pl.* 28-44. 1865; 11: i-xvi, 1-34. 1866.

Some parts include many Polynesian species; other parts do not apply to the region.

**Feldman, J., and Hamel, G.**

1934. Observations sur quelques Gélidiacées. *Rev. Gén. Bot.* **46**: 528-549. *f.* 1-11.  
Ten species of *Gelidiella* recognized, including *G. acerosa* occurring in the Pacific.

**Fenzl, E.**

1836. Monographie der Mollugineen und Steudeliaceen zweier Unterabtheilungen der Familie der Portulacaceen (nebst einem Zusatze zur Abhandlung über *Acanthophyllum*). *Ann. Wien. Mus. Naturgesch.* **1**: 337-386.  
Includes at least one species credited to Guam.
1839. Monographie der Mollugineen (Zweiter Artikel). *Ann. Wien. Mus. Naturgesch.* **2**: 243-310.  
Includes *Schiedea ligustrina* from Hawaii.
1843. [Über die bisher ihrer Stellung im natürlichen Systeme nach zweifelhafte Gattung *Oxera* Labillardier's.] *Amtl. Ber. Deutsch. Naturf. Aerzte* **21**: 148-155. *pl.* 2-3. Reprinted as "Ueber die Stellung der Gattung *Oxera* im natürlichen Sytseme [Systeme]" 1-8. *pl.* 2-3. 1843.  
A New Caledonian genus. The title of this article is taken from the table of contents of the volume, as the article was published without one: "Dr. Fenzl hielt einen freien Vortrag über . . . *Oxera*."
- 1867-70. Reise der österreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde in den Jahren 1857, 1858, 1859, unter den Befehlen des Commodore B. von Wüllerstorff-Urbair, Botanischer Theil. 1-261. *pl.* 1-36.  
Papers by Krempelhuber, Milde, Grunow, Reichardt, and Mettenius indexed separately.

**Fernald, M. L.**

1923. Nomenclatorial transfers in *Mariscus*. *Rhodora* **25**: 49-54.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Field, B. L.**

1938. Potentiality of the cashew nut industry in Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* **9**(3): 13-15.  
Economic notes on *Anacardium occidentale*.

**Finet, E. A.**

1899. Sur quelques espèces nouvelles du genre *Calanthe*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* **46**: 434-437. *pl.* 10.  
Includes *C. balansae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1903a. Enumération des espèces due genre *Dendrobium* (Orchidées) formant la collection du Muséum de Paris. *Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* **9**: 295-303.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1903b. *Dendrobium* nouveaux de l'herbier du Muséum. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* **50**: 372-383. *pl.* 11-14.  
Includes seven new species of *Dendrobium* from New Caledonia.
1908. Orchidées nouvelles ou peu connues. II. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* **55**: 333-343. t. I. *f.* 1-2.  
Includes *Liparis chalandei* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1909. *Pelma*, Orchidacearum genus novum. *Not. Syst.* **1**: 112-114. *f.* 6.  
*P. neo-caledonicum* n. sp.

**Finsch, O.**

1887. Die Naturprodukte der westlichen Südsee, besonders der deutschen Schutzgebiete. *Deutsch. Kolon. Zeit.* **4**: 519-530, 543-551, 593-596. Reprint 1-23.  
Not seen.



1893. Ethnologische Erfahrungen und Belegstücke aus der Südsee. Dritte Abtheilung: Mikronesien (West-Oceanien). Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 8: 1-107, 119-437. *pl.* 1-7. *f.* 1-65.  
Includes some notes on economic plants. The earlier parts of this paper appertain to New Guinea and the Bismarck Archipelago.
- Fischer, E.**  
1914. Fungi (Gen. Dictyophora Desvaux): in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 1-4.  
*D. indusiata.*
- Fischer, F. E. L.** See Langsdorff, G. H. von, and Fischer, F. E. L.
- Fitzpatrick, H. M.** See Mehrlich, F. P., and Fitzpatrick, H. M.
- Fleischer, M.**  
1905. Neue Familien, Gattungen, und Arten der Laubmoose. Hedwigia 45: 53-87. *f.* 1-4.  
Includes some Polynesian species.  
1914-22. Kritische Revision von Carl Müllerschen Laubmoos-Gattungen. I. Hedwigia 55: 280-285. 1914; (II) 59: 212-219. 1917; (III) 61: 402-408. 1920; (IV) 63: 209-216. 1922.  
Includes reductions of some Polynesian species.
- Fleischmann, H., and Rechinger, K.**  
1910. Orchidaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 250-263. *pl.* 1-2. *f.* 10-11. Reprint 3: 76-89. *pl.* 1-2. *f.* 10-11.  
Includes some Samoan species.
- Florin, R.**  
1940. Die heutige und frühere Verbreitung der Koniferengattung Acropyle Pilger. Svensk Bot. Tidskr. 34: 117-140. *f.* 1-4.  
Concerns certain New Caledonian species, but the paper chiefly palaeobotanical.
- Flotow, J.** See Meyen, J., and Flotow, J.; and Mueller, J. (Muell.-Arg.), 1883b.
- Flügge, J.**  
1810. Graminum monographiae. Pars. I. Paspalus, Reimaria. 1-224.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Focke, W. O.**  
1872. Rubi Australienses. Die australischen und polynesischen Arten der Gattung Rubus. Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen 4: 168-171.  
Includes a key to the Australian and Polynesian species of *Rubus*.  
1880. Ueber die natürliche Gleiderung und die geographische Verbreitung der Gattung Rubus. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 87-103.  
Mentions Polynesian distribution of the genus.  
1910-14. Species Ruborum. Monographiae generis Rubi Prodrömus. Pars. I. Bibl. Bot. 17(72<sup>1</sup>): 1-120. *f.* 1-53, 1910; Pars. II. (72<sup>2</sup>): 121-223. *f.* 54-87. 1911; Pars. III. 19(83): 1-274. *f.* 88-155. 1914.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- Forbes, C. N.**  
1909-20. New Hawaiian plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 4: 213-223. 5 *f.* 1909; (II) 296. 1 *pl.* *f.* 1-3. 1910; (III) 5: 3-12. 5 *f.* 1912; (IV) 6: 39. 1914; (V) 173-191. 9 *f.* 1916; (VI) 243-246. *f.* 9-10. 1917; (VII) 7: 33-39. *pl.* 3-11. 1920.  
Descriptions of various new species. For republication of original descriptions see Fedde, F., 1908-12.

- 1911a. Notes on the naturalized flora of the Hawaiian islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 4: 323-334.  
A list with notes.
- 1911b. Preliminary observations concerning the plant invasion on some of the lava flows of Mauna Loa, Hawaii. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 5: 15-23.  
Ecological.
- 1913a. Notes on the flora of Kahoolawe and Molokini. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 5: 85-97. f. 1-7.  
A list with notes.
- 1913b. An enumeration of Niihau plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 5: 99-113. f. 1-4.  
Includes *Euphorbia stokesii* n. sp.
- 1913c. Report to W. T. Brigham (included in Director's report for 1912). Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 5: 123-127.  
An account of botanical collecting in Hawaii in previous years.
1914. Plant invasion on lava. Mid-Pacific Mag. 7: 360-365.  
Not seen; appertains to Hawaii.
1918. The genus *Lagenophora* in the Hawaiian islands with descriptions of new species. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 6: 301-309. f. 1-4.  
A synopsis; three species recognized, two new.
- Forbes, C. N., and Munro, G. C.**
1920. A new *Cyanea* from Lanai, Hawaii. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 7: 43. pl. 12.  
*C. baldwinii* n. sp.
- Forbes, C. N.**
1920. Notes on *Marsilea villosa* Kaulf. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 7: 47-49. pl. 13-14.  
From Oahu, Hawaii.
1921. Salient features of Hawaiian botany. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: 125-130.  
(Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference, Honolulu, 1920.)  
Largely ecological.
- Forster, G.**
1780. Decas plantarum novarum, ex insulis maris australis. Nov. Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal. II. 3: 171-186.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species.
- 1784a. Geschichte und Beschreibung des Brodbaums. Hess. Beitr. 1: 208-232, 384-400. pl. 1-2. Reprint, 1-47. pl. 1-2.  
Based on Polynesian material; *Artocarpus incisa*.
- 1784b. Vom Brodbaum. [1-2]. 1-47. pl. 1-2.  
A republication of the preceding entry with a new title.
- 1786a. Dissertatio inauguralis botanico-medica, de plantis esculentis insularum oceani australis. 1-80.  
Based on Polynesian material.
- 1786b. Florulae insularum australium prodromus. 1-103.  
The first published flora of Polynesia, listing 594 species, many described as new.
1797. Herbarium australe seu Catalogus plantarum exsiccatarum quas in florulae insularum australium prodromo in commentatione de plantis esculentis insularum oceani australis, in fasciculo plantarum Magellanicarum, descripsit et delineavit; nec non earum quas ex insulis Madeira, St. Jacobi, Adscensionis, St. Helenae et Fayal reportavit. 1-24.  
Lists Forster's Polynesian species.
- See also Herder, F. von, 1885; and the next entry.

**Forster, J. R., and Forster, G.**

1776. *Characteres generum plantarum, quas in itinere ad insulas maris australis collegerunt, descripserunt, delinearunt, annis 1772-1775. i-viii, i-x, 1-150. pl. 1-75.*

Includes original descriptions of numerous Polynesian genera and species.

1779. *Beschreibungen der Gattungen von Pflanzen, auf einer Reise nach den Inseln der Südsee gesammelt, beschrieben und abgezeichnet, während den Jahren 1772 bis 1775. Aus dem Lateinischen übersetzt, und von 75 bis auf 17 Kupferplatten eingeschränkt, durch Johann Simon Kerner. [i-xxii], 1-160, [1-14]. pl. 1-18.*

A German translation of the preceding entry. See Herder, F. von, 1885, for data on G. Forster's unpublished drawings of Polynesian plants, now at the botanic garden, Leningrad.

**Fosberg, F. R.**

1934. A key to the families of Monocotyledons in the Hawaiian islands. *Univ. Hawaii Occ. Pap.* 18: 1-8.

A brief summary of the characters of 25 families with a dichotomous key.

- 1936a. The Hawaiian geraniums. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 12(16): 1-19. *pl. 1-5.*

Four species and numerous varieties of *Geranium* recognized.

- 1936b. Vegetation of Vostok Island, Central Pacific. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 30: 19.

A brief abstract.

- 1936c. Plant collecting on Lanai, 1935. *Mid-Pacific Mag.* 49: 119-123. 6 f.

A popular account.

- 1936d. A study of the Hawaiian genus *Gouldia*. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 30: 20.

A brief abstract; see Fosberg 1937c.

- 1936-42. Miscellaneous Hawaiian plant notes—I. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 12(15): 1-11. *pl. 1.* 1936; (II) 16: 337-347. 1942.

New combinations, critical notes, and descriptions of a few new varieties.

- 1937a. Some Rubiaceae of southeastern Polynesia. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 13: 245-293. *f. 1-15.*

An enumeration with notes and with descriptions of some new species and varieties.

- 1937b. Immigrant plants in the Hawaiian Islands. I. *Univ. Hawaii Occ. Pap.* 32: 1-11. 1 f.

Notes on various introduced and naturalized species.

- 1937c. The genus *Gouldia* (Rubiaceae). *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 147: [1]. 1-82. *pl. 1-3. f. 1.*

A taxonomic revision; three species, one new, and nearly 100 varieties and forms with Latin names and many "polynomial" hybrids recognized in Hawaii.

- 1937d. An aggressive *Lantana* mutation. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 31: 18.

A brief note concerning an aggressive form of *L. camara*.

**Fosberg, F. R., and Hosaka, E. Y.**

1938. An open bog on Oahu. Descriptions of two new varieties of *Styphelia* and *Lobelia*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 14: 1-6. *f. 1-2.*

Ecological, with descriptions of *Styphelia tameiameia* var. *hexamera* and *Lobelia gaudichaudii* var. *koolauensis*.

**Fosberg, F. R.**

- 1938-43. Notes on plants of the Pacific Islands. I. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 65: 607-614. 1938; (II) 67: 417-425. 1940; (III) 70: 386-397. 1943.

Includes notes on various Polynesian species, with some new species in *Gouania*, *Phaleria*, *Psychotria*, *Anectochilus*, and *Dubautia*.

- 1939a. *Psychotria* (Rubiaceae) in the Marquesas Islands. *Not. Syst.* 8: 161-173.  
Descriptions of nine species, with key, including four new ones.
- 1939b. Notes on Polynesian grasses. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 15: 37-48. *f.* 1-3.  
Notes on various species of Gramineae with new species and varieties in *Eragrostis*.
- 1939c. Taxonomy of the Hawaiian genus *Broussaisia* (Saxifragaceae). *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 15: 49-60. *f.* 1.  
*B. arguta*, with numerous forms recognized.
- 1939d. *Diospyros ferrea* (Ebenaceae) in Hawaii. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 15: 119-131.  
Many subspecies, varieties, and forms recognized.
- 1939e. Nomenclature proposals for the 1940 botanical congress. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 26: 229-231.  
Conservation of two Polynesian generic names proposed, *Artocarpus* Forst. and *Inocarpus* Forst., 1776, against *Sitodium* Parkins. and *Aniotum* Parkins. of 1773, respectively.
- 1940a. Melanesian vascular plants. *Lloydia* 3: 109-124. *pl.* 1. *f.* 1.  
An enumeration with description of new species, including some from Santa Cruz Islands. Piperaceae, by T. G. Yunker and W. Trelease; Moraceae, by V. S. Summerhayes; Orchidaceae, by L. O. Williams.
- 1940b. Notes on Micronesian Rubiaceae. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 15: 213-226.  
An enumeration with descriptions of some new varieties and some new combinations.
1941. Names in *Amaranthus*, *Artocarpus* and *Inocarpus*. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 31: 93-96.  
Accepts *Amaranthus tricolor* Linn. and publishes *Artocarpus altilis* (Parkins.) Fosb. and *Inocarpus fagiferus* (Parkins.) Fosb., these replacing *Artocarpus communis* Forst. (*A. incisa* Linn. f.) and *Inocarpus edulis* Forst., both based on Polynesian material.
1942. Uses of Hawaiian ferns. *Am. Fern Jour.* 32: 15-23.  
Concerns various species.
1943. The Polynesian species of *Hedyotis* (Rubiaceae). *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 174: i. 1-102. *pl.* 1-4. *f.* 1-9.  
In all, 129 entities recognized, largely trinomials as varieties and forms.
- See also St. John, H., and Fosberg, F. R.

## Foslie, M.

- 1900a. Calcareous Algae from Funafuti. *Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter* 1900(1): 1-12.  
A list with critical notes and descriptions.
- 1900b. New Melobesieae. *Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter*, 1900(6): 1-24.  
Includes *Lithophyllum subreduncum* and *L. dentatum* var. *sandwicensis* n. var. from Hawaii.
- 1900c. Revised systematical survey of the Melobesieae. *Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter* 1900(5): 1-22.  
A list of the known species.
- 1907a. Corallinaceae: in Reehinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 81: 209-210. Reprint 1: 13-14.  
Includes some Samoan species.
- 1907b. Algologische Notiser III. *Norske Vid. Selsk. Skrifter* 1906(8): 1-34.  
Includes some new Polynesian species.

See also Weber van Bosse, A., and Foslie, M.

## Fournier, E.

- 1860-61. Notes sur le genre *Albizzia* Durazz. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot.* 14: 368-381. *pl.* 14. 1860; 15: 161-178. 1861.  
Includes the New Caledonian species, some new.

1865. Notes supplémentaires sur le genre *Albizzia*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 12: 398-401.  
Three new species from New Caledonia described.
1869. Sur les fougères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 16: 389-394, 422-425.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
- 1873a. Filices Novae-Caledoniae enumeratio monographica. Ann. Sci. Nat. V. Bot. 18: 253-360.  
An enumeration with keys; includes numerous new species.
- 1873b. Sur les fougères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 20: Session Extr. Belg. xx-xxii.  
General discussion.
1874. Sur la dispersion géographique des fougères de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Ann. Sci. Nat. V. Bot. 19: 287-299.  
Phytogeographic.
- 1876a. *Aralia* (*Pseudopanax*) *elegantissima*. Ill. Hort. 23: 9-10. pl. 229.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1876b. *Lomaria gigantea* Kaulf. Ill. Hort. 23: 56. pl. 237.  
Native of Tahiti and New Caledonia.
- 1876c. *Aralia filicifolia* Ch. Moore. Ill. Hort. 23: 72. pl. 240.  
Native of the Pacific Islands.
- 1876d. *Cyathea nigra* Lind. Ill. Hort. 23: 73. pl. 242.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1876e. *Kentia gracilis* Ad. Br. & A. Gris. Ill. Hort. 23: 98. pl. 245.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1876f. Fougères nouvelles introduites par M. J. Linden. Ill. Hort. 23: 99-101.  
Includes description of *Fourniera funebris* Fourn. and notes on *Balantium thyrsopteroides* and some *Lomaria* species from New Caledonia.
- 1876g. *Marattia attenuata*, La Bill. Ill. Hort. 23: 112. pl. 246.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1876h. *Aralia Veitchii* var. *gracillima*. Ill. Hort. 23: 113. pl. 247.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1876i. *Lomaria neo-caledonica* Lind. & Fourn. Ill. Hort. 23: 132. pl. 251.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1876j. *Lomaria ciliata* Moore. Ill. Hort. 23: 144. pl. 252.  
Native of New Caledonia.

#### Fournier, P.

1932. Contribution à l'histoire des sciences naturelles. Voyages et découvertes scientifiques des missionnaires naturalistes français, à travers le monde pendant cinq siècles XV<sup>e</sup> a XX<sup>e</sup> siècles. 1-369. 30 portraits.

#### Fowler, R. L.

- 1940a. Key to the ferns, Kilauea-Manua Loa Section. Hawaii Nat. Park Nat. Hist. Bull. 4: 1-14.  
Mimeographed data.
- 1940b. Annotated list of ferns of the Kilauea-Mauna Loa section of Hawaii National Park. Am. Fern Jour. 30: 9-18.  
Mimeographed data; a systematic annotated enumeration.

**Francey, P.**

- 1935-36. Monographie du genre *Cestrum* L. *Candollea* 6: 46-398. 1935; 7: 1-132. *pl.* 1-3. 1936.

Monographic, a very few introduced species listed for Polynesia.

**Frauenfeld, G. von**

1867. Zur flora und fauna von Neu Caledonien. *Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien* 17: 464-493.

Lists many species of plants, some with notes.

**Frear, M. D.**

1929. Our familiar island trees. i-xiv, 1-161. *frontisp.* 45 f.

A popular account of the commonly cultivated ornamental trees of Hawaii.

1938. Flowers of Hawaii. [1-42]. *pl.* 1-30.

Text by M. D. Frear, colored plates by O. G. McLean; a popular work, the species illustrated all exotics or hybrids.

**Frémy, P.**

1941. Revision du genre *Skujaella* J. de Toni (= *Trichodesmium* Ehr. et Auct.) *Botaniste* 31: 3-19.

All species discussed and united in one single one, *Skujaella erythraea*, with three forms; occurs in New Caledonia.

**Friedel, J.**

1933. Sur l'anatomie de l'*Oceanopapaver neo-caledonicum* Guillaumin. Importance de cette espèce au point de vue systématique. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 80: 33-35.

Native of New Caledonia.

1934. A propos de deux Papavéracées aberrantes: L'*Oceanopapaver neocaledonicum* Guillaumin et le *Meconopsis chelidonifolia* Bur. et Franch. Application de l'anatomie à l'étude de la filiation; esquisse d'une méthode, *Rev. Gén. Bot.* 46: 321-331. *f.* 1-4.

Concerns in part a New Caledonian species.

**Friederici, G.**

1936. Die Süsskartoffel in der Südsee. *Mitteilungsbl. Ges. Volkerk.* [Leipzig] 1936 (7): 2-7. Reprint 1-6.

Opposes the theory of prehistoric Polynesian introduction of this tropical American species; see Dixon, R. B., 1932.

**Fries, E.**

1851. *Novae symbolae Mycologicae, in peregrinis terris a botanicis Danicis collectae.* *Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal.* III. 1: 15-136.

Includes a few species of fungi from Tahiti and Hawaii, some new.

**Fries, R. E.**

1920. Die Myxomyceten der Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 55-58.

A list with notes.

**Fries, T. C. E.**

1922. Die Gasteromyceten der Juan Fernandez und Osterinseln: in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 59-60.

A list with notes.

**Fries, T. M.**

1857. *De Stereocaulis et Pilophoris commentatio.* 1-42.

Includes *S. rocelloides* n. sp. from Hawaii.

1858. *Monographia Stereocaulorum et Pilophororum*. Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal. III 2: 307-380. *pl.* 7-10. Reprint, 1-76. *pl.* 7-10. 1858.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Fuentes, F.**

1913. *Reseña botánica sobre la Isla de Pascua*. Publ. Inst. Centr. Meteor. Chile 4: 1-9; Bol. Mus. Nac. Chile 5: 320-337.

A list of 124 species from Easter Island.

**Fukuyama, N.**

- 1937a. *Studia Orchidacearum*. IX. *Orchidaceae novae Micronesianae a T. Hosokawa collectae*. Bot. Mag. Tokyo 51: 900-906. *f.* 1-6. Reprinted as Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ., No. 53, without change of pagination.

Five new species described in *Dendrobium*, *Microtatorchis*, and *Taeniophyllum*. The previous parts contain no Polynesian species.

- 1937b. *Eine neue Orchidee der Palau-Inseln*. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 27: 279-280.

*Nervilia oxyglossa* n. sp.

- 1937c. *Dipodium freycinetioides* Fukuyama, eine neue stammepiphytische Orchidee aus Micronesien. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 27: 265-267.

Native of the Palau Islands.

1938. *Einige neue Orchideen von Mikronesien, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der von Palau-Inseln*. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 28: 1-7.

Six new species described in *Phreatia*, *Oxyanthera*, *Acriopsis*, *Microstylis*, and *Liparis*.

1939. *Diagnoses Orchidacearum novarum vel minus cognitarum anno 1938 ab T. Hosokawa in insula Kusaie [Caroline Isl.] collectarum*. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 29: 97-102.

Eleven species and varieties enumerated, with notes, several described as new.

1940. *Species novae generis Nervilia Comm.* Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 30: 428-429.

*Nervilia umenei* and *N. trichophylla* n. spp. from Palau Island. See Yamamoto, Y., Mori, K., and Fukuyama, N., 1939.

**G**

**G.**

1872. *Screw pines*. Garden 2: 501-502. 1 *f.*

An enumeration including *Pandanus veitchii* from the South Sea Islands and *P. decorus* from New Caledonia.

1904. *The cooler filmy ferns*. Flora & Sylva 2: 333-338. 3 *f.*, 362-367. 3 *f.*

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Gagnepain, F.**

1909. *Le Commersonia echinata* Forster et ses formes. Not. Syst. 1: 96-97.

A critical note.

1913. *Zingiberaceae*: in Reehinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse*. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 516-522. *f.* 13-17. Reprint 5: 74-80. *f.* 13-17.

Includes some Samoan species.

**Gaillard, A.**

1892. *Le genre Meliola, anatomie, morphologie, systématique*. 1-164. *pl.* 1-24.

Includes the Polynesian species. Briefly summarized in Bull. Soc. Bot. France 39: Rev. Bibl. 76-78. 1892. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 8: 33-38.

**Gandoger, M.**

1918-19. *Sertum plantarum novarum. Pars prima.* Bull. Soc. Bot. France 65: 24-69. 1918; *Pars secunda.* 66: 216-233, 286-287. 1919.

Includes some new Polynesian species.

1924. *Le genre Sida (Malvacées).* Bull. Soc. Bot. France 71: 627-633.

A key to the known species.

**Garabedian, S.**

1924. A revision of *Emilia*. Kew Bull. 1924: 137-144.

Twenty-three species recognized, with key, including the Polynesian species.

**Gardner, C. A., and Hubbard, C. E.**

1938. *Brachiaria occidentalis* C. A. Gardner et C. E. Hubbard. Hook. Ic. 34: pl. 3363. 1-5.

Records *Brachiaria reptans* (Linn.) Gardn. & Hubb. (*Panicum reptans* Linn.) from Polynesia.

**Gardner, N. L.**

1927. A new species of *Entophysalis* from China, and notes on other species of the genus. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 13: 369-372. pl. 72.

Includes *E. samoensis*.

**Gaudichaud, C.**

1824. Description de quelques nouveaux genres de plantes recueillies dans le voyage autour du monde, sous les ordres du Capitaine Freycinet. Ann. Sci. Nat. 3: 507-510.

Includes the descriptions of several new species from Hawaii and the Marianas Islands.

1826-30. Voyage autour du monde entrepris par ordre du Roi . . . sur les corvettes l'*Uranie* et la *Physicienne* pendant les années 1817, 1818, 1819 et 1820 . . . par M. Louis de Freycinet. Botanique. i-vii, 1-522; Atlas 1-22. pl. 1-120.

Includes descriptions of various Polynesian species. See Jour. Bot. 39: 206. 1901, and Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. vii 7: 392. 1901, for dates of issue, pp. 1-88. 1826; 89-216. 1827; 217-360. 1828; 361-464. 1829; 465-522. 1830. Algae by Agardh; Fungi by Persoon.

1846-66. Voyage autour du monde exécuté pendant les années 1836 et 1837 sur la corvette la *Bonite* commandée par M. Vaillant . . . Botanique, cryptogames cellulaires et vasculaires 1: i-xi. 1-355. 1846; Introduction 1: 1-354, 2: 1-444. 1851; Atlas t. 1-150. 1846-49(?). Explication et description des planches de l'atlas par C. d'Alleizette. 1-186. 1866.

Includes some Polynesian species. See Jour. Bot. 39: 206. 1901, and Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist. VII 7: 391. 1901, for dates of issue; for a more complete consideration see I. M. Johnston, Jour. Arnold Arb. 25: 481-487. 1944. Fungi by Léveillé; Algae, Lichens, Musci, and Hepaticae by Montagne; Lycopodiaceae by Spring. The actual descriptions of the phanerogams illustrated in the atlas were not published.

**Gay, C.**

1833. Aperçu sur les recherches d'histoire naturelles faites dans l'Amérique du sud, et principalement dans le Chile pendant les années 1830 et 1831. Ann. Sci. Nat. 28: 369-393.

Includes notes on the flora of Juan Fernández.

1845-54. Historia física y política de Chile segun documentos adquiridos en esta republica durante doce años de residencia en ella y publicada bajo los auspicios del supremo gobierno. Botanica. 1: 1-496. 1845; 2: 1-534. 1846; 3: 1-484. 1847; 4: 1-516. 1849; 5: 1-479. 1849; 6: 1-551. 1853 [1854]; 7: 1-515. 1850-54; 8: 1-448. 1852 [1854]; Atlas pl. 1-135.

A general descriptive flora including the Juan Fernández species. For dates of issue see I. M. Johnston, Darwiniana 5: 154-164. 1941.



**Gay, J.**

1823. Fragment d'une monographie des vraies Buttnériacées. *Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat.* [Paris] 10: 199-220. *pl.* 12-15. Reprint 1-24. *pl.* 12-15.  
Includes *Commersonia echinata* from the Society and Friendly Islands.

**"Gazelle" Expedition.**

1889. Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" in den Jahren 1874 bis 1876 unter Kommando des Kapitän zur See Freiherrn von Schleinitz. Theil 4. Botanik.  
Prepared by various authors. See: **Askenasy, E., Engler, A., Kuhn, M., Mueller, K., Schiffner, V., and Thuemen, F. V.,** listed separately in this bibliography.

**[Geel, P. C. van]**

- 1828-32. Sertum botanicum; collection de plantes remarquables par leur utilité, leur élégance, leur éclat ou leur nouveauté. 4 vols. 600 *pl.*  
The colored folio plates are not numbered, nor is the accompanying text paged; includes a few Polynesian species.

**Geert, A. van**

1879. *Sadleria cyathioides*. *Rev. Hort. Belge* 5: 109. 1 *f.*  
A general note on this native of Hawaii.  
1887. *Les Kentias australiens*. *Rev. Hort. Belge* 13: 105.  
Includes the species of Lord Howe Island.

**Geiseler, E. F.**

1807. *Crotonis monographiam, speciminis loco inauguralis, ut doctoris medici gradum in alma Friedericiana adipiscatur, ad diem 20. martii 1807, exhibit.* i-x, 1-83.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Geitler, L.**

1925. Neue oder wenig bekannte Protisten XVI. Neue oder wenig bekannte Cyanophyceen II. *Arch. Protistenk.* 51: 361-433. *f.* 1-39.  
Includes *Mastigocoleus obtusus* and *Rosaria ramosa* from New Caledonia.

**Gepp, A., and Gepp, E. S.**

- 1911a. The Codiaceae of the Siboga Expedition including a monograph of the Flabellarieae and Udoteae. *Siboga Exped.* 62: 1-145. *pl.* 1-22.  
Includes some Polynesian species.  
1911b. Marine algae from the Kermadecs. *Jour. Bot.* 49: 17-23.  
An enumeration.

**Gepp, A.**

1922. Marine algae [of New Caledonia]. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 46: 45-46.  
An enumeration.

**Gepp, E. S. See Gepp, A., and Gepp, E. S.****Gibbs, L. S.**

1909. A contribution to the montane flora of Fiji (including cryptogams), with ecological notes. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 39: 130-212 *pl.* 11-16. *f.* 1-2. 1 *map.*  
An enumeration with description of new species.

**Giesen, H.**

1938. *Triuridaceae*. *Pflanzenr.* 104; (IV. 18): 1-84. *pl.* 1-3. *f.* 1-18.  
Monographic.

**Giesenhagen, K.**

1901. Die Farngattung *Niphobolus*. Eine Monographie. i-v, [1-5], 1-223. f. 1-20.  
Includes the Polynesian species.

**Giffard, W. M.**

1918. Some observations on Hawaiian forests and forest cover in their relation to water supply. Rep. Com. Agr. For. Hawaii 6: 515-538. 7 f.  
A general discussion.

**Gilg, E., and Benedict, C.**

1921. Die bis jetzt aus Mikronesien und Polynesien bekannt gewordenen Loganiaceen. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 540-557. f. 1-3.  
Several species described as new.

**Gilg, E.**

1934. Eine neue *Geniostoma*-Art der Marianen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 221-222.  
Includes *G. longistylum* n. sp. and *G. hoeferi* var. *glabra* n. var.

See also Perkins, J., and Gilg, E.; and Engler, A., 1892-1936.

**Gill, W. W.**

1889. Botanische Miscellen aus der Südsee. Mitt. Geogr. Ges. Jena 7: 83-105.  
Not seen.

**Gillespie, J. W.**

- 1930-32. New plants from Fiji. (I) Bishop Mus. Bull. 74: 1-99. 1 pl. f. 1-57. 1930; (II) 83: i-ii, 1-72. 1 pl. f. 1-40. 1931: (III) 91: 1-81. f. 1-43. 1932.  
Includes the descriptions of numerous new species and redescriptions of and notes on previously described ones.
1933. *Dorisia rarissima*. Hook. Ic. 32: t. 3190.  
Native of Fiji; a new genus and species of the Rubiaceae.

**Gilmore, A. B.**

1939. The Hawaiian sugar manual. 1-242. *illustr.*  
Sugarcane varieties in Hawaii, by A. J. Mangelsdorf, pp. 19-20, and forestry in Hawaii, by L. W. Bryan, pp. 24-27; not seen.

**Gingins [Lassaraz, F. C. J.] de**

1826. Description de quelques espèces nouvelles de Violacées reçues de Mr. Adalbert de Chamisso examinée en 1825 par Mr. de Gingins. *Linnaea* 1: 406-413.  
Includes descriptions of *Viola chamissoniana* and *V. trachelifolia* native of Hawaii.

**Gmelin, J. F.**

1791. Caroli a Linné Systema naturae per regna tria naturae secundum classes ordines, genera, species cum characteribus, differentiis, synonymis, locis. Editio decima tertia, aucta reformata. 2: Regnum vegetabile, i-xl, 1-1661.  
Ed. 13 of Linnaeus's "Systema Naturae." The volumes on animals and minerals are not included here.

**Goddijn, W. A.**

- 1913-19. Synopsis Hymenophyllacearum, monographie hujus ordines prodromus, auctore R. B. van den Bosch, M. D., mit zahlreichen Zusätzen und Abbildungen aus dem Nachlass des Verfassers neu herausgegeben. Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden 17: 1-36. f. 1-23. 1913; (II) 38: 1-41. f. 24-45. 1919.  
Includes some Polynesian species. See Bosch, R. B. van den, 1859.

**Goeze, E.**

1886. *Podocarpus vitiensis*. Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit. 42: 266-267.  
A general note on this native of Fiji.

**Goff, R. A.** See Ripperton, J. C., Goff, R. A., Edwards, D. W., and Davis, W. C.

**Goldmann, I.**

1843. Filices: in Meyen, F. J. F., Beiträge zur Botanik. Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19: *Suppl.* 1: 451-469.

Includes some Hawaiian species.

**Gomont, M.**

1892. Monographie des Oscillariées (Nostocacées homocystées). Ann. Sci. Nat. VII. Bot. 15: 263-368. *pl.* 6-14; (11) 16: 91-264. *pl.* 1-7.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Goodser, W. E.**

1937. Fiji kauri. Random notes on trees of Fiji. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 8: 19-21.

Notes on *Agathis vitiensis* and allied species.

**Goodspeed, T. H. (Editor).**

1936. Essays on geobotany in honor of William Albert Setchell. i-xxv, 1-319. *illus.*

The two papers appertaining to Polynesia are listed under their respective authors, E. D. Merrill and C. Skottsberg.

1941. Plant hunters in the Andes. i-xvi, 1-429. *illus.*

Chapter 10, pp. 273-309, pertains to Juan Fernández with some observations on the vegetation and special species.

**Gordon, G.**

1858. The pinetum: being a synopsis of all the coniferous plants at present known, with descriptions, history and synonymes and comprising nearly one hundred new kinds. i-xxii, 1-353. 1858; Supplement i-vii, 1-119. 1862; ed. 2, i-xxiv, 1-484. 1875; ed. 3, i-xxiv, 1-484. 1880.

Includes various Polynesian species. Ed. 2 and 3 are enlarged and include the data from the supplement to the first edition.

**Gottsche, K. M.**

1857. Pugillus novarum Hepaticarum e recensione herbarii musei Parisiensis. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot. 8: 318-348. *pl.* 9-16.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

See also Lindenberg, J. B. W., 1844-47; and Lindenberg, J. B. W., and Gottsche, K. M.

**Gouas, L.**

1857. Les Freycinetia. Rev. Hort. 1857: 350-353. *f.* 119.

Includes references to some Polynesian species.

**Gower, W. H.**

1887a. Short notes—ferns. Garden 31: 101.

Includes *Davallia foeniculacea* from Fiji.

1887b. The todeas. Garden 31: 263-264. *1 f.*

Includes *Todea wilkesiana*, native of Fiji.

1887c. Nothochlaena distans. Garden 32: 496. *1 f.*

Native of New Caledonia.

1888. Ornamental nephrodiums. Garden 33: 618-619. *1 f.*

Includes notes on and illustrations of *Nephrodium rodigasianum* from Samoa and *N. cyatheoides* from Hawaii.

1893. Nothoclaenas. Garden 43: 509. *3 f.*

An enumeration including *Nothoclaena distans* from New Caledonia.

**Graebner, P.**

1900. Typhaceae. Pflanzenr. 2(IV. 8): 1-18. f. 1-4.

Monographic.

See also **Ascherson, P.**, and **Graebner, P.**

**Graeffe, E.**

1869. Die Kolonisierung der Viti-Inseln und Dr. Eduard Graeffe's Reise im Innern von Viti-Levu. Mitt. Perth Geogr. Anstalt 15: 59-69. pl. 4.

General narrative of exploration.

**Graff, P. W.**

1917. Fungi and lichens from the island of Guam. Mycologia 9: 4-22.

A list.

**Grassl, C. O.**

1946. Saccharum robustum and other wild relatives of "noble" sugar canes. Jour. Arnold Arb. 27: 234-252. pl. 1-3.

*Saccharum robustum* Brandes & Jeswiet n. sp. recorded from the New Hebrides and *Erianthus maximus* from various Pacific Islands and New Caledonia.

**Gray, A.**

1849. On some plants of the order Compositae from the Sandwich Islands. Proc. Am. Assoc. Adv. Sci. 2: 397-398.

Mentions several new species, including *Argyroxiphium macrocephalum* and *Wilkesia gymnoxiphium*.

1852a. Account of *Argyroxiphium*, a remarkable genus of Compositae, belonging to the mountains of the Sandwich Islands. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 2: 159-160.

Includes also *Wilkesia gymnoxiphium* n. sp.

1852b. Characters of three new genera of plants of the orders Violaceae and Anonaceae, discovered by the naturalists of the United States Exploring Expedition (*Agatea*, *Isodendron*, *Richella*). Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 2: 323-325.

Includes four new species from Hawaii and Fiji.

1854-57. United States Exploring Expedition during the years 1838, 1839, 1840, 1841, 1842, under the command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N., Botany, Phanerogamia 1: 1-777. 1854; Atlas 1-4. pl. 1-100. 1857.

Includes many Polynesian species, chiefly from Hawaii and Fiji. The unpublished MS. of vol. 2 is at the Gray Herbarium.

1855a. Description de cinq nouveau genres de plantes de la Polynésie recueillies dans le voyage d'exploration du Capitaine Wilkes. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot. 4: 176-178.

Description of the new genera *Acicalyptus*, *Spiraeanthemum*, *Reynoldsia*, *Tetraplasandra*, and *Plerandra*, all published one year earlier in the Wilkes Expedition report.

1855b. On the affinities of the genus *Vavaea* Benth.; also of *Rhytidandra* Gray. Mem. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 5: 329-336.

Discusses *Vavaea amicorum* from Tonga and Fiji, and *Rhytidandra* from Fiji.

1857. Characters of some new genera of plants, mostly from Polynesia, in the collection of the United States Exploring Expedition under Captain Wilkes. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 3: 48-54, 127-129.

Includes many new species from Hawaii and Fiji and 17 new genera.

1860a. Notes upon some Rubiaceae collected in the United States South Sea Exploring Expedition under Captain Wilkes, with characters of new species, &c. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 4: 33-50, 306-318.

Includes various Polynesian species.

- 1860b. Notes upon some Polynesian plants of the order Loganiaceae. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 4: 319-324.  
Includes *Couthovia corynocarpa* n. sp. from Fiji.
- 1860c. Diagnoses of the species of sandalwood (*Santalum*) of the Sandwich Islands. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 4: 326-327.  
Four species recognized.
- 1861a. Characters of some Compositae in the collection of the United States South Pacific Exploring Expedition under Captain Wilkes, with observations, &c. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 5: 115-146.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species from Polynesia.
- 1861b. Notes on the Lobeliaceae, Goodeniaceae, &c. of the collection of the U. S. South Pacific Exploring Expedition. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 5: 146-152.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
- 1861c. Notes upon a portion of Dr. Seeman's recent collection of dried plants gathered in the Feejee Islands. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 5: 314-352.  
A list of species, several new.
- 1861-62. Characters of some new or obscure species of plants, of monopetalous orders, in the collection of the United States South Pacific Exploring Expedition under Captain Charles Wilkes, U. S. N. With various notes and remarks, &c. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 5: 321-352. 1861; 6: 37-55. 1862.  
Includes descriptions of many Polynesian species.
- 1862a. *Plantae Vitienses Seemannianae*. Remarks on the plants collected in the Vitian or Fijian Islands by Dr. Berthold Seemann. *Bonplandia* 10: 34-37.  
A list with notes.
- 1862b. Additional note on the genus *Rhytidandra*. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 6: 55-56.  
A description of its fruit.
1865. New or little-known Polynesian Thymeleae. Jour. Bot. 3: 302-306.  
Ten species considered, seven described as new.
1866. A new Fijian Hedycaria. Jour. Bot. 4: 83-84.  
*H. dorsteniodes* n. sp.
1870. Miscellaneous botanical notes and characters. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci. 8: 282-296.  
Includes a description of *Nama sandwicensis* Gray from Hawaii.
1871. Characters of a new genus consisting of two species of parasitic Gentianeae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 11: 22-23.  
*Eophylon tenellum* is described from "Mangs or Mangsi Islands, north of the Ladrones." It is Mangsi Island, near Balabac Strait, Sulu Sea, Philippine Islands. The species is hence to be excluded from Polynesia.
1877. Plants of the Pacific islands: in Streets, T. H., Contributions to the natural history of the Hawaiian and Fanning islands and Lower California made in connection with the United States North Pacific Surveying Expedition. 1873-75. Bull. U. S. Nat. Mus. 7: 142-143. Reprinted in Smithsonian Misc. Coll. 13: 142-143.  
A list.
- Gray, J. E.**
- 1866a. On *Anadyomene* and *Microdictyon*, with the description of three new allied genera discovered by Menzies in the Gulf of Mexico. Jour. Bot. 4: 41-51, 65-72. pl. 44.  
Includes *Microdictyon velleyanum* from Hawaii and *M. montagnei* from the Friendly Islands.

- 1866b. Additional notes on *Anadyomene* and *Macrodictyon*, with indications of a new genus *Macrodictyon* (*conf. Journ. of Bot.* 1866, pp. 41, 65). *Jour. Bot.* 4: 291-293.

Includes the description of *Macrodictyon clathratum* from Sumatra and Hawaii.

**Gray, W. D.** See Yuncker, T. G., and Gray, W. D.

**Greenwood, W.**

1929. *Sterculia* from Fiji. *Kew Bull.* 1929: 240.

A new name, *Sterculia guppyi*, proposed for *S. (Firmiana) diversifolia*.

1943. The adventive and weed flora of the leeward coasts of Fiji. *Proc. Linn. Soc.* 154(2): 92-106.

A discussion of introduced and naturalized species with an enumeration of the species.

1944. Supplementary notes on the adventive and weed flora of the leeward coasts of Fiji. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 25: 397-405.

Lists about 80 species, with notes, some not previously recorded from Fiji.

See also Dixon, H. N., and Greenwood, W.

**Greville, R. K., and Hooker, W. J.**

- 1831-33. *Enumeratio Filicum*. *Bot. Miscel. Hook.* 2: 360-403. 1831; 3: 216-232. 1833.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1832. Additions and corrections to the *Enumeratio Filicum*, Part I. *Lycopodineae*. *Bot. Miscel. Hook.* 3: 104-109.

Supplementary to the preceding item.

**Greville, R. K.**

1848. Notice of two new species of ferns belonging to the genera *Oleandra* and *Polypodium*. *Am. Mag. Nat. Hist.* II. 1: 326-328. *pl.* 18.

Includes *Oleandra sibbaldii* n. sp. from Tahiti.

- 1850a. Notice of a new species of *Spiridens*. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]*. 3: 47-48. t. 3.

*S. balfouriana* n. sp. from Tahiti.

- 1850b. Notice of a new species of *Antrophyum*. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]*. 3: 63-64. *pl.* 5.

*A. grevillii* n. sp. from Tahiti.

1863. Descriptions of new and rare diatoms. Series 8. *Trans. Microsc. Soc. London* II. 11: 13-21.

Includes *Campylodiscus wallichianus* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

- 1863-66. Descriptions of new genera and species of diatoms from the South Pacific. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]*. 7: 534-543. *pl.* 13. 1863; (II) 574-580. *pl.* 15; (III) 8: 233-238. *pl.* 3. 1866.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1866. Descriptions of new and rare diatoms from the tropics and Southern Hemisphere. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]*. 8: 436-441. *pl.* 6.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See also Hooker, W. J., and Greville, R. K.

**Grilli, M.**

1886. *Piante raccomandabili*. *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 11: 235-237. *f.* 26-27.

Includes notes on and illustration of *Aralia reginae* Hort. Linden, introduced from New Caledonia.

**Gris, A.** See Brongniart, A., and Gris, A.

**Grisebach, A. H. R.**

1838. *Genera et species Gentianearum adjectis observationibus quibusdam phyto-geographicis.* i-viii, 1-364.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1845. *Gentianaceae.* DC. Prodr. 9: 38-141.  
Monographic.
1853. *Schenkia*, novum genus Gentianearum. Bonplandia 1: 226.  
Native of Hawaii.
1872. *Die vegetation der Erde nach ihrer klimatischen Anordnung; ein Abriss der vergleichenden Geographie der Pflanzen.* Ed. 2 revised and enlarged. 1: i-xv, 1-567. *map*; 2: i-xi, 1-693. 1884.  
Ed. 1 not seen; ed. 2 contains some data on the vegetation of Polynesia (2: 499-505).
- 1877-78. *La végétation du globe d'après sa disposition suivant les climats; esquisse d'une géographie comparée des plantes . . . traduit de l'allemand par P. de Tchihatcheff.* 1: i-xvi, 1-765. *map*. 1877; 2: i-vi, 1-905. 1878.  
A French translation of Grisebach, 1872, with a geological sketch and other additions by translator.
1880. *Gesammelte Abhandlungen und kleinere Schriften zur Pflanzengeographie.* i-vii, 1-628. *portr.*  
Includes some data on Polynesia, pp. 401-402, 485-487, 553-554.

**Groves, J.**

1921. *Charophyta from Annam and Guam.* Philip. Jour. Sci. 19: 663-664.  
Lists *Chara flaccida* from Guam.
1922. *Charophyta [of New Caledonia].* Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 69-70. *pl.* 5.  
Includes *Nitella comptonii* n. sp.

**Grunow, A.**

1867. *Algae:* in Fenzl, E., *Reise der Oesterreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil* 1: 1-104. *pl.* 1-11.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1872. *Novara diatoms.* Descriptions of new genera and species of diatoms obtained by the Austrian imperial frigate Novara, during her voyage round the world. Grevillea 1: 30-32. *pl.* 2; 41-43, 76-80. *pl.* 5, 91-94. *pl.* 6.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1873. *Algen der Fidschi-, Tonga-, und Samoa-Inseln gesammelt von Dr. E. Graeffe.* Erste Folge: Phaeosporeae, Fucoideae und Florideae. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 3(6): 23-50.  
A list with critical notes and descriptions.
- 1915-16. *Additamenta ad cognitionem Sargassorum.* Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 65: 329-448. 1915; 66: 1-48, 136-185. 1916.  
Two hundred and twenty species considered, including some from Polynesia.

**Gugerli, K.**

1939. *Purpureostemon* gen. nov. Mitteilungen aus dem Botanischen Museum der Universität Zürich. CLIX. Repert. Sp. Nov. 46: 228-230. *f.* 1-2.  
Native of New Caledonia, based on *Leptospermum ciliatum* Forst.

**Guilfoyle, W. R.**

1869. *A botanical tour among the South Sea Islands.* Jour. Bot. 7: 117-136.  
Guilfoyle's narrative as supplied to F. von Mueller; general observations on Samoa, Friendly Islands, Fiji, New Hebrides, and New Caledonia.

**Guillaumin, A.**

1909-13. Remarques sur la synonymie de quelques plantes néo-calédoniennes. (I) Not. Syst. 1: 108-112. f. 5, (II) 328-331. 1909-11; (III) 2: 37-41, (IV) 91-99, (V) 105-109, (VI) 129-132, (VI bis [VII]) 194-200 (VIII) 229-235, (IX) 372-377. 1 f. 1911-13.

Critical notes on various species.

1911-1944. Contribution à la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. (I) Contribution à la flore de Bourail (Nouvelle Calédonie). Plantes des environs de Bourail recueillies par M. Pennel. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II. 9: 55-73, (II) Plantes recueillies à l'île des Pins par Jeanneney. 74-75. 1911; (III) Plantes recueillies par Mlle. Kiener. Not. Syst. 2: 41-42, (IV) Plantes recueillies par M. le Dr. Gervais. 42-44, (V) Plantes recueillies par M. Savès. 44-46, (VI) Plantes recueillies par M. Fetscherin. 99-105. 1911; (VII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat, de 1900 à 1910. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 17: 349-357, (VIII) 453-459, (IX) 558-566. 1911; (X) 18: 39-46, (XI) 91-101, (XII) Plantes recueillies par Cribs et conservées au Muséum de Paris. 166-176, (XIII) 324-331, (XIV) 373-384. 1912; (XV) Nouvelle contribution à la flore de Bourail. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II. 10: 157-172, (XV [XVI]) Plantes recueillies par M. Bougier. 466-468. 1912; (XVI [XVII]) Plantes de l'herbier dendrologique de l'exposition de 1889. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 19: 376-379, (XVII [XVIII]) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (1<sup>er</sup> supplément). 379-383, (XIX) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 509-519, (XX) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 519-524. 1913; (XXI) Liste des noms vulgaires donnés par les Français. 20: 93-96. 1914; (XXII) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 25: 213-217, (XXIII) 288-295, (XXIV) 372-376, (XXV) Plantes recueillies par M. E. Lequerré. 376-378, (XXVI) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (2<sup>e</sup> supplément). 499-500, (XXVII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 501-505, (XXVIII) 645-652. 1919; (XXIX) 26: 77-84, (XXX) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat, de 1900 à 1910 (3<sup>e</sup> supplément). 174-179, (XXXI) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 254-261, (XXXII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 361-368, (XXXIII) 434-435. 1920; (XXXIV) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 27: 119-125, (XXXV) Graines de la collection du laboratoire de culture. 257-259, (XXXVI) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. 558-562. 1921; (XXXVII) 28: 103-108, (XXXVIII) 196-199, (XXXIX), (2<sup>e</sup> supplément) 545-546. 1922; (XL) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (4<sup>e</sup> supplément). 29: 112-113, (XLI) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 114-118. 1923; (XLII) 31: 100-103, (XLIII) 209-212, (XLIV) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (3<sup>e</sup> supplément). 480-481, (XLV) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 482-484. 1925; (XLVI) Plantes ligneuses recoltées en 1924 par M. K. Mezger. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille IV. 3(3): 39-44. 1926; (XLVII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (5<sup>e</sup> supplément). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 32: 229-230, (XLVIII) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc. (4<sup>e</sup> supplément). 231-232. 1926; (XLIX) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 33: 110-114, (L) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (5<sup>e</sup> supplément). 272-276. 1927; (LI) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910. (6<sup>e</sup> supplément). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] II 1: 117-121, (LII) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (6<sup>e</sup> supplément). 121-123, (LIII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 216-218. 1929; (LIV) Plantes recueillies par M. Ch. Bergent. Candollea 5: 148-152. 1932;



(LV) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (7<sup>e</sup> supplément). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] II. 2: 165-171. 1930; (LVI) (8<sup>e</sup> supplément). 4: 688-694, (LVII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (7<sup>e</sup> supplément). 694-697, (LVIII) Plantes recueillies par Godefroy. 697-702, (LIX) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 702-704. 1932; (LX) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc (9<sup>e</sup> supplément). 5: 242-249, (LXI) Plantes recueillies par M. Franc de 1905 à 1930 (10<sup>e</sup> supplément). 322-327, (LXII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 6: 198-203, (LXIII) Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Le Rat de 1900 à 1910 (8<sup>e</sup> supplément). 302-309, (LXIV) (9<sup>e</sup> supplément). 456-463. 1934; (LXV) Plantes recueillies par I. Franc de 1905 à 1930 (11<sup>e</sup> supplément). Not. Syst. 5: 13-16. 1935; (LXVI) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 5: 131-134. 1936; (LXVII) Plantes récoltées par M. et M<sup>me</sup> Le Rat de 1900 à 1910. (10<sup>e</sup> supplément). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] II. 10: 433-434, (LXVIII) Plantes des collecteurs divers. 518-521, (LXIX) Plantes recueillies par I. Franc de 1905 à 1930 (12<sup>e</sup> supplément). 623-627. 1938; (LXX) Prémisses des récoltes de M. R. Viot. II. 11: 412-416. 1939; (LXXI) Plantes de collecteurs divers. II. 12: 355-358, (LXXII) Plantes recueillies par I. Franc de 1905 à 1930 (13<sup>e</sup> supplément). 359-360. 1940; (LXXIII, LXXIV) Plantes récoltées par M<sup>me</sup> et M. Leenhardt. II. 13: 126-129, (LXXV) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 320-325, (LXXVI) 475-478. 1941; (LXXVII) II. 14: 144-150, (LXXVIII) 286-290, (LXXIX) 352-356, (LXXX) 451-456. 1942; (LXXXI) II.15: 218-225, (LXXXII) Plantes récoltées par Godefroy (suite et fin). 337-342, (LXXXIII) Plantes de collecteurs divers. 449-454. 1943; (LXXXIV) (suite) 16: 78-85, (LXXXV) (fin.) 346-352. 1944.

Lists with the descriptions of new species.

1911a. Catalogue des plantes Phanérogames de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et dépendances (Îles des Pins et Loyalty). Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II. 9: 77-290. *map*.

Lists all then-known species.

1911b. Les Citrus de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 2: 128-129.

A note including reductions of certain species.

1912. Les Araliacées de serre chaude originaires de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Hort. 1912: 491-493.

Notes on various species.

#### Guillaumin, A., and Beauvisage, G.

1913. Species Montrouzieranae, seu, Enumeratio plantarum in Nova Caledonia terrisque adjacentibus a R. P. Montrouzier lectarum. Ann. Soc. Bot. Lyon 38: 75-125. *f. 1-3*.

A list with descriptions of new species.

#### Guillaumin, A.

1914-45. Matériaux pour la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie (I) Révision des Rhizophoracées. Not. Syst. 3: 55-59, (II) Révision des Goodeniacees. 59-61, (III) Révision du genre Jasminum. 61-65. 1914\*; (VI) Révision

\* No. IV of the series is apparently Guillaumin's paper on *Oldenlandia* (1915a), and No. V his "Révision des *Eugenia* cauliflores de Nouvelle-Calédonie," (1916), but they bear no "Matériaux" title and no numbers; they are entered separately in this bibliography.

† No. VII does not appear to have been published.

des Bixacées. Bull. Soc. France 66: 310-313. 1920†; (VIII) Révision des *Elaeocarpus* à grandes fleurs. 67: 27-29, (IX) Révision des *Dilleniaceae*. 47-54, (X) Révision du genre *Myrtopsis*. 64-66, (XI) Révision et critique des *Sterculia*. 121-124. 1920; (XII) *Licania* nouveaux. 68: 345-347. 1921; (XIII) Observations sur le genre *Maba*. 69: 31-34, (XIV) Révision du genre *Diospyros*. 65-69. 1922; (XV) Révision du genre *Acianthus*. 69: 507-509. 1923; (XVI) Révision des *Symplocos*. 71: 939-946, (XVII) Révision des *Lauracées*. 1101-1112. 1925; (XVIII) Révision des *Santalacées*. 72: 89-92. 1925; (XIX) Révision des *Hippocratéacées*. 73: 102-104, (XX) Révision des *Rhamnaceae*. 104-107, (XXI) Révision de *Celastracées*. 429-433, (XXII) Révision des *Malvacées*. 437-441. 1926; (XXIII) Révision des *Monimiaceae*, Arch. Bot. (Caen) 1: 73-77. 1927; (XXIV) Révision des *Asclépiadacées*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France. 74: 924-930. 1927; (XXV) Révision des *Loganiaceae*. 75: 288-294. 1928; (XXVI) Révision des *Euphorbiacées* de la Nouvelle Calédonie. Arch. Bot. (Caen) II. Mém. 3: 1-48. 1929; (XXVII) Révision des *Rubiaceae* de la Nouvelle Calédonie. III. Mém. 5: 1-48. 1930; (XXVIII) *Papavéracées*. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 79: 225-226, (XXIX) Révision des *Sapindacées*. 335-341, (XXX) Révision de *Malpighiacées*, 515-516, (XXXI) Révision des *Anonacées*. 689-691. 1932; (XXXII) Révision des *Linacées*. 80: 35-38, (XXXII [XXXIII]) Révision des *Verbénacées*. 476-480. 1933; (XXXIV) Révision des *Myrtacées* à fruit sec, suivie de quelques notes sur les *Myrtacées* à fruit charnu. 81: 3-17, (XXXV) Révision des *Meliacées*. 242-246, (XXXVI). A propos des *Ternstroemiaceae*. 283-285, (XXXVII) Révision des *Scrophulariacées*. 454-455. 1934; (XXXVIII) *Bigoniaceae*. 82: 47-48, (XXXIX) Révision des *Proteacées*. 272-283. 1935; (XL) Révision des *Légumineuses*. 83: 294-315, (XLI) Révision des *Elaeocarpaceae*. 485-488. 1936; (XLII) Révision des *Capparidacées*. 83: 577-578. 1937; (XLIII) Révision des *Composées*. 84: 54-61, (XLIV) Révision des *Cucurbitacées*. 98-100, (XLV) Révision des *Aracées*. 159-161, (XLVI) Révision des *Fluviales*. 255-257. 1937; (XLVII) Révision des *Polygonacées*. 84: 462-463. 1938; (XLVIII) Révision des *Simarubacées*. 85: 19-20, (XLIX) Clef de détermination des *Burséracées*. 21, (L) Révision des *Cypéracées*. 37-47, (LI) Révision des *Ilicacées*. 202-203, (LII) Révision des *Rutacées*. 294-305. 1938; (LIII) Révision des *Myrtacées* à fruit charnu précédée de quelques notes supplémentaires sur les *Myrtacées* à fruit sec. 85: 626-653. 1939; (LIV) Observations sur les *Lecythidacées*. 86: 174, (LV) Révision des *Saxifragacées*. 275-278. 1939; (LVI). Révision des *Cunoniaceae*. 87: 242-256. 1940; (LVII) La présence d'une *Myricacée* [*Canacomyrca* n. gen.]. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 87: 299-300, (LVIII) Révision des *Pittosporacées*. 333-339. 1940; (LIX) Révision des *Apocynacées*. 88: 358-380, (LX) Révision des *Myrsinacées*. 395-401, (LXI) Révision des *Labiées*. 428-430, (LXII) Remarques sur les *Myoporacées*. 446-448, (LXIII) Observations sur les *Solanacées*. 464-469, (LXIV) Révision des *Convolvulacées*. 485-488. 1941; (LXV) Clefs de détermination des *Orchidacées*. Not. Syst. 10: 57-89. 1941; (LXVI) Révision des *Flacourtiacées* (sensu lato). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 88: 642-646, (LXVII) Révision des *Epacridacées*. 656-660, (LXVIII) Révision des *Graminées*. 786-804. 1941; (LXIX) Notes sur les *Magnoliacées*. 89: 1-3, (LXX) Remarque sur les *Violacées*. 19-22, (LXXI) Revue et critique des *Sapotacées*. 222-224. (LXXII) *Osmanthus* ou *Notelaea*? 231-232. 1942; (LXXIII) Remarques sur les

Nepenthacées. 90: 19, (LXXIV) A propos du *Phyllanthus*. 19-20, (LXXV) Notes sur les Moracées. 33-35, (LXXVI) Notes sur les Urticacées (sensu stricto) 35, (LXXVII) Notes sur les Casuarinacées. 36-36. 1943; (LXXVII) [Error for LXXVIII] Simple notes sur diverses Monocotélydones. *Boissiera* 7: 86-90. 1943; (LXXIX) Essai d'identification des plantes signalées en Nouvelle-Calédonie par Jean-neney. *Not. Syst.* 11: 46-62. 1943; (LXXX) La présence d'un *Vaccinium*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 90: 160-161; (LXXXI) Encore des espèces et localités nouvelles de Rubiacées. 91: 12-14, 42-47, (LXXXII) Sapotacées nouvelles. 68-72. 1944; (LXXXIII) Apocynacées nouvelles. *Not. Syst.* 12: 79-85. 1945.

Lists with descriptions of many new species. Usually each group is provided with keys to the genera and species. For a list of the titles I to LXXXV with references to the places of publication see *Guillemin, A.*, 1946.

- 1915a. *Oldenlandia* nouveaux ou critiques. *Not. Syst.* 3: 160-162.  
*O. crataegonum* and *O. imberbis* n. spp. from Fiji and New Caledonia.
- 1915b. Le genre *Chomelia* en Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Not. Syst.* 3: 162-165.  
 Four new species described.
1916. Révision des *Eugenia* cauliflores de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Not. Syst.* 3: 260-263.  
 A key to nine species including *E. quaternifolia* n. sp.
1919. Notes paléobotanique Néo-Calédonienne. *Rev. Gén. Bot.* 31: 273-276. *pl.* 8.  
 A brief summary of the published data.
- 1919-29. Contributions à la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. (I) Prémisses de la flore d'Efate (Récoltes de M. Levat). *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 66: 267-277. 1919; (II) Liste des plantes connues. 74: 693-712. 1927; (III) Supplément aux plantes recueillies par M. Levat. 76: 298-303. 1929.  
 Enumerations with descriptions of new species.
- 1921a. Essai de géographie botanique de la Nouvelle-Calédonie: in Sarasin F., & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 256-293.  
 Phytogeographic.
- 1921b. Plantes ornamentales de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Hist. Nat. Appl.* 2: 56-60, 82-94, 119-128, 152-160. Reprint 1-32.
- 1921c. Nouvelles formes de jeunesse de plantes de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 68: 230-231.  
 Includes *Vesselowskyia serratifolia* n. sp.
1923. Les cultures en Océanie française. *Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Colon.* 3: 322-327.  
 Notes on species of economic importance.
1928. Les régions floristiques du Pacifique d'après leur endémisme et la répartition de quelques plantes phanérogames. *Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo* 1: 920-938.
- 1929a. Quelques remarques sur la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. *Compt. Rend. Soc. Biogéogr.* 6: 26-28.  
 Phytogeographic.
- 1929b. Les relations biogéographiques de la région Neo-Zélandaise d'après Oliver. *Compt. Rend. Soc. Biogéogr.* 6: 99-102.  
 On the relationships of the New Zealand-New Caledonian floras.
- 1931-33. Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Plants collected by S. F. Kajewski in 1928 and 1929. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 12: 221-264. *f.* 1-3. 1931; 13: 1-29. *f.* 4; 81-126. *pl.* 43. *f.* 1-2. 1932; (Supplement) 14: 53-61. 1933.  
 A systematic enumeration with the descriptions of many new species. Prepared with the assistance of specialists, including Ames, Hitchcock, Copeland, Summerhayes, and Martelli.

- 1934a. Les affinités de la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. [Mém.] Soc. Biogéogr. 4: 249-253.  
Phytogeographic.
- 1934b. Les régions florales du Pacifique. [Mém.] Soc. Biogéogr. 4: 255-270. *map*.  
Phytogeographic.
1935. Contributions à la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Aubert de la Rue en 1934 (Phanérogames). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 82: 316-354. *map*.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.

**Guillaumin, A., Camus, A., and Tardieu-Blot, M. L.**

1936. Plantes vasculaires récoltées à l'île de Paques par la mission Franco-Belge. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]. II. 8: 552-556.  
A list of about 70 species from Easter Island, many with local names.

**Guillaumin, A.**

1937. Contribution à la flore des Nouvelles-Hébrides. Plantes recueillies par M. et Mme. Aubert de la Rue dans leur deuxième voyage (1935-36). (Phanérogames). Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] II. 9: 283-306. 1 *f*.  
Includes the description of 15 new species; prepared with the assistance of eight collaborators, A. Camus, Ames, Benoist, Danser, Kükenthal, Léandri, Schweinfurth, and Summerhayes.
1938. A florula of the island of Espiritu Santo, one of the New Hebrides; with a prefatory note by the leader of the Oxford University expedition to the New Hebrides, 1933-34—John R. Baker. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 51: 547-566.  
A list with notes and with the descriptions of some new species.
1942. Les plantes introduites en Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Trop. 22: 13-47.  
A list with notes, in many cases indicating the approximate or exact date of introduction.
- 1943a. Arbres d'ombrage, plantes de couverture et tuteurs vivants en Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bot. Appl. Agr. Trop. 23: 26-31.  
Notes on various species.
- 1943b. Introduction à la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Clef Analytique pour la détermination des Familles de Plantes vasculaires avec description sommaire de ces familles et list des genres. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille IV. 1: 5-85.  
A dichotomous key to the families with brief characterizations of the latter.
1946. Matériaux pour la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Table des articles. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 92: 76-77. 1945 [1946].  
A list of all the titles I to LXXXV in Guillaumin, A., 1914-45, with references to the places of publication.

See also **Viguié, R., and Guillaumin, A.**; and **White, C. T., Wilson, E. H., and Guillaumin, A.**

**Guillemard, F. H. H.**

1894. Malaysia and the Pacific archipelagoes, ed. and greatly extended from Dr. A. R. Wallace's "Australasia" . . . i-xvi, 1-574. 37 *f*. 13 *maps*.  
Includes data on the vegetation.

**Guillemin, J. B. A.**

- 1836-37. Zephyritis Taitensis. Enumération des plantes découvertes par les voyageurs, dans les îles de la Société, principalement dans celle de Taiti. Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot. 6: 297-320. 1836; 7: 177-192, 241-255, 349-370. 1857.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species; see **Jardin, H.**, 1857, for supplement.

**Guilmot, G.**

1880. *Lastraea Richardsii* multifida, Hort. Veitch. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 23: 81-82. *pl.* 2401-2402.  
Probably from Polynesia.

**Gulick, A.**

1932. Biological peculiarities of oceanic islands. Quart. Rev. Biol. 7: 405-427.  
A general discussion.

**Gulick, L. H.**

- 1858a. The climate and productions of Ponape or Ascension Island, one of the Carolines, in the Pacific Ocean. Am. Jour. Sci. 76: 34-49. 1 f.  
Includes a discussion of the vegetation and various economic plants (pp. 42-47).
- 1858b. The flora of Ponape, or Ascension Islands. Friend 15: 26-27.  
A brief sketch.

**Guppy, H. B.**

1897. The Polynesians and their plant-names. Jour. Trans. Victoria Inst. London 29: 135-170.  
Includes a tabulated list of names with seven regional divisions.
- 1903-06. Observations of a naturalist in the Pacific between 1896 and 1899.—Vanua Levu, Fiji, a description of its leading physical and geological characters. 1: i-xix, 1-392. 10 *pl.* 20 *f.* 1903; 2: (Plant dispersal) i-xxviii, 1-627. 1906.  
Includes numerous observations on the vegetation.

**Gyelnik, V.**

- 1931a. *Nephromae novae et criticae*. Ann. Crypt. Exot. 4: 121-149.  
Includes *Nephroma homanii* n. sp. from Juan Fernández.
- 1931b. *Lichenes extraeuropaei novi criticique*. Repert. Sp. Nov. 29: 1-10.  
Includes *Cyanisticta sandwicensis* n. sp. from Hawaii.
1935. *Revisio typorum [lichenum] ab auctoribus variis descriptorum*. I. Ann. Hist.-Nat. Mus. Nat. Hungar. 29: 1-54.  
Appertains to certain genera of lichens, with some Polynesian references.
1938. *Additamenta ad cognitionem Parmeliarum*. VIII. Ann. Myc. 36: 267-294.  
Includes two new forms from Hawaii.

**H****H., E.**

1886. *Impatiens Hookeri*. Möller's Deutsch. Gärt. Zeit. 1: 259-260. *f.* 60.  
Said to be from the South Sea Islands; the specific name *hookeri* is an error for *hawkeri*. Native of New Guinea.

**Hackel, E.**

1885. *Andropogoneae novae*. Flora 68: 115-128, 131-143.  
Includes *A. obliquiberbis* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1889a. *Andropogoneae*. DC. Monog. Phan. 6: 1-716. *pl.* 1-2.  
Monographic.
- 1889b. *Isachne comata*, Munro. Hook. Ic. 19: *pl.* 1866.  
Native of the New Hebrides.
1901. *Neue Gräser*. Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 51: 290-295.  
Proposes *Digitaria* as a subgenus of *Panicum* and *Solitaria* as a group of *Digitaria* including, among others, *P. stenotaphroides* and *P. gaudichaudii* of the Pacific Islands.

1907. Gramineae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 300-305. Reprint, 1: 104-109.

Includes some Samoan species.

- 1911-12. Gramineae novae VIII. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 165-174. 1911; (IX) 11:  
18-30. 1912.

Includes *Agrostis rockii* and *Poa siphonoglossa* n. spp. from Hawaii.

1913. Gramineae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 491-497. Reprint, 5: 49-55.

Includes some Samoan species.

**Hackel, E., and Schinz, H.**

1914. Gramineae von Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln: in Sarasin, F. and  
Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 67-74, f. 1.

An enumeration with the description of new species and varieties.

**Hager, C.**

1885. Die Marschall-Inseln in Erd- und Völkerkunde, Handel und Mission. Mit  
einem Anhang. Die Gilbert-Inseln. 1-157. 1885; ed. 2, i-iv, 1-157. 1889.

Includes general notes on the vegetation; first edition not seen.

**Hall, W. L.**

1904. The forests of the Hawaiian islands. U. S. Dept. Agr. Bur. Forestry Bull.  
48: 1-29. pl. 1-8.

General.

1916. The forests of the Hawaiian islands. Mid-Pacific Mag. 12: 457-463. 7 f.

A general sketch with notes on various species.

**Hallberg, S.**

1940. Bibliographia Skottsbergiana forteckning over Professor Carl Skottsberg  
untile den 1 December 1940 av trycket utgivna skrifter. Acta Horti  
Gotob. 14: 239-258.

A critical bibliography, including about 60 items concerning Polynesia.

**Hallier, H.**

- 1897-99. Bausteine zu einer Monographie der Convolvulaceen. Bull. Herb. Boiss.  
5: 366-387. 736-754. 804-820. pl. 15 f. 1-3, 1021-1052. 1897; 6: 714-  
724. pl. 19. 1898; 7: 408-418. 1899.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1912. Über frühere Landbrücken, Pflanzen und Völkerwanderungen zwischen  
Australasien und Amerika. Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden 12: 1-32. f. 1-2.

A general discussion with mention of various Polynesian species.

**Hambruch, P.**

1932. Ponape: in G. Thilenius Ergebnisse der Südsee Expedition 1908-1910.  
II.B. 7: i-xii, 1-376 illus.

Pp. 349-356 include a limited amount of data regarding plants, chiefly in relation to local names.

**Hamel, G. See Feldmann, J., and Hamel, G.**

**Hamet, R.**

1906. Sur une nouvelle espèce de Drosera. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 53: 151-152.  
*D. neocaledonica* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1907. Observations sur le genre Drosera. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 54: 26-38. 52-76.  
pl. 2.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Hampe, E.**

1869-74. *Species muscorum novas ex Herbario Melbourneano Australiae exposuit.* *Linnaea* 36: 513-526. 1869; 38: 661-672. 1874.

Mostly Australian species, with some from Lord Howe Island and the New Hebrides.

**Handa, T.**

1940. Anomalous secondary growth in the axis of *Lophopyxis pentaptera* (K. Schum.) Engl. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 54: 41-47. f. 1-6.

Material studied from Palau.

**Handy, E. S. C., Pukui, M. K., and Livermore, K.**

1935. Outline of Hawaiian physical therapeutics. Bishop Mus. Bull. 126: 1-51.

Includes a list of medicinal plants compiled by Marie C. Neal.

**Handy, E. S. C.**

1940. The Hawaiian planter—Volume 1. His plants, methods and areas of cultivation. Bishop Mus. Bull. 161: i-iii, 1-227. pl. 1-8. f. 1-21.

Concerns various cultivated plants.

**Haneda, Y.**

1942. [On the luminous fungi from the South Sea.] *Kagaku Nanyō* 4: 225-239. f. 1-9. table 1-3.

In Japanese. Includes Micronesian species.

**Hariot, P.**

1892. Un nouveau Champignon lumineux de Tahiti. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 6: 411-412.

*Pleurotus lux* n. sp.

See also Patouillard, N., and Hariot, P., 1906, 1912.

**Hariot, P., and Patouillard, N.**

1903. Quelques champignons de la Nouvelle-Calédonie, de la collection du Muséum. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 17: 6-15.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.

**Harmand, J.**

1911-12. Lichens recueillis dans la Nouvelle-Calédonie ou en Australie par le R. P. Pionnier, missionnaire. *Bull. Soc. Sci. Nancy* III. 12: 124-144. pl. 1. 1911; 13: 37-64. pl. 2. 1912.

A systematic enumeration of 79 species, including descriptions of several new species.

1914. Lichenes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et des Îles Loyalty: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 5-15.

An enumeration with some descriptions.

**Harms, H.**

1902. Einige neue Arten der Gattungen *Cynometra* und *Maniltoa*. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 3: 186-191.

Includes *Maniltoa grandiflora* from Fiji.

1908. Beschreibung einer neuen, von Oberstabsarzt Dr. Kraemer auf den Karolinen gefundenen Araliacee. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 5: 73-74.

*Schefflera kraemeri* n. sp.

1911. Einige neue Leguminosen aus Neu-Caledonien. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 10: 127-133.

Six new species described. For correction see "Berichtigum" op. cit. 176.

1913a. Araliaceae: in Reehinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 586-588. f. 26. Reprint 5: 144-146. f. 26.

Includes some Samoan species.

1913b. Über einige zu Niederhaltung des Unkrauts und als Gründüngung in tropischen Kulturen geeignete Desmodium-Arten. Mit Verwertung brieflicher Mitteilungen von A. Stolz. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 308-318. 1 pl.  
Records *D. polycarpum* from the Caroline Islands.

1920-21. Die Araliaceae Papuasiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 374-414. f. 1-4.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

1936. Zur Kenntnis von *Meryta sonchifolia* Linden et André und einigen anderen Arten der Gattung. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 14: 315-321.  
Includes two new species from southeastern Polynesia.

See also Cogniaux, A. and Harms, H.; and Dalla Torre, C. G. de, and Harms, H.

**Harris, J. A.**

1934. The physico-chemical properties of plant saps in relation to phytogeography. Data of native vegetation in its natural environment. 1-339.  
Pages 129-134 include a list of Hawaiian plants.

**Harting, P.** See Vriese, W. H. de, and Harting, P.

**Hartt, C. H., and Neal, M. C.**

1940. The plant ecology of Mauna Kea, Hawaii. Ecology 21: 237-266. f. 1-22.  
An ecological and floristic sketch of the vegetation, including a list of plants.

**Harvey, C.**

1941a. Pasture experiment, Tailevu. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 12: 53-55.  
Lists some grasses and weeds.

1941b. Plant and seed introductions, 1939-40. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 12: 114-115.  
Includes references to various species.

**Harvey, W. H.**

1847-49. Nereis Australis, or Algae of the Southern Ocean, being figures and descriptions of marine plants, collected on the shores of the Cape of Good Hope, the extra tropical Australian colonies, Tasmania, New Zealand and the Antarctic regions, deposited in the herbarium of the Dublin University. i-viii, 1-64. pl. 1-25. 1847; 65-124. pl. 26-50. 1849.  
Includes *Corallina chinensis* from Norfolk Island.

**Harvey, W. H., and Bailey, J. W.**

1853-55. New species of Diatomaceae, collected by the United States Exploring Expedition under the command of Captain Wilkes, U. S. N. Proc. Acad. Nat. Sci. Philadelphia 6: 430-432. 1853. Reprinted in Quart. Jour. Microsc. Sci. 3: 93-94. 1855.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

See also Bailey, W. J. and Harvey, W. H.

**Harvey, W. H.**

1857. The Feejee Islands and their inhabitants. Nat. Hist. Rev. 4: 5-11.  
Includes general notes on the vegetation and on economic plants.

1860. Characters of new algae, chiefly from Japan and adjacent regions, collected by Charles Wright in the North Pacific Exploring Expedition under Captain John Rodgers. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 4: 327-335.  
Fifty-four species, many described as new; a few from Polynesia.

**Harwood, L. W.**

1938. Native food crops of Fiji. Agr. Jour. (Fiji) 9(3): 8-11; 9(4): 6-7.  
Includes popular notes on *Colocasia esculenta*, *Artocarpus incisa*, *Ipomoea batatas*, and *Dioscorea* and *Manihot* species.



**Haskell, D. C.**

1942. The United States Exploring Expedition, 1838-1842 and its publications 1844-1874 with an introductory note by Harry Miller Lydenberg. i-xii, 1-18. 4 *pl.*

Includes some data on Polynesia botany and full bibliographic data regarding various publications appertaining to the Wilkes Expedition.

**Hatusima, S.**

1936. Materials for a flora of Micronesia. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 26: 217-236. *f.* 1-3.

Considers 23 species of *Leptopetalum*, *Oldenlandia*, and *Hedyotis*, with keys.

1939. Araceae novae Micronesicae. Jour. Jap. Bot. 15: 19-21. *f.* 1.

Two new species described, with notes and synonymy on three others.

See also Kanehira, R., and Hatusima, S.

**Hauck, F.**

1882. Eine neue Floridee. Hedwigia 21: 140-141.

Includes *Morchesettia spongioides* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Haviland, G. D.**

1897. A revision of the tribe Naucleae (Nat. Ord. Rubiaceae). Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 33: 1-94. *pl.* 1-4.

Includes the known Polynesian species.

**Hayata, B.**

1926. General aspect of the flora of Japan including southern Saghalien, the Kuriles, Korea, Formosa, the Loochoos, the Bonins and the Micronesias under the Japanese mandatory rule. 1-28. *map.*

General.

**Hayek, A.**

1926. Allgemeine Pflanzengeographie. i-viii, 1-409. *f.* 1-5. 2 *maps.*

Includes brief data on Polynesia.

**Heckel, E.**

1872. Sur le *Fontainea Pancheri* originaire de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Jour. Pharm. Chim. IV. 16: 44-48.

Not seen.

1885. Sur le *Barringtonia intermedia* Miers. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 32: 180-182.

A critical discussion of this New Caledonian species.

1892. Coup-d'oeil sur la flore générale de la baie du Prony (Nouvelle-Calédonie, sud-ouest) et sur sa distribution en zones. Étude de quelques plantes nouvelles et utiles de grande exploitation et de leurs produits nouveaux. Ann. Fac. Sci. Marseille 2: 101-163. 3 *f.* 1 *map.*

General for the subjects covered.

1901. Sur l'*Araucaria Rulei* F. v. Mueller de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur la composition de sa gomme résiné. Rev. Gén. Bot. 13: 241-247. *f.* 44-49.

- 1911a. Sur l'envahissement des forêts de la Nouvelle-Calédonie par le *Lantana Camara* L. et les dangers que cette plante fait courir à l'économie agricole et sylvicole de cette île. Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France 58: 511-514.

A general discussion.

- 1911b. Sur le genre *Spermolepis* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et ses rapports avec le genre *Schizocalyx*. Compt. Rend. Acad. Sci. Paris 153: 321-325.

Critical notes.

1912. Nouvelles observation sur les plantes de Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille* II 10: 205-285. *pl. 1-38. f. 1-6.*  
Amplified descriptions with many illustrations of various species.

1913. Les plantes utiles de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Nouvelles observations sur ces plantes avec planches en noir et en couleur hors texte et dans le texte. 1-93. *pl. 1-38. f. 1-6.*  
Full descriptions of selected species with extensive notes.

**Hedley, C.**

- 1896-1900. The Atoll of Funafuti, Ellice Group; its zoology, botany, ethnology, and general structure based on collections made by Mr. Charles Hedley, of the Australian Museum, Sydney, N. S. W. *Austral. Mus. Mem.* 3: i-ix [1-3], 1-609.

A composite work by several authors containing some botanical notes.

**Hedrick, U. P.** See Sturtevant, E. L., 1919.

**Hedwig, J.**

- 1799-1803. *Filicum genera et species recentiori methodo accommodatae analytice descriptae.* [1-69.] 24 *pl.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1801-42. *Species muscorum frondosorum descriptae et tabulis aeneis coloratis illustratae.* Opus posthumum, editum a Friedrich Schwaegrichen. i-vi, 1-352. *pl. 1-77.* 1801; *Suppl. 1(1): i-xvi, 1-196. pl. 1-49.* 1811; *1(2): i-vii, 1-374. pl. 50-100.* 1816; *2(1): i-vi, 1-86. pl. 100-125.* 1823; *2(2): 87-179. pl. 126-150.* 1824; *2(2-1): 1-79. pl. 151-175.* 1826; *2(2-2): 81-210. pl. 176-200.* 1827; *3(1): (no pagination) pl. 201-225.* 1827; *3(2): (no pagination) pl. 226-250.* 1828; *3(2-1): (no pagination) pl. 251-275.* 1829; *4(1): (no pagination) pl. 276-300.* 1830; *4(2): (no pagination) pl. 301-325.* 1842.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Hegelmaier, F.**

1868. *Die Lemnaceen. Eine Monographische untersuchungen.* i-vi, 1-169. *pl. 1-16.*

Includes a few Polynesian references.

**Heimerl, A.**

- 1913a. Über die Nyctaginaceen-Gattung *Calpidia*. *Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr.* 63: 19-21.  
Accepts *Calpidia* Thouars (1804) in place of *Ceodes* Forst. (1776) without valid reasons for doing so.

- 1913b. Die Nyctaginaceen-Gattungen *Calpidia* und *Rockia*. *Österr. Bot. Zeitschr.* 63: 279-290.

Eighteen species of *Calpidia* recognized, including several new ones, and *Rockia sandwicensis* from Hawaii.

- 1913c. Nyctaginaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse.* *Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 551. Reprint 5: 109.

List including some Samoan species.

1937. Nyctaginaceae of southeastern Polynesia and other Pacific Islands. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 13: 27-47. *pl. 1-3. f. 1-8.*

Includes *Ceodes siphonocarpa* n. sp. from the Society Islands and various new varieties in *Boerhaavia* and *Ceodes*.

**Heller, A. A.**

1897. Observations on the ferns and flowering plants of the Hawaiian islands. *Minn. Bot. Studies* 1: 760-922. *pl. 42-69.*

An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Hemsley, W. B.**

1878. The geographical distribution of garden plants. *Garden* 13: 75-78. 3 f.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1879a. La distribution géographique des plantes cultivées. *Belg. Hort.* 29: 79-98.  
A French translation of the preceding entry.
- 1879b. A miniature tree fern (*Athyrium scandicinum*). *Garden* 15: 17. 1 f.  
Native of Hawaii; general note.
1884. Report on the botany of Juan Fernandez, the south-eastern Moluccas, and the Admiralty Islands. *Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger, Bot.* 1(3): 1-275.  
Includes (p. 116) lists of plants from Rarotonga and various small islands, principally Fanning Island.
- 1885a. The insular distribution of orchids. *Gard. Chron.* 23: 739.  
Includes brief notes on Polynesian orchids.
- 1885b. Report on present state of knowledge of various insular floras, being an introduction to the first three parts of the botany of the Challenger Expedition. *Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger, Bot.* 1(1): 1-75.  
Gives data on the floras of various insular groups in Polynesia, including Hawaii, the Marianas Islands, Marshalls, Malden, Carolines, Pitcairn, and Easter Island.
- 1885c. On the dispersal of plants by oceanic currents and birds. *Rep. Voy. H. M. S. Challenger, Bot.* 1(3): 277-313.  
General, with references to Polynesia.
- 1892a. *Trematocarpus*. *Ann. Bot.* 6: 154.  
A criticism of this Hawaiian genus.
- 1892b. *Chelonespermum* and *Cassidispermum*, proposed new genera of Sapotaceae. *Ann. Bot.* 6: 203-210. pl. 11-14.  
*Chelonespermum fijiense* n. sp. from Fiji.
1894. The flora of the Tonga or Friendly Islands, with descriptions of, and notes on, some new or remarkable plants, partly from the Solomon Islands. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 30: 158-217. pl. 9-11.  
A general discussion of the flora, with an enumeration of the known species, and descriptions of new ones.
1896. The flora of Lord Howe Island. *Ann. Bot.* 10: 221-284.  
A general enumeration.
1898. *Bassia Thurstonii*, Hemsl. *Hook. Ic.* 26: pl. 2569.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1903a. On the genus *Corynocarpus*, Forst., with descriptions of two new species. *Ann. Bot.* 17: 743-760. pl. 36. f. 27-28.  
Includes *C. similis* and *C. dissimilis* from the New Hebrides and New Caledonia.
- 1903b. *Meryta Denhami*. *Bot. Mag.* 129: pl. 7927.  
Native of Isle of Pines, New Caledonia.
1906. *Nepenthes Phyllamphora*. *Bot. Mag.* 132: pl. 8067.  
Here recorded from the Palau Islands.
- 1907a. Two new Triuridaceae, with some remarks on the genus *Sciaphila* Blume. *Ann. Bot.* 21: 71-77. pl. 9-10.  
*Sciaphila aneitensis* n. sp. from the New Hebrides. Republished in Fedde, F., 1908a.
- 1907b. *Dysoxylum pachyphyllum*, Hemsl. *Hook. Ic.* 29: pl. 2827.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
1913. On the genera *Radamaea*, Bentham, and *Nesogenes*, A. de Candolle. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 41: 311-316. pl. 14.  
Includes *N. euphrasioides* from the Tuamotus and other islands.

**Hennings, P.**

1894. Neue und interessante Pilze aus dem Königl. botanischen Museum in Berlin II. *Hedwigia* 33: 229-233.  
Includes *Dimerosporium samoense* n. sp. from Samoa.
1897. Einige Pilzarten von den Marshallinseln. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 1: 226-229.  
A list of 11 species, several described as new.
1901. Pilze: in Volkens, G., *Die Vegetation der Karolinen*. *Bot. Jahrb.* 31: 449-450.  
An enumeration.
1902. Fungi nonnulli novi ex regionibus variis. *Hedwigia* 41: Beibl. 61-66.  
Includes *Dothidella yapensis* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.
1903. Squamotubera P. Henn. n. gen. Xylariacearum. *Hedwigia* 42: Beibl. 308-309.  
*S. leratii* n. gen. n. sp. from New Caledonia.

**Henrard, J. T.**

- 1926-33. A critical revision of the genus *Aristida*, being a preliminary study and an introduction to the monograph. *Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden* 54: i-viii, 1-747. *illus.*  
Monographic; illustrated by 372 text figures. *A. pilosa* occurs in New Caledonia.
- 1929-33. A monograph of the genus *Aristida*. *Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden* 58: 1-325, i-xii. *pl.* 1-159.  
Monographic.
1930. New or insufficiently known species and new binomials in the genus *Digitaria*. *Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden* 61: 1-21. 4 *f.*  
Records various species from Polynesia.
1934. Notes on the genus *Digitaria* with descriptions of new species. *Blumea* 1: 90-114.  
Includes *D. latronum* nom. nov. (*D. mariannensis* Mez, non Merr.) and *D. caledonica* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands and New Caledonia.
- 1940-41. Notes on the nomenclature of some grasses. *Blumea* 3: 411-480. 1940; (II) 4: 496-538. 1941.  
Contains various new names for Polynesian species.

**Henry, C.**

1918. Les Iles Marquises—flore et cultures. *Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France* 65: 315-320.  
General notes.
1922. Notes sur quelques végétaux intéressants des Iles Marquises et leur produits alimentaires ou industriels. *Océanie Française* 10-13.  
Not seen.

**Henry, T.**

1928. Ancient Tahiti. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 48: i-viii, 1-651.  
Includes "Flora of the Society and Tuamotu Islands," pp. 33-68.

**Herbert, W.**

1837. *Amaryllidaceae*; preceded by an attempt to arrange the monocotyledonous orders, and followed by a treatise on cross-breed vegetables and supplement. i-vi, 1-428. *pl.* 1-48.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Herder, F. von**

1885. Verzeichniss von G. Forster's Icones Plantarum in itinere ad insulas maris australis collectarum; nach dem in der Bibliothek des Kaiserlichen botanischen Gartens zu St. Petersburg befindlichen einzigen Exemplar zusammengestellt und erläutert. *Acta Horti Petrop.* 9: 485-510. Reprint 1-26.  
A list of 131 plates, many of the species illustrated being from Polynesia.

**Herter, W.**

1908. *Lycopodium Haeckelii*. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 5: 22.  
Native of Tahiti.
1909. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Lycopodium*. Studien über die Untergattung *Urostachys*. *Bot. Jahrb.* 43: Beibl. 98: 1-56. *f. 1-4. 4 charts.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1912. *Lycopodiaceae*: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., *Plantae Hochreutineranae*. *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Genève* 15: 225-227.  
A list, including a few Polynesian species.

**Herzog, T.**

1926. *Geographie der Moose*. i-xi, 1-439, [1]. *pl. 1-8.*  
A general consideration; bibliography p. 401.
1936. *Sapindaceae*. *Pflanzenar.* 4: 35-42. *maps 31-37b.*  
Includes data on the distribution of some Polynesian species.
1938. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Plagiochila*. II. Palaeotropische Arten. *Hedwigia* 78: 222-244. *f. 1-15.*  
Includes *P. heterospina* and *P. seemanni perspinosa* n. var. from Fiji.
1939. Studien über *Drepanolejeunea*, IV. *Ann. Bryol.* 12: 98-122. *f. 1-17.*  
Includes a few Polynesian records.
1942. Die foliosen Lebermoose der Juan Fernandez-Inseln und der Osterinsel: in Skottsberg, C., *Natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island*, *Bot.* 2: 697-752. *f. 1-14.*  
A critical list of 86 species with extensive notes and some new species; bibliography.

**Heurck, H. van, and Mueller, J. (Muell.-Agr.)**

1871. *Apocynaceae novae*: in H. Van Huerck, *Observationes botanicae et descriptiones plantarum novarum herbarii Van Huerkiani*. 138-207.  
Includes descriptions of many new species from New Caledonia.

**Heuzé, G.**

1899. *Les plantes alimentaires des pays chauds et des colonies*. ed. 2. i-xii, 1-381. *f. 1-59.*  
Contains references to and descriptions of cultivated plants of Polynesia.

**Heward, R.**

1842. Biographical sketch of the late Allan Cunningham, Esq. *Lond. Jour. Bot.* 1: 107-128, 263-292.  
Contains data on the vegetation of Norfolk Island and a list of plants supplementary to *Endlicher, S. L.*, 1833b.

**Heydrich, F.**

1901. Die Lithothamniën des Muséum d'histoire naturelle in Paris. *Bot. Jahrb.* 28: 529-545. *pl. 11.*  
Includes *Melobesia pacifica* native of Hawaii.

**Hicken, C. M.**

1913. Contribucion al estudio de las Pteridófitas de la Isla de Pascua y descripcion de dos nuevas especies. *Bol. Mus. Nac. Chile* 5: 131-137. *f. 21-27*; *Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat.* 17: 89-97. *f. 8-9.*  
Notes on six species including *Polypodium fuentesi* and *Dryopteris espinosai* n. spp.

## Hiern, W. P.

1873. A monograph of the Ebenaceae. Trans. Cambr. Philos. Soc. 12: 27-300. *pl.* 1-11.  
Monographic.
1877. Third notes on Ebenaceae; with description of a new species. Jour. Bot. 15: 97-101. *pl.* 186.  
Includes *Maba samoensis* n. sp. from Samoa.

## Hieronymus, G.

1900. Compositae: in Sodiro, A. Plantae ecuadorenses. II. Bot. Jahrb. 29: 1-85.  
In a footnote, p. 20, the new binomial *Aster sandwicensis* Hieron. appears, based on *A. divaricatus* var. *sandwicensis* A. Gray.
1902. Selaginellarum species novae vel non satis cognitae. II. Selaginellae e subgenere (vel sectione) Heterophyllo. Hedwigia 41: 170-202.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1905. Polypodiorum species novae et non satis notae. Beschreibungen von neuen Arten und Bemerkungen zu älteren Arten der Gattung Polypodium. Hedwigia 44: 78-105.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1912. Selaginellaceae: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutineranae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 228-230.  
Includes *S. hochreutineri* n. sp. from Samoa.
1913. Selaginellaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 89: 483-487. *pl.* 7. Reprint 5: 41-45. *pl.* 7.  
Includes some Samoan species.
- 1914a. Selaginellaceae von Neu-Caledonien: in Sarasin, F. and Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 61-65.  
Three species considered.
- 1914b. Eine neue Selaginella. Bot. Jahrb. 52: 1-3.  
*S. volkensis* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.
- 1914c. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung Pteris I. Über Pteris longifolia L. und verwandte Arten. Hedwigia 54: 283-294.  
Includes *P. vittata* from Polynesia.
- 1914d. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung Pteris II. Über Pteris quadriaurita Retz. und einige asiatische, malesische, und polynesische Pteris-Arten aus der Gruppe und Verwandtschaft dieser Art. Hedwigia 55: 325-375.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1916a. Neue Arten von Vittariceen aus den Gattungen Vittaria Sm. und Antrophyum Kaulf. Hedwigia 57: 200-214.  
Includes *Antrophyum novaecaledoniae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1916b. Ueber die Gattung Conigramme Fée und ihre Arten. Hedwigia 57: 266-328.  
Includes *C. pilosa* (Brack.) Hieron. from Hawaii.
- 1918-19. Kleine Mittheilungen über Pteridophyten. I. Hedwigia 59: 319-339; (II) 61: 4-39. 1919.  
Critical notes on 67 species including a few from Polynesia.
- 1919a. Aspleniorum species novae et non satis notae. Beschreibungen von neuen Arten und Bemerkungen zu älteren Arten der Gattung Asplenium. Hedwigia 60: 210-266.  
Includes several new forms from Polynesia.

- 1919b. Bemerkungen zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Angiopteris* Hoffm., nebst Beschreibungen neuer Arten und Varietäten derselben. *Hedwigia* 61: 242-285.

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### Hill, A. F.

- 1939a. The correct names of certain economic plants. *Bot. Mus. Leaflet*. Harvard Univ. 7: 89-111.

Includes a few species that extend to Polynesia; no new names are published for these.

- 1939b. The nomenclature of the taro and its varieties. *Bot. Mus. Leaflet*. Harvard Univ. 7: 113-118.

Concerns *Colocasia esculenta*, with some new varietal combinations.

1942. Recent changes in the names of economic plants. *Bot. Mus. Leaflet*. Harvard Univ. 10: 141-172.

Includes a few Polynesian names.

#### Hill, A. W.

1911. *Strychnos Ignatii* and other East Indian and Phillipine species of *Strychnos*. *Kew Bull.* 1911: 281-302, 2 pl. 5 f.

Includes *S. vitiensis* n. sp. from Fiji.

1917. The genus *Strychnos* in India and the East. *Kew Bull.* 1917: 121-210. 20 f.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1929. Antarctica and problems in geographical distribution. *Proc. Internat. Congr. Plant Sci.* Ithaca 2: 1477-1486.

See also Jackson, B. D., 1893-1938.

#### Hillebrand, W.

- 1888a. Flora of the Hawaiian islands. A description of their phanerogams and vascular cryptogams. i-xcvi, 1-673. *frontispiece*. 4 maps.

A general descriptive flora.

- 1888b. Die Vegetationsformationen der Sandwich-Inseln. *Bot. Jahrb.* 9: 305-314.

General.

#### Hillmann, J.

1939. Bemerkungen über einigen Arten der Flechtengattung *Parmelia* I. *Hedwigia* 78: 249-267.

Includes *P. reticulata*, occurring in Fiji.

1940. Neue oder bekannte Flechten aus aller Welt (II). *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 48: 5-11. 1940; (III) 49: 34-40. 1940.

Includes *Parmelia tinctorum* var. *inactiva* and *P. nigrociliata* n. sp. from Samoa.

#### Hilpert, F.

1933. Studien zur Systematik der Trichostomaceen. *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 50(2): 585-706. f. 1-15.

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### Hinds, R. B.

1842. Remarks on the vegetation of the Feejee Islands, Tanna, New Ireland, and New Guinea. With an enumeration of plants there collected; determined and described by George Bentham. *Lond. Jour. Bot.* 1: 669-676.

General notes on the vegetation. The list of plants appears under Bentham, 1843.

#### Hitchcock, A. S.

- 1917a. A botanical trip to the Hawaiian islands. *Sci. Monthly* 5: 323-349. f. 1-30; (II) 419-432. f. 31-43.

A general narrative.

- 1917b. Botanical explorations in the Hawaiian islands. *Smithsonian Misc. Coll.* 66: 59-73. *f.* 61-77.  
A general narrative.
1919. Floral aspects of the Hawaiian islands. *Smithsonian Rep.* 1917. 449-462.  
*pl.* 1-25.  
General.
1922. The grasses of Hawaii. *Mem. Bishop Mus.* 8: 101-230. *pl.* 31-35. *f.* 1-110.  
A general revision, with many species described as new.
1932. Gramineae: in Guillaumin, Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 13: 116-117.  
An enumeration.
1933. Remarks on type-specimens, and on a new species of grass from Hawaii. *Jour. Bot.* 71: 3-7.  
Includes *Panicum ramosius* n. sp. from Hawaii.

#### Hitchcock, C. L.

1932. A monographic study of the genus *Lycium* of the Western Hemisphere. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 19: 179-374. *pl.* 12-24. *f.* 1.  
Includes a new variety from Hawaii.

#### Hobbs, W. H.

1945. The fortress islands of the Pacific. i-xiii, 1-186. *f.* 1-107.  
Nonbotanical, but listed because of its classification of islands and island groups and its geologic data of vital importance to those who are interested in the phytogeography of the region; bibliography, pp. 164-176.

#### Hochreutiner, B. P. G.

1900. Révision du genre *Hibiscus*. *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 4: 23-191.  
9 *f.*  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1902. *Malvaceae novae vel minus cognitae*. *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 6: 10-59. *pl.* 1.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1909. Monographia generis *Arthroclianthi* Baill. *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 13: 30-46.  
Includes the New Caledonian species.
1910. Critical notes on new or little known species in the herbarium of the New York Botanical Garden. *Bull. New York Bot. Gard.* 6: 262-299.  
Includes some New Caledonian species.
- 1912-43. *Plantae Hochreutineranae*. Étude systématique et biologique des collections faites par l'auteur au cours de son voyage aux Indes néerlandaises et autour du monde pendant les années 1903 à 1905. *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 15: 145-247. 1912; (II) *Candollea* 2: 317-513. *f.* 1-2. 1925; (III) 5: 175-341. 1934; (IV) 6: 397-488. 1936; (V) 8: 47-60. 1940; (VI) 9: 380-493. 1943.  
Includes species from Samoa and Hawaii.
1920. Notes sur quelques *Sterculiacées*. *Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève* 21: 429-435.  
Includes *Melochia compacta* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.
1928. Quelques observations sur la géographie botanique du Pacific. *Act. Soc. Helv. Sci. Nat.* 109: 193-194.  
Not seen.



**Höhnel, F. von**

1907. Fungi: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .  
Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 211-221. *pl. 1*. Reprint 1: 15-25. *pl. 1*.  
Includes some Samoan species.

**Hölscher, J.**

1898. Zwei Farnkräuter von den Südsee-Inseln. Gartenwelt 2: 399-400.  
*Aspidium (Pleocnemia) leuseanum* from Samoa and Fiji and *Hemitelia samoensis*  
from Samoa.

**Hoffman, G. F.**

1796. Descriptiones et icones plantarum. Comment. Soc. Reg. Sci. Gotting. Cl.  
Phys. 12: 22-37. *pl. 1-5*.  
Includes *Angiopteris evecta* from Polynesia.

**Hoffmann, E. G.**

1931. The flowers and trees of Hawaii. Mid-Pacif. Mag. 42: 472-477. *illus.*  
A popular account.

**Hoffmann, K.** See Pax, F., and Hoffmann, K.**Hoffmeister, J. E.** See Setchell, W. A., Hoffmeister, J. E., and Ostergaard, J. M.**Holt, V. S.** See Wilcox, E. V., and Holt, V. S.**Holtum, R. E.**

1932. On *Stenochlaena*, *Lomariopsis* and *Teratophyllum* in the Malayan region.  
Gard. Bull. Straits Settlements 5: 245-313. *pl. 1-12. f. 1-49*.  
Includes four species of *Lomariopsis* from New Caledonia, Fiji, and Samoa.
- 1937a. Further notes on *Stenochlaena*, *Lomariopsis*, and *Teratophyllum*. Gard.  
Bull. Straits Settlements 9: 139-144.  
Includes a note on *Lomariopsis brackenridgei* from Fiji.
- 1937b. The genus *Lomagamma*. Gard. Bull. Straits Settlements 9: 190-221. *pl. 8-16*.  
Monographic; includes the Polynesian species.
1938. A redefinition of the genus *Teratophyllum*. Gard. Bull. Straits Settlements.  
9: 355-362. *pl. 28-30*.  
Includes *T. wilkesianum* n. comb. (*Polybotrya wilkesiana* Brack.) from Tahiti, New  
Caledonia, and Samoa.

**Hombroun, J. B., and Jacquinet, C. H.**

- 1845-55. Voyage au Pole Sud . . . sur l' Astrolabe et la Zélée . . . Botanique.  
See DeCaisne, J., 1855, and Montagne, C., 1846.

**Home, E.**

1847. On the native cloth and on the kava of the South Sea Islanders. Comp.  
Bot. Mag. 73: 37-41.  
General observations.

**Hooker, J. D.**

1845. On *Fitchia*, a new genus of arborescent Compositae (Trib. Cichoraceae)  
from Elizabeth Island (lat. 26°, long. 125° W.) in the South Pacific.  
Lond. Jour. Bot. 4: 640-643. *pl. 23-24*.  
*F. nutans*.
1855. On *Chortodes*, a subgenus of *Flagellaria* from the Isle of Pines (New  
Caledonia). Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel. 7: 198-200. *pl. 8*.  
*Flagellaria plicata* n. sp.
1856. On the structure and affinities of *Balanophorae*. Trans. Linn. Soc. Bot.  
22: 1-68. *pl. 1-16*.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

1857. On the botany of Raoul Island, one of the Kermadec group in the South Pacific Ocean. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 1: 125-129.  
Includes descriptions of four new species.
1860. On the species of *Cordyline* now in cultivation from New Zealand and Australia. *Gard. Chron.* 1860: 791-792.  
Includes *C. baueri* native of Norfolk Island and *C. terminalis* from the South Sea Islands.
1865. *Railliardia ciliolata*. *Bot. Mag.* 91: t. 5517.  
Native of Hawaii.
1866. Considérations sur les flores insulaires. *Ann. Sci. Nat. V. Bot.* 6: 267-299.  
See next entry.
1867. Insular floras. *Gard. Chron.* 1867: 6-7, 27, 50-51, 75-76, 152.  
Discusses the general phytogeographic problems of oceanic islands. See **Hooker, J. D.**, 1896b, and **Murray, A.**, 1867. See also preceding entry.
1868. *Areca Baueri*. *Bot. Mag.* 94: pl. 5735.  
Native of Norfolk Island.
- 1870a. *Hernandia Moerenhoutiana*. *Bot. Mag.* 96: pl. 5839.  
Native of the Pacific islands.
- 1870b. *Obbea timonioides*, Hook. f. *Hook. Ic.* 11: 56, pl. 1070.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1870c. *Rytidotus sandvicensis* Hook. *Hook. Ic.* 11: 56-57, pl. 1071.  
Native of Hawaii.
1871. *Meryta latifolia*. *Bot. Mag.* 97: pl. 5932.  
Native of Norfolk Island.
1872. *Normandia neo-caledonica* Hook. f. *Hook. Ic.* 12: 20, 1121.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1873a. *Hibbertia Baudouinii*. *Bot. Mag.* 99: pl. 6053.  
Occurs in New Caledonia.
- 1873b. *Nepenthaceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 17: 90-105.  
Monographic.
- 1873c. *Cytinaceae*. *DC. Prodr.* 17: 106-116.  
Monographic.
- 1873d. *Cyclophyllum Deplanchei* Hook. f. *Hook. Ic.* 12: 52, pl. 1158.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1873e. *Philydrum glaberrimum*. *Bot. Mag.* 99: pl. 6056.  
"Native of the Pacific Islands?"
1875. *Wahlenbergia tuberosa*. *Bot. Mag.* 101: pl. 6155.  
Native of Juan Fernández.
- 1877a. *Hypolytrum latifolium*. *Bot. Mag.* 103: pl. 6282.  
Recorded from Fiji.
- 1877b. *Stenogyne rotundifolia* A. Gray. *Hook. Ic.* 13: 37-38, pl. 1248.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1878a. *Jasminum didymum*. *Bot. Mag.* 104: pl. 6349.  
Recorded from Lord Howe Island, New Caledonia, and Fiji.
- 1878b. *Dendroseris macrophylla*. *Bot. Mag.* 104: pl. 6353.  
Native of Juan Fernández.
- 1878c. *Spathoglottis Petri*. *Bot. Mag.* 104: pl. 6354.  
Described from New Caledonia and Fiji.

- 1883a. *Flagellaria gigantea* Hook. f. Hook. Ic. 15: 23-24. *pl.* 1429.  
Native of Fiji and Samoa.
- 1883b. *Cyclocampe arundinacea*, Benth. Hook. Ic. 15: 27-28. *pl.* 1434.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1884. List of palms cultivated in the Royal Gardens, Kew. Rep. Kew Gard. 1882: 53-73.  
A systematic enumeration including various Polynesian species.
1885. *Panax Murrayi*. Bot. Mag. 111: *pl.* 6798.  
"From the South Sea Islands (though the exact locality appears to be unknown)."
1886. *Ixora macrothyrsa*. Bot. Mag. 112: *pl.* 6853.  
Malayan, but the specimen illustrated supposedly came from Ualan or Strong Island, in the Carolines.
- 1887a. *Oxera pulchella*. Bot. Mag. 113: *pl.* 6938.  
Here described from New Caledonia.
- 1887b. *Hillebrandia sandwicensis*. Bot. Mag. 113: *pl.* 6953.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1888a. *Spathoglottis Vieillardii*. Bot. Mag. 114: *pl.* 7013.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1888b. *Howea Belmoreana*. Bot. Mag. 114: *pl.* 7018.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
1891. *Hibiscus venustus*. Bot. Mag. 117: *pl.* 7183.  
"Native of Tahiti?"
- 1892a. *Moraea Robinsoniana*. Bot. Mag. 118: *pl.* 7212.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1892b. *Cirrhopetalum Thouarsii*. Bot. Mag. 118: *pl.* 7214.  
Recorded from Fiji and the Society Islands.
1893. *Tacca pinnatifida*. Bot. Mag. 119: *pl.* 7299, 7300.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1894a. *Barringtonia samoensis*, Hook. Bot. Mag. 120: *pl.* 7337.  
Native of the New Hebrides and the Marianas Islands.
- 1894b. *Hydnophytum longiflorum*. Bot. Mag. 120: *pl.* 7343.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1894c. *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia*. Bot. Mag. 120: *pl.* 7354.  
Recorded from Hawaii, Pitcairn, and Mangaia.
- 1894d. *Colocasia antiquorum*. Bot. Mag. 120: *pl.* 7364.  
Native of the Pacific islands.
- 1894e. *Sterculia austro-caledonica*. Bot. Mag. 120: *pl.* 7382.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1896a. *Eranthemum reticulatum*. Bot. Mag. 122 *pl.* 7480.  
Native of Melanesia.
- 1896b. Lecture on insular floras delivered before the British Association for the Advancement of Science at Nottingham, August 27, 1866. 1-36.  
A reprint of Hooker, J. D., 1867.
1899. *Acalypha hispida*. Bot. Mag. 125: *pl.* 7632.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1901a. *Exorrhiza Wendlundiana*. Bot. Mag. 127: *pl.* 7797.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1901b. *Musa oleracea*. Bot. Mag. 127: *pl.* 7802.  
Native of New Caledonia.

1902. *Podocarpus pectinata*. Bot. Mag. 128: pl. 7854.

Here described from New Caledonia.

See also **Bentham, G., and Hooker, J. D.**

**Hooker, W. J.**

1818-20. *Musci exotici*; containing figures and descriptions of new or little known foreign mosses and other cryptogamic subjects. 1: i-viii, pl. 1-96. 1818; 2: pl. 97-176; Appendix, 1-31. 1820.

Includes a few Polynesian species. Each plate is accompanied by unpagged letterpress.

1828a. *Artocarpus incisa*. Bot. Mag. 55: pl. 2869-2871.

Recorded from the Marianas Islands.

1828b. *Dracaena australis*. Bot. Mag. 55: pl. 2835.

Native of Norfolk Island.

**Hooker, W. J., and Greville, R. K.**

1829-31. *Icones Filicum*; ad eas potissimum species illustrandas destinatae, quae hactenus, vel in herbariis delituerunt prorsus incognitae, vel saltem nondum per icones botanicis innotuerunt. (Figures and descriptions of ferns . . . ) 1: t. 1-120, descriptive text, 1829; 2: 1-9. pl. 121-240. 1831.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Hooker, W. J., and Walker-Arnott, G. A.**

1830-41. The botany of Captain Beechey's voyage comprising an account of the plants collected by Messrs. Lay and Collie, and other officers of the expedition during the voyage to the Pacific and Bering's Straits, performed in His Majesty's ship, *Blossom*, under the command of Captain F. W. Beechey . . . in the years 1825, 26, 27, and 28. i-ii, 1-485. pl. 1-99.

Includes an enumeration with numerous new species from the Society Islands and Hawaii (pp. 59-110). Pp. 1-48 were issued in 1830; 49-144, in 1832. The descriptions, pp. 1-96, were reprinted in Presl, Rep. Bot. 1-38. For data on the dates of issue see **Jackson, B. D.**, Jour. Bot. 81: 297-299. 1893.

**Hooker, W. J.**

1831. *Asplenium nidus*. Bot. Mag. 58: pl. 3101.

Recorded from the Marianas islands and Hawaii.

1832a. *Mimusops dissecta*. Bot. Mag. 59: pl. 3157.

Native of the Tonga Islands.

1832b. *Phormium tenax*. Bot. Mag. 59: pl. 3199.

Native of Norfolk Island.

**Hooker, W. J., and Walker-Arnott, G. A.**

1832-41. Contributions towards a flora of South America and the islands of the Pacific. Bot. Miscel. Hook. 3: 129-211, 302-367. 1832-33; Hook. Jour. Bot. 1: 276-296. 1834; Comp. Bot. Mag. 1: 29-38, 103-111, 234-244. 1835; 2: 41-52, 250-254, 1836; Hook. Jour. Bot. 3: 19-47, 310-348. 1841.

Mostly appertains to extra-tropical South America; includes Juan Fernández species.

**Hooker, W. J.**

1833. *Santalum album*. Bot. Mag. 60: pl. 3235.

Recorded from Polynesia.

1835. List of ferns in the botanical collection made by Mr. Nightingale in the Pacific Isles: in Nightingale, T., Oceanic sketches. 127-132.

An enumeration of 29 species, 5 described as new.

1836. A brief memoir of the life of Mr. David Douglas, with extracts from his letters. *Comp. Bot. Mag.* 2: 79-182. *portrait*.  
Contains numerous observations on the flora of Hawaii, an account of Douglas's ascent of Mauna Loa, and of his death in Hawaii (pp. 161-182).
- 1836-1943+. *Icones plantarum*, or figures with descriptive characters and remarks, of new and rare plants selected from the Kew Herbarium. 1 (1836) to 35 (1943) +.  
Continued by J. D. Hooker, Oliver, Dyer, Prain, and Hill. Descriptions and illustrations of plants from various parts of the world, including many from Polynesia entered in this bibliography under the individual authors.
- 1837a. *Argyroxiphium sandwicense*. Hook. *Ic.* 1: *pl.* 75.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1837b. *Polypodium myriocarpum*. Hook. *Ic.* 1: *pl.* 84.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1837c. *Vaccinium cereum*. Hook. *Ic.* 1: *pl.* 87.  
Native of the Society Islands.
- 1837d. *Peperomia margaritifera* Bert. Hook. *Ic.* 1: *pl.* 91.  
Native of Juan Fernández.
- 1837e. *Marchantia trichocephala*. Hook. *Ic.* 2: *pl.* 158.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1837f. *Geranium cuneatum*, Hook. Hook. *Ic.* 2: *pl.* 198.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1837g. *Blechnum pubescens*. Hook. *Ic.* 1: *pl.* 97.  
Native of Juan Fernández.
- 1838-42. *Genera filicum*; or illustrations of the ferns, and other allied genera; from the original coloured drawings of the late Francis Bauer, Esq., botanic painter to Her Majesty; with additions and descriptive letterpress by William Jackson Hooker . . . i-vi, [1-120, 1-8]. *pl.* 1-120.  
Includes some Polynesian species; the first title page is dated 1838, the second, 1842.
1839. *Cymbidium triste*. *Bot. Mag.* 65: *pl.* 3648.  
Here described from New Caledonia and the Marianas Islands.
1844. *Schiedea Nuttallii*. Hook. *Ic.* 7: *pl.* 649-650.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1844-64. *Species filicum*; being descriptions of the known ferns, particularly of such as exist in the author's herbarium or are with sufficient accuracy described in works to which he has had access; accompanied with numerous figures. 1: i-xv, 1-245. *pl.* 1-70. 1844-46; 2: 1-250. *pl.* 71-140. 1851-58; 3: 1-291. *pl.* 141-210. 1860; 4: 1-292. *pl.* 211-280. 1862; 5: 1-314. *pl.* 281-304. 1863-64.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
- 1845a. *Disemma aurantia*. *Bot. Mag.* 71: *pl.* 4140.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1845b. *Trichomanes polyanthos* Hook. Hook. *Ic.* 8: *pl.* 703.  
Native of Polynesia.
1846. *Cirrhopetalum Thouarsii*. *Bot. Mag.* 72: *pl.* 4237.  
Native of Society Islands; plate and synonymy by Lindley, English description by Hooker.
1850. *Oberonia iridifolia*. *Bot. Mag.* 76: *pl.* 4517.  
Credited to Tahiti.
- 1852a. *Araucaria columnaris*. *Bot. Mag.* 78: *pl.* 4635.  
Native of New Caledonia.

- 1852b. Notice of a new species of *Deparia*, discovered by Mr. Charles Moore in New Caledonia. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 4: 54-56. *pl.* 3.  
*D. moorii* n. sp.
- 1852c. Notice of a new species of *Dammara*, detected by Mr. Charles Moore in La Peyrouse's Island. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 4: 115-116. *pl.* 4.  
*D. macrophylla* from Vanikoro Island.
- 1852d. *Deparia Moorii*, Hook. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 7: 206-208. 1 f.  
A French translation of **Hooker, W. J.** 1852b.
- 1854a. A century of ferns; being figures with brief descriptions of 100 new or rare or imperfectly known species of ferns, from various parts of the world. A selection from the author's "Icones plantarum" i-vii, *pl.* 1-100.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1854b. *Asplenium novae-caledoniae*. Hook. *Ic.* 10: *pl.* 911.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1854c. *Polypodium (Ctenopteris) pellucidum* Kaulf. Hook. *Ic.* 10: *pl.* 944-945.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1854d. *Cystopteris Douglasii*, Hook. Hook. *Ic.* 10: *pl.* 955.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1854e. *Nothochlaena distans*, Br. Hook. *Ic.* 10: *pl.* 980.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1854f. *Asplenium (Darea) obtusilobum*, Hook. Hook. *Ic.* 10: *pl.* 1000.  
Native of the New Hebrides.
- 1854g. *Pteris (Litobrachia) Endlicheriana*, Ag. Hook. *Ic.* 10: *pl.* 973.  
Native of Norfolk Island.
- 1855a. *Nicotiana fragrans*. *Bot. Mag.* 81: *pl.* 4865.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1855b. *Grevillea Gil[li]vrayi*, Hook. & *Lomatia Milnei*, Hook. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 7: *pl.* 1-2.  
Plates only; for descriptions of these new species, native of New Caledonia, see **Macgillivray, J.**, 1854.
1856. *Melastoma denticulatum*. *Bot. Mag.* 82: *pl.* 4957.  
Here described from New Caledonia.
1859. *Filices exoticae*, or coloured figures and descriptions of exotic ferns, chiefly of such as are cultivated in the Royal Gardens at Kew. *pl.* 1-100; plates accompanied by unpagged descriptive text.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1860a. *Pteris quadriaurita*. *Bot. Mag.* 86: *pl.* 5183.  
Here described from the Pacific islands.
- 1860b. *Pteris cretica* L. *Bot. Mag.* 86: *pl.* 5194.  
Recorded from Hawaii and Fiji.
- 1860-61. A second century of ferns; being figures with brief descriptions of 100 new, or rare, or imperfectly known species of ferns, from various parts of the world. i-xii. *pl.* 1-100.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1861. *Dendrobium linguaeforme*. *Bot. Mag.* 87: *pl.* 5249.  
Native of the Pacific islands.

- 1861-62. Garden ferns or coloured figures and descriptions with the needful analyses of the fruitification and venation of a selection of exotic ferns adapted for cultivation in the garden, hothouse, and conservatory. i-v. *pl.* 1-64.

Includes some Polynesian species. Plates 1-48 were issued in 1861; 49-64, in 1862, accompanied by descriptive text.

- 1862a. *Grammitis* (*Selliguea*) *caudiformis*. *Bot. Mag.* 88: t. 5328.

Here recorded from Tahiti and Fiji.

- 1862b. *Botrychium daucifolium*. *Bot. Mag.* 88: *pl.* 5340.

Recorded from the Society Islands.

1863. *Eranthemum tuberculatum*. *Bot. Mag.* 89: *pl.* 5405.

Here described from the Loyalty Islands.

- 1864a. *Solanum anthropophagorum*. *Bot. Mag.* 90: *pl.* 5424.

Native of Fiji.

- 1864b. *Eranthemum Cooperi*. *Bot. Mag.* 90: *pl.* 5467.

Here described from New Caledonia.

See also Greville, R. K., and Hooker, W. J.

#### Hooker, W. J., and Baker, J. G.

- 1865-74. *Synopsis Filicum*, or a synopsis of all known ferns including the Osmundaceae, Schizaeaceae, Marattiaceae, and Ophioglossaceae (chiefly derived from the Kew Herbarium). Accompanied by figures representing the essential characters of each genus. 1-482. *pl.* 1-9. 1865-68. Ed. 2, i-xiv, 1-559. *pl.* 1-9. 1874.

Includes the Polynesian species. Dates of publication of ed. 1 are given on p. 482 of ed. 1 and on p. 559 of ed. 2.

#### Horaninow, P.

1862. *Prodromus Monographiae Scitaminearum, additis nonnullis de phytophographia, de Monocotyleis et Orchideis*. 1-45. *pl.* 1-4.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

#### Horikawa, Y.

- 1934-35. *Symbolae florae Bryophytarum Orientali-Asiae III*. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 48: 708-719. *f.* 1-4. 1934; (VII) 49: 671-678. *f.* 26-31. 1935.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species, including a few from Polynesia.

1936. *Symbolae florae Bryophytarum Orientali-Asiae et Micronesiae IX*. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 50: 380-385. *f.* 33-35.

Contains *Microlejeunea ponapensis* n. sp. from Micronesia and lists a very few previously described species. A continuation of the preceding entry under a new title. Other parts contain no Micronesian references.

1944. *Notulae Hepaticologicae*. *Act. Phytotax. Geobot.* 13: 212-214.

Includes some new combinations for Polynesian species.

#### Horne, J.

1881. *A year in Fiji, or an inquiry into the botanical, agricultural, and economical resources of the colony*. i-iv, 1-297. *map*.

List of plants under binomial names (pp. 270-286), many new binomials proposed, all *nomina nuda*; for reductions of some and original descriptions of others see Baker, J. G., 1884a.

#### Hornell, J.

1946. *How did the sweet potato reach Oceania?* *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 53: 41-62. *f.* 1-2, 1 *map*.

A critical consideration.

**Hornemann, J. W.**

- 1813-19 Hortus regius botanicus Hafniensis, in usum tyronum et botanophilorum. 1: 1-436. 1813; 2: i-xiv, 437-995. 1815; Supplement, 1-172. 1819.  
Includes a few species from Polynesia.

**Hosaka, E. Y.**

1936. A troublesome introduced grass. Mid-Pacif. Mag. 49: 126. *illus.*  
*Chloris divaricata*. Not seen.
- 1937a. Floristic and ecological studies in Kipapa Gulch, Oahu. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 30: 6-7.  
A brief abstract; see next entry.
- 1937b. Ecological and floristic studies in Kipapa Gulch, Oahu. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 13: 175-232. *f.* 1-18.  
Ecological, with a tabulated list of species; bibliography.
- 1937c. Phytogeography and ecology of Oahu. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 30: 7-8.  
A brief abstract.

**Hosaka, E. Y., and Degener, O.**

1938. A new species of *Phyllostegia* and two new varieties of *Cyanea* of the Hawaiian Islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 14: 27-30. *f.* 1-2.  
*P. yamaguchii* n. sp. from Oahu.

**Hosaka, E. Y.**

1939. Life-forms of the flowering plants of Kipapa Gulch, Oahu. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 33: 12-13.  
A brief abstract.

**Hosaka, E. Y., and Ripperton, J. C.**

1939. Grasses of Hawaiian ranges. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 33: 22-23.  
A brief abstract; see Whitney, L. D., Hosaka, E. Y., and Ripperton, J. C., 1939, for the entire work.

**Hosaka, E. Y.**

1940. A revision of the Hawaiian species of *Myrsine* (*Suttonia*, *Rapanea*), (*Myrsinaceae*). Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 16: 25-76. *f.* 1-21.  
A critical revision recognizing 21 species and 4 varieties. For brief abstract see Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 16: 25-76. 1940.
1942. A new Hawaiian *Panicum* (*Gramineae*). Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 17: 67-69. *f.* 1.  
*Panicum carteri* n. sp.

**Hosaka, E. Y., and Ripperton, J. C.**

1944. Legumes of the Hawaiian ranges. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 93: 1-80. *f.* 1-48, 24 *f.*  
About 50 species illustrated and described; all introductions from various parts of the world.

**Hosaka, E. Y.** See also Cuam, E. L., and Hosaka, E. Y.; Degener, O., and Hosaka, E. Y.; Fosberg, F. R., and Hosaka, E. Y.; St. John, H., and Hosaka, E. Y.; Ripperton, J. C., and Hosaka, E. Y.; and Whitney, L. D., and Hosaka, E. Y., 1936; and Whitney, L. D., Hosaka, E. Y., and Ripperton, J. C., 1939.

**Hosmer, R. S.**

1912. The choice of street trees for planting in Honolulu. Hawaiian Annual 1913 (39): 75-81.  
Notes on various trees and shrubs.



**Hosokawa, T.**

1934a. *Conspectus of the genus Lepinia*. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 48: 528-530. 1 f.  
Three species recognized, including *L. ponapensis* n. sp. from Micronesia.

1934b. Preliminary account of the vegetation of the Marianne Islands group. Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan 5: 124-172. pl. 10-14. f. 1-9.

Japanese text, English summary; historical and phytogeographic, with a list of species.

1934c. Phytogeographical relationship between the Bonin and the Marianne Islands laying stress upon the distributions of the families, genera and special species of their vernacular [indigenous] plants. Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 6: 201-209. 1 map, 657-670.

Phytogeographic.

1934d. *Balanophoraceae Micronesiae*. Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 6: 572. Reprinted in Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ. 40: 572.

Three species listed, including *Balanophora mariannae* n. sp.

1934e. [On *Casuarina equisetifolia* in the Marianne Islands.] Kudoa 2: 107-113.

A general note; Japanese text and title.

1934-44. Materials of the botanical research towards the flora of Micronesia Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 24: 197-205. f. 1-4, (II) 414-415. 1934; (III) 25: 17-39. f. 1, (IV) 261-269, (V) 242-247, (VI) 261-269, (VII) 434-443. 1935; (VIII) 26: 44-51. 1936; (IX) Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 7: 305-325. 1935; (X) Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 26: 67-79, (XI) 115-126, (XII) 227-235, (XIII) 244-248. 1936; (XIV) Jour. Jap. Bot. 13: 191-203. f. 1-9. text map, (XV) 274-284. f. 10-14, (XVI) 603-617. f. 15-21. 1937; (XVII) Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 28: 61-67, (XVIII) 145-157. 1938; (XIX) Jour. Jap. Bot. 16: 535-545. 1940; (XX) Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 31: 39-46, (XXI) 286-291. f. A-B, (XXII) 468-477. 1941; (XXIII) 32: 5-20. f. 1, (XXIV) 101-105. f. 1, (XXV) 283-288. 1942; (XXVI) Act. Phytotax. Geobot. 13: 163-171. f. 1-4. 1944.

Includes the descriptions of many new species, new names, adjustments of synonymy, and critical notes. Parts 17 and 18 reprinted, without change in pagination, in Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ. Nos. 55 and 58.

1935a. On the generic distribution of *Cyrtandra* (Gesneriaceae), with the description of a new species from Botel Tobago. Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 25: 410-413. 1 f.

Generic distribution in Polynesia; Japanese text.

1935b. [Phytogeographical considerations on the Marianne Islands]. Nippon Gakujit. Kyokai Hokoku [Proc. Japan. Assoc. Adv. Sci.] 10: 146-151.

A general discussion; Japanese text and title.

1935c. An enumeration of Gramineae hitherto known from Micronesia under the Japanese mandate. Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr. 7: 305-325. Reprint Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ. no. 42, same pagination.

An enumeration of the known species, including *Sporobolus farinosus* n. sp. The subtitle is "Materials of the Botanical Research towards the Flora of Micronesia IX," Hosokawa, T., 1934-41, pt. IX.

1935d. [Materials for a flora of Ponape in the South Sea Islands.] Kudoa 3: 162-166. 1 f.

A short list with notes; Japanese title and text.

1935-36. *Enumeratio Pteridophytarum notae adhuc e Micronesia*.

This is the subtitle to numbers VII-VIII and IX-XIII of Hosokawa, T., 1934-41.

- 1937a. An enumeration of the plants collected from Ponape. *Kudoa* 5: 41-55, (II) 79-96.

An enumeration of the author's own collections; English text.

- 1937b. [A preliminary account of the phytogeographical study on Truk, Caroline.] *Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan* 7: 171-255. *f.* 1-51.

Includes a systematic enumeration of the plants collected including *Smilax trukensis* n. sp., *Pandanus fatyanion*, and *Fagraea sair pogas* n. var. (*F. trukensis* Kaneh.). Reviewed in Japanese in *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 51: 945. 1937.

- 1943a. Studies in the life-forms of vascular epiphytes and the epiphyte flora of Ponape, Micronesia. (I) *Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa* 33: 35-55. *f.* 1-18; (II) 71-89. *f.* 19-30. *table* 1-2; (III) 113-141. *pl.* 5-9. *f.* 31-33. *table* 3-8.

Part III includes a list of 80 epiphytes in Ponape and a brief summary in Japanese.

- 1943b. [A general consideration of the vegetation of the Asiatic tropics]. i-xi, 1-264. *index* 1-34. 4 *pl.* *f.* 1-69. 1 *map*.

A general treatise, including Micronesia and Polynesia: Japanese text.

#### Houard, C.

- 1916-25. Les collections cécidologiques du Laboratoire d'Entomologie du Muséum d'Histoire Naturelle de Paris: Galles de Nouvelle-Calédonie (Premier Mémoire). *Marcellia* 14: 143-182. *f.* 1-142. 1916; (Deuxième Mémoire) 16: 3-66. *f.* 143-377. 1917; (Troisième Mémoire) 21: 59-93. *f.* 1-63. 1925.

Appertains to cecidology.

1921. Cécides de la Nouvelle-Calédonie: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 248-255. 2 *f.*

Descriptions of galls affecting various species.

- 1922-23. Les Zoocécidies des plantes d'Afrique, d'Asie, et d'Océanie 1: 1-496. *illus.* 1922; 2: 497-1056. *illus.* 1923.

Discusses plant galls of the regions indicated.

#### Houllet, R.

1865. *Fremya aurantiaca*. *Rev. Hort.* 1865: 310-311. 1 *pl.*

Native of New Caledonia.

#### Houlston, J., and Moore, T.

1851. The genera and species of cultivated ferns. *Gard. Mag. Bot.* 3: 17-22. 1 *pl.* *f.* 1-8, 57-63. 1 *pl.* *f.* 9-14, 90-95. 1 *pl.* *f.* 14b-22, 129-135. 1 *pl.* *f.* 23-31, 161-166. 1 *pl.* *f.* 32-35, 195-199. 1 *pl.* *f.* 36-41, 226-231. 1 *pl.* *f.* 42-47, 257-265. 1 *pl.* *f.* 48-52, 289-294. 1 *pl.* *f.* 53-59, 314-332. 2 *pl.* *f.* 60-81.

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### House, H. D.

1904. The nomenclature of *Calonyction bona-nox*. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 31: 589-592.

Concerns the nomenclature of two species that extend to Polynesia.

1907. Note upon a Guam species of *Ipomoea*. *Torreyia* 7: 37-38.

*I. gracilis*.

#### Houtte, L. van

1867. *Oplismenus imbecillis* fol. var. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 17: *pl.* 1715.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1873a. *Croton (Codiaeum) variegatum lacteum*. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 19: 7-8. 1 *f.*

A garden variety of this native of the South Sea Islands.

- 1873b. *Croton (Codiaeum) variegatum Johannis*. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 19: 12. 1 *f.*

Native of the South Sea Islands.

1873c. *Veitchia* (*Kentia*) *canterburyana*. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 19: 17. 1 f.

A brief note with an illustration of this native of Lord Howe Island.

1875. *Artocarpus Cannonii*, Hort. Bull. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 21: 131. pl. 2231-32.

Native of Polynesia.

#### Howard, R. A.

1940-43. Studies of the Icacinaceae, I. Preliminary taxonomic notes. Jour. Arnold Arb. 21: 461-489. pl. 1-4. 1940; (V.) A revision of the genus *Citronella* D. Don. Contr. Gray Herb. 142: 60-89. pl. 4-6. 1943; (VII.) A revision of the genus *Medusanthera* Seemann. Lloydia 6: 133-143. pl. 1. 1943.

Includes critical and new species from Polynesia, the Caroline Islands, Fiji, and New Caledonia.

#### Howe, M. A.

1907. Phycological studies III. Further notes on *Halimeda* and *Avrainvillea*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 34: 491-516. pl. 25-30.

Includes *H. discoidea* from Hawaii.

1912. The building of "coral" reefs. Science II. 35: 837-842.

Concerns in part the Ellice and Fiji Islands, and the role of the coralline algae in reef building.

1932. Marine algae from the islands of Panay and Negros (Philippines) and Niuafou (between Samoa and Fiji). Jour. Washington Acad. Sci. 22: 167-170. 1 f.

Lists 12 species from Niuafou.

1934. Hawaiian algae collected by Paul C. [=S.] Galtsoff. Jour. Washington Acad. Sci. 24: 32-42. f. 1-5.

A list with descriptions of new species.

#### Howe, S. E.

1943. L'élément humain dans les dénominations en géographie et en botanique. Boissiera 7: 133-154. 2 f.

Includes a few data on Polynesian exploration.

Howes, F. N. See Tattersfield, F., Martin, J. P., and Howes, F. N.

#### Hubbard, C. E.

1936. *Thaumastochloa rariflora* (F. M. Bailey) C. E. Hubbard. *Thaumastochloa Brassii* C. E. Hubbard. Hook. Ic. 34: pl. 3313, 3314. 1-6.

A new genus, segregated from *Ophiuros* (usually spelled *Ophiurus*), including *T. cochinchinensis* (Lour.) Hubb. (*O. monostachyus* Presl), which extends to the Marianas and Caroline Islands.

1938. *Sorghum leiocladum* (Hack.) C. E. Hubbard. Hook. Ic. 34: pl. 3364. 1-6.

Certain species of *Sorghum* considered that extend to Polynesia.

See also Gardner, C. A., and Hubbard, C. E.; and Summerhayes, V. S., and Hubbard, C. E.

#### Hubert, P.

1912. Fruits des pays chauds. Étude générale des fruits. i-x, 1-728. f. 1-227.

Contains many references to and descriptions of cultivated plants of Polynesia.

#### Hue, A. M.

1890-92. Lichenes exoticos a professore W. Nylander descriptos vel recognitos. Nouv. Arch. Mus. Nat. Paris III 2: 209-322. 1890; 3: 33-192. 1891; 4: 103-210. 1892. Reprint 1-378. 1892.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1898-1901. Lichenes extra-europaei e pluribus collectoribus ad Museum Parisiense missi et ab A. M. Hue elaborati. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Nat. Hist. Paris* III. 10: 213-280. 1898; IV. 1: 27-220. *pl. 1-6*. 1899; 2: 49-122. *pl. 1-6*. 1900; 3: 21-126. *pl. 1-6*. 1901.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1899. Dr<sup>is</sup> Joannis Müller (Müller Argoviensis) lichenologische Beiträge in Flora annis 1874-1891 editi. Index alphabeticus. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* 7: App. 3: 1-52.

A list of 1,669 names; an index to the species in **Mueller, J.**, 1874-91.

- 1906-12. Lichenes morphologica et anatomice dispositi. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* IV. 8: 237-272. *f. 1-16*. 1906; 10: 169-224. *f. 17-30*. 1908; V. 1: 111-166. *f. 31-38*. 1909; 2: 1-120. *f. 39-51*. 1910; 3: 133-198. *f. 52-59*. 1911; 4: 1-52. *f. 60-64*. 1912.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1924. *Monographia Crocyniarum*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 71: 311-402.

Includes descriptions of four species from New Caledonia.

#### Hustedt, F.

1942. Süßwasser-Diatomeen des indomalayischen Archipels und der Hawaii-Inseln. *Internat. Rev. Hydrobiol. Hydrogr.* 42: 1-252. *f. 1-443*.

The collections are mostly planktonic; many new forms are described; not seen.

#### Hutchinson, J.

1917. Crusoe's Island: Juan Fernandez. *Gard. Chron.* III. 61: 199-200. *f. 72-74*, 209-211. *f. 76-78*, 220-221, 230-231. *f. 88*, 240-241. *f. 91-92*.

Includes data on the vegetation.

1921. The family Winteraceae. *Kew Bull.* 1921: 185-191. 2 *f.*

Includes the New Caledonian genera.

1942. *Macrozanonia* Cogn. and *Alsomitra* Roem. *Ann. Bot.* II. 6: 95-102.

Credits *Neoalsomitra integrifoliola* (*Alsomitra integrifoliola*) to Fiji, formerly Formosa-Philippines.

#### Hyde, C. M.

1885. Helps to the study of Hawaiian botany. *Hawaiian Annual* (1886) 12: 39-42.

Lists various publications and also some plants under their Latin names.

#### I

#### Imai, S., and Aizawa, T.

1942. [A cultivated fungus in the tropics, *Volvaria Bresadolae* Trott.]. *Kagaku Nanyō* 5: 55-61. *f. 1-2*.

In Japanese. A critical note on the fungus which occurs in Micronesia.

#### Imazeki, R.

1941. Materials of the Micronesian higher fungi. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 17: 175-184. *f. 1-7*.

An enumeration of 35 species in various genera, with descriptions of *Fomes mangrovicus* and *Lentinus palauensis* n. spp.

#### Im Thurn, E.

1912. Plant life in a tropical island. *Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc.* 38: 1-9.

General notes on the flora of Fiji.

#### Indô, K.

1941. [On some aquatic fungi from the South Sea.] *Hakubut. Zassi* 38: 86-91.

Japanese text.

**Inn, H.**

1944. Tropical blooms. A portfolio of 40 flowerprints from photographs by Henry Inn . . . with a presentation by Mary Dillingham Frear. 1-8. *pl.* 1-40.

Based on Hawaiian material; not seen.

**Inumaru, S.**

1939. Lichen novus Hawaiensis Faurieanus. Act. Phytotax. Geobot. 8: 227-228. *f.* 1-7.

*Nephroma tomentellum* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Ito, H.**

1938. Nuntia de filicibus Japonensibus X. Jour. Jap. Bot. 14: 731-733. *f.* 1.

Lists 14 pteridophytes from the Caroline Islands; the previous parts contain no Micronesian references.

1941. Humata trukensis H. Ito. Nakai. Icon. Pl. As. Orient. 4: 373-377. *pl.* 121.

Native of Truk, Caroline Islands. Includes the enumeration of Micronesian species of *Humata* both in Latin and in Japanese.

**J****Jablonszky, E.**

1915. Euphorbiaceae-Phyllanthoideae-Brideliaceae. Pflanzenr. 65 (IV. 147<sup>a</sup>): 1-98. *f.* 1-15.

Monographic.

**Jack, H. W.**

1935. The mahogany tree. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 8(1): 23-25.

Concerns its introduction and potentialities in Fiji (*Swietenia*).

1936. Areca nuts. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 8(2): 31-35.

*Areca catechu*.

**Jack, J. B.**

1886. Monographie der Lebermoosgattung Physotium. Hedwigia 25: 49-87. *pl.* 1-10.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Jack, J. B., and Stephani, F.**

1894. Hepaticae in insulis Vitiensibus et Samoanis a D<sup>ro</sup> Ed. Graeffe anno 1864 lectae. Bot. Centralb. 60: 97-109. *pl.* 1-2.

An enumeration with 15 species described as new.

**Jackson, B. D.**

1881. Guide to the literature of botany; being a classified selection of botanical works including nearly 6000 titles not given in Pritzels "Thesaurus". i-xl, 1-626.

Bibliographic; chiefly supplementary to Pritzels Thesaurus.

1882. Vegetable technology: A contribution towards a bibliography of economic botany, with a comprehensive subject-index. i-xii, 1-355.

An extensive bibliography of economic botany, with some references to Polynesian papers.

- 1893-1938. Index Kewensis. Plantarum Phanerogamarum nomina et synonyma omnium generum et specierum a Linnaeo usque ad annum MDCCCLXXXV complectens nomine recepto auctore patria unicuique plantae subjectis. Sumptibus beati Caroli Roberti Darwin ductu et consilio Joseph D. Hooker confecit B. Daydon Jackson. 1: i-xiv, 1-1268. 1893; 2: 1-1299. 1895; Suppl. 1(1886-95): 1-519. 1901-06; 2(1896-1900): 1-204. 1904.

3(1901-05): 1-193. 1908; 4(1906-10): 1-251. 1913; 5(1911-13): 1-277. 1921; 6(1916-20): 1-222. 1926; 7(1921-25): 1-260. 1929; 8(1926-30): 1-256. 1933; 9(1931-35): [1]-305. 1938.

Contains citations to the original descriptions of all species of phanerogams. Commenced under the editorship of B. D. Jackson, supplements by B. D. Jackson and T. Durand, W. T. Thiselton-Dyer, D. Prain, and A. W. Hill.

**J[ackson], J. R.**

1882. The tonga plant (*Epipremnum mirabile*). *Garden* 21: 316. 1 f.

Native of Fiji; a general note.

**Jacques, C.**

1939. Les Paspalum de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Agr. Nouv.-Caléd.* 1939: 3641-3653. *illus.*

Not seen.

1940a. Le problème fourrager en Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Agr. Nouv.-Caléd.* 1940: 3929-3936.

Not seen.

1940b. Le *Tournefortia argentea*. L'arbre qui guérit l'urticaire du poisson. *Rev. Agr. Nouv.-Caléd.* 1940: 3969-3970.

Not seen.

**Jacquinet, C. H.** See **Hombrohn, J. B.**, and **Jacquinet, C. H.**

**Jaeger, A.**

1869. Enumeratio generum et specierum Fissidentacearum adjectis nonnullis adnotationibus de earum litteratura et distributione geographica. 1-36.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Jaeger, A.**, and **Sauerbeck, F.**

1870-80. Genera et species muscorum systematice disposita seu Adumbratio florum muscorum totius orbis terrarum. *Ber. St. Gall. Naturw. Ges.* 245-299. 1870; 357-451. 1872; 309-490. 1873; 61-236. 1874; 53-278. 1875; 85-188. 1876; 201-371. 1877; 211-454. 1878; 257-514. 1879; 213-252. 1880. Reprint 1: i-xi, 1-740. 1870-75; 2: i-iv, 1-778. 1876-80.

The authorship of vol. 2 is attributed to A. Jaeger and F. Sauerbeck. Includes the then-known Polynesian mosses.

See also **Auld, W.**, and **Jaeger, A.**

**Jan, S. R.**

1937. Cultivation of betel leaf in Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(4): 49.

*Piper betle* and *Areca catechu*.

1938. Turmeric (*Curcuma longa* L.). *Jour. Agr. [Fiji]* 9(4): 28-29.

A short note.

**Jardin, E.**

1857. Essai sur l'histoire naturelle de l'archipel de Mendana ou des Marquises. 2<sup>e</sup> partie. Botanique. *Mém. Soc. Nat. Cherbourg* 5: 289-331. 1857.

Includes an enumeration of species with extensive notes on a selected list.

1858. Essai d'une flore de l'archipel des Marquises. [1-2], 1-43. 1858.

A reprint of the preceding paper with two introductory pages.

1860. Supplement au *Zephyritis Taitensis* de M. Guillemain. *Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg* 7: 239-244.

Additional records of Tahitian plants; see **Guillemin, J. B. A.**, 1836-37.

1862. Essai sur l'histoire naturelle de l'archipel des Marquises, comprenant la géologie et la minéralogie, la botanique, et la zoologie. [1-2], 1-100. *map.*

Reprinted from *Mém. Soc. Nat. Cherbourg* 5. Pp. 17-59 consist of a republication of **Jardin, E.**, 1857, 1858.

1875. Énumération de nouvelles plantes phanérogames et cryptogames découvertes dans l'ancien et le nouveau continent et recueillies par Édélestan Jardin. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II. 9: 247-339. Reprint 1-95.

Lists various species from Polynesia.

**Jarry-Desloges, R.**

1940. *Oxera pulchella*. Rev. Hort. 112: 116-117. f. 68.

Native of New Caledonia.

**Jatta, A.**

- 1903-05. Licheni esotici dell' Erbario Levier raccolti nell' Asia Meridionale e nell' Oceania. Malpighia 17: 3-15. 1903; 19: 163-186. 1905.

An enumeration, including some species from Rarotonga, Ponape, and Samoa.

**Jeanneney, A.**

1894. La Nouvelle-Calédonie agricole. Nature minéralogique et géologique du sol. Renseignements pratiques pour les émigrants. i-vii, 1-344.

Pp. 53-131 concern the general characters of the flora.

**Jeanpert, E.**

1911. Fougères recueillies en Nouvelle-Calédonie par M. et Mme. Le Rat et aux Nouvelles-Hébrides par Mme. Le Rat. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 17: 571-580.

A list with localities, including a few new names.

1912. Fougères de Nouvelle-Calédonie, récoltées par M. Cribbs. Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris] 18: 102-107.

A list with localities.

**Jedwabnick, E.**

1924. *Eragrostidis specierum imprimis ad herb. Berol., Hamburg., Monac, Regiment. digestarum conspectus*. Bot. Arch. Mez 5: 177-216.

An enumeration of 256 species, some described as new, a few from Polynesia.

**Jennings, W. C.** See Lee, H. A., and Jennings, W. C.

**Johnston, I. M.**

1923. Diagnoses and notes relating to the Spermatophytes, chiefly of North America. Contr. Gray Herb. 68: 80-104.

Considers that *Euphorbia deppeana*, currently credited to California, is probably Hawaiian.

1935. Studies in the Boraginaceae, XI. Jour. Arnold Arb. 16: 145-205.

Includes *Messerschmidia argentea* from Polynesia.

1937. Studies in the Boraginaceae, XII. Jour. Arnold Arb. 18: 1-25.

The second part of this paper, "Novelties and Critical Notes," includes *Heliotropium anomalum* var. *mediale* n. var. from Christmas and Fanning Islands.

**Johow, F. R. A.**

- 1893a. Los helechos de Juan Fernández. Anal. Univ. Chile 82: 741-757. 977-1004. 1 pl. Reprint 1-46. 1 pl. 1893.

A list of 45 species, with extensive notes. Reviewed in Bot. Jahresber. 21: 284. 1896.

- 1893b. Las plantas de cultivo en Juan Fernández. Anal. Univ. Chile 84: 939-970.

A general discussion.

1896. Estudios sobre la flora de las islas de Juan Fernández. i-xi, 1-289. pl. 1-18. 8 f. 3 maps.

A systematic discussion of all then-known species, with a sketch of the botanical history, a consideration of the phytogeography, and a comprehensive bibliography.

**Jones, W. W., and others**

1941. Papaya production in the Hawaiian Islands. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 87: 1-64. *f.* 1-24.

Includes "Botany of the Papaya" by **W. B. Storey** and articles on cultivation, diseases, and uses of papaya by various authors.

**Jonker, F. P.**

1938. A monograph of the Burmanniaceae. Med. Bot. Mus. Rijksuniv. Utrecht 51: [1-3]. 1-279. *f.* 1-20.

Monographic; includes two species from the Palau Islands, one new.

**Joret, H.**

1888. Les Musacées ornamentales et économiques. Rev. Hort. 60: 68-71. *f.* 15.

Includes a few species from New Caledonia.

**Jouan, H.**

1865. Recherches sur l'origine et la provenance de certains végétaux phanérogyames observés dans les îles du Grand-Océan. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 11: 81-178. Reprint 1-98.

Deals largely with plants of economic importance and their origin as far as concerns Polynesia.

1873. Notes sur l'archipel Hawaïien (Îles Sandwich). Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 17: 5-104.

Pages 49-73 concern plant life with notes on important species.

1874. Notes sur quelques animaux et quelques végétaux rencontrés dans les mers australes et dans les îles du Grand-Océan, considérés au point de vue de leur classification et de leurs rapports avec l'industrie. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 18: 129-264.

Pages 248-264 deal with the vegetable products of Polynesia.

1875. Les plantes alimentaires de l'Océanie. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 19: 33-83.

General notes on important species.

1876. Les plantes industrielles de l'Océanie. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 20: 145-240.

Extensive notes on Polynesian economic plants.

1882. Quelques mots sur le peuplement végétal des îles de l'Océanie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie III. 6: 175-198. Reprint 1-26. 1883.

Observations on the places of origin of selected species.

1884. A propos du peuplement de la Polynésie. Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg 24: 117-192.

Includes some data on plants.

1896. A propos de la flore de la Polynésie française de M. E. Drake del Castillo. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie IV. 10: 61-68.

Observations on Drake's work.

**Judd, A. F.**

1933. Trees and plants: in **E. S. C. Handy**, and others, Ancient Hawaiian Civilization. 273-281.

Includes tabulated data on various species, with botanical and native names, and notes on uses.

**Judd, C. S.**

1916. The first algaroba and royal palms in Hawaii. Hawaiian For. Agr. 13: 330-335. 2 *f.*

Historical data on the introduction of these two species.



1918. The Hawaiian sumach. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 15: 441-442.  
*Rhus semialata* var. *sandwicensis*.
- 1919a. The kukui or candlenut tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 16: 222-223. 1 pl.  
*Aleurites moluccana*.
- 1919b. Forestry in Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 16: 271-297.  
Considers the native forest types.
- 1920a. The koa tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 17: 30-53. 3 pl.  
*Acacia koa*.
- 1920b. The wiliwili tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 17: 95-97. 2 pl.  
*Erythrina monosperma*.
- 1921a. The alahee tree. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 18: 133-137. 3 pl.  
*Plectronia odorata* = *Canthium odoratum*.
- 1921b. Kilauea National Park trees. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 18: 255-260. 4 pl.  
A list with binomial and local names.
1923. Twenty familiar trees of Honolulu. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 20: 50-52.  
A list with notes; largely exotic species.
- 1927a. The natural resources of the Hawaiian forest regions and their conservation. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 24: 40-47. 2 f.  
Miscellaneous notes. Abstract in *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 12: 9. 1927.
- 1927b. Factors deleterious to the Hawaiian forest. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 24: 47-53. 2 f.; abstract in *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 12: 11-12.  
A general discussion.
- 1929a. Map of Oahu cover classification. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 26: 19.  
A map only.
- 1929b. The forests of the Hawaiian Islands. *Mid.-Pacif. Mag.* 38: 333-336. 3 f.  
A general note.
- 1931a. Botanical bonanzas. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 19: 17.  
A brief abstract of the next entry.
- 1931b. Botanical bonanzas. *Hawaiian Annual* (1932) 58: 61-69.  
Notes on the endemic flora, and the survival or rarity of various species.
- 1932a. The parasitic habit of the Sandalwood tree. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 20: 5-6.  
A short note.
- 1932b. Botanical discoveries. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 29: 15-16.  
Concerns the discovery of localities in Oahu for *Neowauroea phyllanthoides* and *Cassia gaudichaudii*.
1936. Seed dispersal in Hawaii. *Mid.-Pacif. Mag.* 49: 111-118.  
Not seen.
1937. Staghorn fern invasion. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 31: 8-9.  
A brief abstract, *Gleichenia linearis*.
1941. Forest resources of the Territory of Hawaii, U. S. A. *Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 797-800.  
A general summary.

See also Law, J. S., and Judd, C. S.

#### Jumelle, H.

1897. L'Erouma de Nouvelle Calédonie et son produit résineux. *Ann. Inst. Colon. Marseille.* 4: 239-247. f. 1.  
Includes botanical notes on *Macaranga vedeliana* Müll.-Arg. (*Acalypha vedeliana* Baillon), native of New Caledonia.

1898. Les plantes à caoutchouc et à gutta dans les colonies françaises. *Ann. Inst. Colon. Marseille* 5: 1-182. *f.* 1-15.  
Includes description of *Ficus prolixa*, native of New Caledonia and Tahiti.
1901. Les cultures coloniales, plantes industrielles & médicinales, i-vii, 1-357. *f.* 1-101.  
Includes a few references to and descriptions of cultivated plants of Polynesia.
1910. Les plantes à tubercules alimentaires des climats tempérés & des pays chauds. i-xiii, 1-372. *f.* 1-35.  
Includes notes on *Tacca pinnatifida*, *Dioscorea alata*, and some other species from Polynesia.

**Junell, S.**

1934. Zur Gynäceummorphologie und Systematik der Verbenaceen und Labiaten nebst Bemerkungen über ihre Samenentwicklung. *Symb. Bot. Upsal.* 4: 1-219. *pl.* 1-8. *f.* 1-257.  
Largely morphological; includes some Polynesian species.

**Jussieu, A. de**

1824. De Euphorbiacearum generibus, medicisque earumdem viribus tentamen. 1-118. *pl.* 1-18.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Jussieu, A. L. de**

1804. Mémoire sur le Grewia, genre de plants de la famille des Tiliacées. *Ann. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* 4: 82-93. *pl.* 47-51.  
Includes *G. malococca* from Tongatabu.
1830. Mémoire sur la famille des Méliacées. *Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* 19: 153-304. *pl.* 12-23.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1833. Rapport sur la partie botanique du voyage de M. Gay au Chili, fait à l'Académie des Sciences de l'Institut, le 1<sup>er</sup> juillet 1883. *Arch. Bot. Guillemin* 2: 176-177.  
Includes data on the flora of Juan Fernández.

**K****Kaaiakamanu, D. M., and Akina, J. K.**

1922. Hawaiian herbs of medicinal value, found among the mountains and elsewhere in the Hawaiian islands, and known to the Hawaiians to possess curative and palliative properties most effective in removing physical ailments. 1-74.  
Translated from the Hawaiian by A. Akina. Published by the Hawaiian Territorial Board of Health. Plant classification by H. F. Bergman. Not seen.

**Kajewski, S. F.**

1930. A plant collector's notes on the New Hebrides and Santa Cruz Islands. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 11: 172-180.  
A narrative with observations on the vegetation.

**Kanda, C.**

1942. [Marine algae from the Gerhergail Channel.] *Kagaku Nanyô* 5: 144-150. *f.* 1-4.  
General notes in Japanese on algae from Koror, Palau Islands, Carolines.

1944. Ecological studies on marine algae from Kororu and adjacent islands in the South Sea Islands. *Palao Trop. Biol. Stat. Studies* 2: 733-800. *f. 1-29. 1 map.*

Includes a list of species and tabulated data. This island is in the Palau group, Carolines.

### Kanehira, R.

1915. [Forests in the Micronesian Islands occupied by Japan]. *Formosan Agr. Rev.* 9: 713-717.

Japanese text; not seen.

1916. [Three new species collected in the "southern islands".] *Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa* 6: [43].

Includes short notes on *Elaeocarpus kanehirae* and *Eugenia ponapensis* from Ponape and *Psychotria kanehirae* from Palau.

- 1931a. An enumeration of woody plants collected in Micronesia, Japanese Mandate (in 1929 and 1930). *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 45: 271-296. *1 map, 327-352.* Reprint, with index, 1-59. 1931.

Includes the descriptions of many new species.

- 1931b. On the ligneous flora of Micronesia, Japanese mandate. *Jour. Japan Forest. Soc.* 13: 755-787.

Japanese text; not seen.

1932. The forest trees of Micronesia, Japanese mandate. *Trop. Woods* 29: 1-6.

Ecological notes and lists of species occurring on the principal islands.

- 1932-38. New or noteworthy trees from Micronesia. (I) *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 46: 447-457, (II) 485-495, (III) 669-674. 1932; (IV) 47: 669-680. 1933; (V) 48: 116-130. *f. 1-8*, (VI) 400-405. *f. 1-2*, (VII) 730-736. *f. 1-5*, (VIII) 919-927. *f. 6-11*. 1934; (IX) 49: 60-68. *f. 1-7*, (X) 103-114. *f. 8-16*, (XI) 185-195. *f. 17-24*, (XII) 271-279. *f. 25-28*. 1935; (XIII) 352-358. *f. 29-31*, (XIV) 425-431. *f. 32-36*, (XV) 525-532. *f. 37-42*. 1935. Reprinted with the original paginations of the several parts, also repaged, and with an index. [I], 1-148, [1-3]. 1935; (XIV) 50: 520-525. *f. 43-50*, (XVII) 541-549. *f. 51-57*, (XVIII) 599-607. *f. 53-60*. 1936; (XIX) 51: 906-913. *f. 61-68*. 1937; (XX) 52: 235-241. *f. 69-72*. 1938.

Includes the descriptions of numerous new species in various plant families from all parts of Micronesia. No. V on Pandanaceae is by Martelli. For continuation see Kanehira, R., and Hatusima, S., 1939-40.

1933. *Flora Micronesica*. 1-3, 1-8, 1-468, 1-37. *pl. 1-21. f. 1-211.*

Japanese text. Includes a general sketch of the flora of Micronesia, a detailed consideration of 347 species of woody plants, and a list of the species of ferns and flowering plants known from Micronesia. Published by the South Sea Bureau, Japanese Mandate.

1934. [A botanical excursion to the northern Marianas Islands]. *Dubutu Syokubutu [Bot. & Zool.]* 2: 913-922. *f. 1-11.*

A narrative with notes on various species; Japanese text and title.

- 1935a. *Plantae novae Micronesicae*. *Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa* 25: 1-10. *pl. 1-3.*

Descriptions of 19 species, mostly from the Palau Islands.

- 1935b. *Plants of the Southern Sea Islands*. *Nat. Sci. & Mus.* 6(5): 15-16. *1 f.*

Japanese text with a list of Latin and Japanese names.

- 1935c. An enumeration of Micronesian plants. *Jour. Dept. Agr. Kyushu Univ.* 4: 237-464. *pl. 2.*

An enumeration of all known species of pteridophytes and spermatophytes from Micronesia.

- 1935d. On the flora of Micronesia. *Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan* 5: 233-262. *pl.* 16-20. *f.* 1-2.  
Japanese text, English summary. Phytogeographic.
- 1935e. On the distribution of *Pandanus* and the geographic relationships of the Micronesian species. *Bull. Biogeogr. Soc. Japan* 6: 11-18. *pl.* 3-7.  
General considerations, largely phytogeographic.
- 1936a. On the Micronesian *Pandanus* I. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 12: 495-501. *f.* 1-5, (II) 545-554. *f.* 6-21.  
Japanese text; includes portraits of O. Beccari and U. Martelli. The Micronesian species are listed.
- 1936b. *Palmae Micronesicae* I. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 12: 634-640. *f.* 1-3, (II) 729-734, *f.* 4-6.  
Japanese text, 12 species listed, five described and illustrated, including *Pinanga micronesica* n. sp.
- 1936c. [On the flora of Rota Island]. *Dubutu Syokubutu [Bot. & Zool.]* 4: 63-70. *f.* 1-12.  
General notes; Japanese text.
- 1936-38. *Icones Pandanorum Micronesicorum*. I. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 12: 783-792. *f.* 1-6. 1936; (II) 13: 322-331. *f.* 7-14. 1937; (III) 14: 170-177. *f.* 1-9. 1938.  
Japanese and English text, Latin diagnoses.
- 1938a. On the genus *Sonneratia* in Japan. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 14: 421-424. *f.* 1-3.  
*Sonneratia alba* from Ponape, Truk, and the Riukiu Islands.
- 1938b. On the Micronesian species of *Cycas*. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 14: 579-588. *f.* 1-7.  
Japanese text with English summary, two species considered.

**Kanehira, R., and Hatusima, S.**

- 1939-40. New or noteworthy trees from Micronesia XXI. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 53: 151-157. *f.* 73-77, (XXII) 189-193. *f.* 78-79, (XXIII) 54: 433-437. *f.* 80-84. 1940.  
A continuation of Kanehira, R., 1932-38.

**Kanehira, R.**

1940. On "Ais," *Parinarium glaberrimum* Hassk. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 16: 471-475. *f.* 1-4.  
*Parinarium haklii* Warb., type from Ponape, is reduced to *P. glaberrimum* Hassk. *Fig. 4* represents *P. palauense*; Japanese text.
1941. On the phytogeography of Micronesia. *Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 595-611.  
A general discussion.

**Kariyone, T.**

1927. The mangroves of the South-Sea Islands. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 4: (116)-(120). 2 *f.*  
Concerns *Rhizophora*, *Sonneratia*, etc.; Japanese text.

**Kaulfuss, G. F.**

1824. *Enumeratio Filicum, quas in itinere circa terram legit clar. Adalbertus de Chamisso adjectis in omnia harum plantarum genera permultasque species non satis cognitae vel novas animadversionibus.* i-vi, 1-300. *pl.* 1-2.  
Includes many Polynesian species.

**Kawagoe, S.**

1919. [Observations on the flora of the South Sea Islands I]. Bull. Kagoshima Col. Agr. For. 3: 117-190.

A systematic annotated list of the author's collections, Japanese text.

**Kayser, P. A.**

1934. Das Pandanus auf Naauru. Anthropos 29: 775-791. f. 1-7.

Appertains largely to uses of the plant.

**Keck, D. D.**

- 1936a. The Hawaiian silverswords. Systematics, affinities, and phytogeographic problems of the genus *Argyroxiphium*. Bishop. Mus. Occ. Pap. 11(9): 1-38. pl. 1-9.

Five species of *Argyroxiphium* recognized and numerous species and varieties of *Raillardia* transferred to *Dubautia*.

- 1936b. The silverswords of Hawaii. Carnegie Inst. Washington News Serv. Bull. 4: 75-78. 5 f.

A popular account of *Argyroxiphium*, including phytogeographic data.

**Keisler, K. von**

1909. Neue Pilze von den Samoa und Salomonsinseln. Ann. Myc. 7: 290-293.

Six new species described.

1910. Micromycetes von den Salomonsinseln samt Nachträgen von den Samoa-inseln, Neuguinea, Ceylon und den Sandwichinseln: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 182-192. f. 1-2. Reprint 3: 8-18. f. 1, 2.

Includes some Samoan and Hawaiian species.

- 1920-27. Systematische Untersuchungen über Flechtenparasiten und lichenoide Pilze (I). Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 37(2): 263-278. pl. 12. 1920; (V). Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 41: 157-169. f. 1-2. 1927.

Includes a few new species and varieties from Hawaii and the Marianas Islands.

1922. Mycologische Mitteilungen I. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 35: 1-35.

Includes *Thyrsidium botryosporum* f. *verrucosa* from Hawaii.

1923. Schedae ad Kryptogamas exsiccatae editae a Museo historiae naturalis Vindobonensi (olim Museum Palatinum). Centuria XXVII. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 36: 74-89.

Includes *Madotheca rockii* from Hawaii; see **Zahlbruckner**, 1905.

- 1928a. Ascomyceten, Fungi imperfecti und Uredineen von Juan Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island 2: Botany 473-486.

A list with descriptions of new species.

- 1928b. Nachtrag zur Pilzflora von Juan-Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island 2: Botany 549-550. 1 f.

A list, including *Corticium subsphaerosporum* n. sp.

1933. Zusammenstellung einiger interessanter Flechtenparasiten. Beih. Bot. Centralbl. 50(2): 380-394.

Includes *Lichenocodium lichenicolum* var. *buelliae* from New Caledonia.

**Ker, J. B. (Ker-Gawler)**

1817. *Passiflora adiantifolia*. Bot. Reg. 3: pl. 233.

Native of Norfolk Island.

1822. *Jasminum gracile*. Bot. Reg. 8: pl. 606.

Native of Norfolk Island.

1823. *Edwardsia chrysophylla*. Bot. Reg. 9: pl. 738.  
Native of Hawaii. Now considered *Sophora chrysophylla*.
1824. A review of the genus *Jasminum*. Bot. Reg. 9: Appendix, [1-7].  
Includes *J. simplicifolium*, native of the Friendly Islands.

**Kerchove de Denterghem, O. de**

1877. Les Araucaria. Rev. Hort. Belge 3: 55-57. f. 6.  
Includes notes on some natives of New Caledonia, with a key to the species.
1878. Les Palmiers; histoire iconographique; géographie, paléontologie, botanique, description, culture, emploi, etc., avec index général des noms et synonymes des espèces connues. i-viii, 1-348. pl. 1-40. f. 1-226.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Kerchove de Denterghem, O. de, and Pynaert, E.**

1885. Les Kentia. Rev. Hort. Belge 11: 54-58. f. 2-9.  
Includes references to some Polynesian species.

**Kermack, J.**

1928. Action taken in regard to control of noxious weeds. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 1(2): 9-10.  
*Clidemia hirta*, *Solanum torvum*, and *Lantana camara*.

**Keyserling, A.**

1873. Polypodiacea et Cyatheacea herbarii Bungeani. i-viii, 1-74.  
An enumeration, including some Polynesian species.
1875. Gen. *Adiantum* L. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VII 22(2): 1-44. 1 pl. 1 f.  
Sixty-seven species described, including *A. novae-caledoniae* n. sp.

**Khanna, L. P.**

1944. On two new species of *Megaceros* with notes on *M. arachnoideus*, *M. denticulatus*, *M. giganteus*, and *M. grandis*. Farlowia 1: 515-523. f. 1-29.  
Cites Polynesian localities for various species in the list of species, p. 519.

**Kikuta, K., Whitney, L. D., and Parris, G. K.**

1938. Seeds and seedlings of the taro, *Colocasia esculenta*. Am. Jour. Bot. 25: 186-188. f. 1-2.  
A general consideration.

**Kindberg, N. C.**

- 1888-91. Enumeratio Bryinearum exoticarum quam alphabetice disposuit. 1-83. 1888; suppl. primum 85-96 [no date]; suppl. secundum 97-108. 1891.  
An alphabetical list of Latin names of mosses.
1901. Grundzüge einer Monographie über die Laubmoos-Familie Hypopterygiaceae. Hedwigia 40: 275-303.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1902. Grundzüge einer Monographie der Laubmoos-Gattung *Thamnum*. Hedwigia 41: 203-268.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Kitamura, S.**

1941. Compositae of Micronesia. Acta Phytotax. Geobot. 10: 70-74.  
An enumeration of 15 species.

**Kittlitz, F. H. von**

1844-45. Vierundzwanzig Vegetations-Ansichten von Küstenländern und Inseln des Stillen Oceans aufgenommen in den Jahren 1827-29 auf der Entdeckungsreise des Russischen Corvette Senjawin unter Capt. Lütke. 1-68. *pl.* 1-24.

Includes some Polynesian data; see next entry.

1861. Twenty-four views of the vegetation of the coasts and islands of the Pacific, with explanatory descriptions, taken during the exploring voyage of the Russian Corvette "Senjawin" under the command of Capt. Lütke in the years 1827, 28, and 29. Translated from the German by B. Seemann. i-x. 1-68. *pl.* 1-24.

**Kitton, F.**

1888. New species of *Biddulphia* from Fiji. Jour. Roy. Micr. Soc. 1888: 466.

*B. echinata* n. sp.

**Klett, W.**

1924. Umfang und Inhalt der Familie der Loganiaceen. Bot. Arch. Mez 5: 312-338.

Chiefly concerns the genera.

**Kloos, A. W., Jr.**

1940. Aanwinsten van de Nederlandse flora in 1939. Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 50: 123-145.

Includes description of *Senecio lautus*, native of Kermadec Islands.

**Klotzsch, J. F.**

1843. Fungi: in Meyen, F. J. F., Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 19: Suppl. 1: 233-246. *pl.* 5-6.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1851. Studien über die natürliche Klasse Bicornes L. Linnaea 24: 1-88.

Includes two new species of *Vaccinium* from Hawaii.

1860. Linné's natürliche Pflanzenklasse Tricoccae des Berliner Herbarium's im Allgemeinen und die natürliche Ordnung Euphorbiaceae insbesondere. Abh. Akad. Wiss. Berlin 1-108. 1859.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Knoblauch, E.**

1936. Vermichte Diagnosen. Repert. Sp. Nov. 41: 150-152.

Includes two new species of *Jasminum* from New Caledonia and six transfers from *Notelaea* to *Osmanthus*.

**Knoche, W.**

1919. Ueber die Kulturpflanzen der Osterinseln. Zeitschr. Deutsch. Wiss. Ver. Landeskunde Argentinien. 5: 161.

A brief note.

**Knowlton, F. H.**

1888. Lichens from the Easter Island. Bot. Gaz. 13: 94-95.

Three species listed, including one moss, *Hypnum* sp.

**Knuth, P.**

1898-1905. Handbuch der Blütenbiologie. 1: i-xix, 1-400. *f.* 1-81. 1898; 2(1): 1-697. *f.* 1-210. 1898; 2(2): 1-705. *f.* 1-420. 1899; 3(1): i-vi, 1-570. *f.* 1-141. 1904; 3(2): i-v, 1-601. *f.* 1-197. 1905.

Includes some new names for Polynesian species, e. g., *Phaleria acuminata*.

**Knuth, R.**

1912. Geraniaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 53 (IV. 129) : 1-640. *f.* 1-80.  
Monographic.
1919. Oxalidaceae Americanae novae. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 7: 289-318.  
Includes *O. novae caledoniae* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1924. Dioscoreaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 87 (IV. 43) : 1-387. *f.* 1-69.  
Monographic.
1930. Oxalidaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 95 (IV. 130) : 1-481. *f.* 1-28.  
Monographic.
1936. Dioscoreae novae. IX. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 40: 220-224.  
Includes *D. hebridensis* n. sp. from the New Hebrides.
1939. Barringtoniaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 105 (IV. 219) : 1-82. *f.* 1-16.  
Monographic, the family segregated from the Lecythidaceae, the latter confined to tropical America.
1940. Elaeocarpaceae novae. *Decades 5-6. Repert. Sp. Nov.* 49: 66-73.  
Includes *Elaeocarpus francii* and *E. ngoyensis* n. spp. from New Caledonia.
- See also Pax, F., and Knuth, R.

**Kny, L.**

1867. Ueber die Flora oceanischer Inseln. *Zeitschr. Ges. Erdk. Berlin* 2: 208-227.  
Not seen.

**Kobayasi, Y.**

- 1937a. Pacific regions as the center of distribution of Gasteromycetes. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 13: 804-808.  
In Japanese; includes data on distribution in Polynesia.
- 1937b. On the genus *Holtermannia* of [the] Tremellaceae. *Sci. Rep. Tokyo Bunrika Daigaku. B.* 3: 75-81. *pl.* 11. *f.* 1-2.  
Includes *H. pulchella* n. comb. from New Caledonia (*Clavariopsis pulchella* Pat. & Har.).
- 1937c. History of the investigations on the fungous flora of Micronesia and the Bonin Island. *Jour. Jap. Bot.* 13: 95-104.  
Japanese text; a general summary with a bibliography of 14 titles.
- 1937-39. *Fungi Austro-Japoniae et Micronesiae* I. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 51: 749-758. *pl.* 16. *f.* 1-5, (Japanese summary) 776-778, (II) 797-804. *pl.* 17. *f.* 1-3. 1937; (III) 53: 158-162. *pl.* 2. *f.* 1-7. 1939.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species and varieties, a few from Micronesia.
- 1939a. On the *Dacrymyces*-group. (*Fungorum ordinis Tremellarium studia monographica* III.). *Sci. Rep. Tokyo Bunrika Daigaku B.* 4(70-71): 105-128. *pl.* 9-11. *f.* 1-4.  
Monographic.
- 1939b. On the genera *Femsjonia*, *Guepinia* and *Calocera* from Japan (*Fungorum ordinis Tremellarium studia monographica* IV). *Sci. Rep. Tokyo Bunrika Daigaku B.* 5(74): 215-228. *pl.* 18-19. *f.* 1-6.  
Includes data on distribution in Polynesia.
1941. The genus *Cordyceps* and its allies. *Sci. Rep. Tokyo Bunrika Daigaku B.* 5(84): 53-260. 53 *t.* *f.* 1-4.  
Monographic.

**Kobuski, C. E.**

1935. Studies in Theaceae, I. *Eurya* subgen. *Ternstroemiopsis*. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 16: 347-352. t. 153.  
Monographic. Two new species and two new forms described from Hawaii.



1938. Studies in Theaceae. III. *Eurya*, subgenera *Euryodes* and *Penteurya*. Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard. 25: 299-359.

Includes the Polynesian species. A continuation of Kobuski, C. B., 1935.

**Koch, K.**

1867. Zusammenstellung der beschriebenen und in den Gärten befindlichen Dracäneen. Wochenschr. Gartn. Pflanzenk. 10: 193-197, 203-205, 235-240.

A revision including some Polynesian species of *Dracaena*.

1870. Mittheilungen über neuere und neueste Pflanzen. Wochenschr. Gartn. Pflanzenk. 13: 110-112, 166-168.

Includes *Asplenium fernandezium* from Juan Fernández Island and *Pandanus decorus* from New Caledonia.

**Koenig, C.** See Swartz, O., 1805a.

**Körnicker, F. A.**

1862. Monographiae Marantearum prodromus. Pars altera. Bull. Soc. Nat. Mosc. 35(1): 1-147. f. 1-2.

Records *Phrynium dichotomum* from the New Hebrides.

**Köfaragó-Gyelnik, V.** See Gyelnik, V.

**Köhler, E.**

1920. Farnstudien I. Über *Aspidium Moorei* (Hk.) Diels und einige andere verwandte Formen. Flora 113: 311-319. f. 1-5.

Largely morphological.

**Koehne, E.**

- 1880-85. Lythraceae monographice describuntur. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 141-178, 240-266, 305-335, 436-458. 1880-81; 2: 136-176, 395-429. 1881-82; 3: 129-155, 319-352. 1882; 4: 12-37, 386-431. 1883; 5: 95-132, 1884; 6: 1-48. 1884; 7: 1-61. map. 1885.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1903. Lythraceae. Pflanzenr. 17 (IV. 216): 1-326. f. 1-59.

Monographic.

**Koidzumi, G.**

1915. The vegetation of Jaluit Island. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 29: 242-257. 3 f.

An enumeration of 59 species, none new.

- 1916-17. Plantae novae Micronesiae. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 30: 400-403. 1916; 31: 232-233. 1917.

Nine new species described.

1923. Contributiones ad cognitionem florum Asiae Orientalis. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 37: 37-50.

Includes some Polynesian species of *Bleckeria* (*Ochrosia*).

**Kotzebue, O. von.** See Chamisso, L. C. A., 1821

**Kraebel, C. J.**

1922. Mauna Kea plant list. Hawaiian Agr. For. 19: 2-4. 2 pl.

A list with binomial, English, and Hawaiian names.

**Krämer, A.**

1929. Palau: in G. Thilenius, Ergebnisse des Südsee Expedition 1908-1910. II B. 3(4): i-xvi, 1-376, illus.

The "Botanischer Index," pp. 304-320, consists of a list of local plant names with many Latin equivalents.

**Krämer, A. F.**

- 1902-03. Die Samoa-Inseln. Entwurf einer Monographie mit besonderer Berücksichtigung Deutsch-Samoas. 1: i-xii, 1-509. *pl.* 1-3. *f.* 1-44. 4 *maps.* 1902; 2: i-x, 1-445. *pl.* 1-2. *f.* 1-147. 1903.

General; the flora is discussed in 2: 359-388.

**Kränzlin, F.**

1886. Die auf der Expedition S. M. S. "Gazelle" von Dr. Naumann gesammelten Orchidaceen. Bot. Jahrb. 7: 435-443.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1893. Beiträge zu einer Orchideenflora der asiatischen Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 17: 482-488.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1894-95. Orchidaceae Papuanae. Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 44: 208-212, 418-421. 1894; 45: 177-181. 1895.  
Includes *Acianthus cymbalariaefolius* and *Cirrhopetalum layardi* from New Caledonia, *Dendrobium mooreanum* from New Hebrides, and *Coelogyne lycastoides* from Samoa.
- 1901-04. Orchidacearum genera et species. 1: i-viii, 1-986. 1901; 2(1): 1-143. *pl.* 1-16. 1903-04.  
Monographic; never completed.
1903. Deux Orchidées nouvelles. Jour. Bot. Morot 17: 422-424.  
Includes *Agrostophyllum drakeanum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1909. Orchidaceae novae samoenses. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 109-111.  
Four new species described.
1910. Drei neue Myoporinen des Herbarium Vindobonense. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 24: 193-194.  
Includes *M. cuneifolium* and *M. tubiflorum* from New Caledonia.
- 1910-11. Orchidaceae-Monandrae-Dendrobiinae. Pflanzenr. 45(IV. 50<sup>II</sup> B<sup>21</sup>): 1-382. *f.* 1-35. 1910; (II) 50(50<sup>II</sup> B<sup>21</sup>): 1-182. *f.* 1-35. 1911.  
Monographic.
1911. Orchidaceae-Monandrae-Thelasinae. Pflanzenr. 50(IV. 50<sup>II</sup> B<sup>21</sup>): 1-46. *f.* 1-5.  
Monographic.
1912. Cannaceae. Pflanzenr. 56(IV. 47): 1-77. *f.* 1-16.  
Monographic.
1914. Orchidaceae von Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln: in Sarasin, F. and Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 75-85. 1914.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species.
1922. Über einige Orchideen. Mitt Inst. Bot. Hamburg 5: 236-240.  
Includes *Odontochilus upoluensis* n. sp. from Samoa and *Dendrobium vitiense* n. sp. from Fiji with a note on *Microstylis platychila*.
- 1928a. Notes on New Caledonian orchids. Kew Bull. 1928: 34-35.  
Includes *Aeranthus sphenochilus* n. sp.
- 1928b. Quelques Orchidées nouvelles de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 4: 132-144.  
Fifteen new species described.
- 1928c. Cyrtandreae quaedam novae. Repert. Sp. Nov. 24: 214-223.  
Includes *Cyrtandra futunae* n. sp. from Hoorn [Horne] Islands and Samoa.
- 1929a. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Familie der Myporinae R. Br. mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der Myporinösen Plants of Australia. Tome II—Lithograms. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 54: 1-129.  
Includes references to Polynesian species.

- 1929b. Neu-Caledonische Orchidaceen: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonien. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 62-98. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 130: 62-98.

Many new species described.

1932. Orchidaceae: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalitätsinseln. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 77: Beibl. 19: 102-114. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Zürich 142: 102-114.

An enumeration of the species, none new.

See also Pfitzer, E., and Kränzlin, F.; and Reichenbach, H. G. (filius), and Kränzlin, F., 1858-1900.

#### Krajina, V.

- 1930a. Generis Gunnerae species hawaiienses. Acta Bot. Bohem. 9: 49-52. 1 pl. 1 f.

Includes *G. dominii* n. sp., *G. petaloidea koalensis*, and *G. petaloidea mauiensis* n. vars.

- 1930b. New Hawaiian species of Pipturus. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 9(3): 1-6. pl. 1-2.

*P. skottsbergii* and *P. forbesii* n. spp.

1931. Generis Cheirodendrum species hawaiienses ex affinitate Cheirodendron platyphylli. Preslia 10: 91-100. pl. 1-5.

Includes the descriptions of several new species and varieties from Hawaii.

- 1938a. Seven new Polynesian species of Elaphoglossum from the group E. conforme (Swartz) Schott. Stud. Bot. Čechoslovaca 1: 61-70. pl. 2-3.

Mostly from Fiji.

- 1938b. Generis Cibotii species nova Hawaiiensis. Stud. Bot. Čechoslovaca 1: 94-96.

*Cibotium st.-johnii* n. sp. with two new varieties.

#### Krasser, F.

1898. Zur Kenntnis des Lycopodium cernuum Aut. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 48: 688-693.

Includes *L. capillaceum* from the Marianas Islands.

#### Krause, K.

1912. Goodeniaceae. Pflanzenr. 54(IV. 277): 1-207. f. 1-34.

Monographic.

See also Engler, A., and Krause, K., 1908 and 1912-13.

#### Krempelhuber, A. von

- 1867-72. Geschichte und Literatur der Lichenologie von den ältesten Zeiten bis zum Schlusse des Jahres 1865. 1: i-xi, 1-616. 1867; 2: i-vi, 1-776. 1869; 3: i-xiii, 1-260. 1872.

Vol. 1 deals with history and literature; vols. 2 and 3 with classification and species.

1870. Lichenes: in Fenzl, E., Reise der Österreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil 1: 107-129. pl. 12-19.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1873. Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Lichenen Flora der Südsee-Inseln. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(4): 93-110. pl. 14.

An enumeration of 81 species, some described as new.

1877. Aufzählung und Beschreibung der Flechtenarten, welche Dr. Heinrich Wawra Ritter von Fernsee von zwei Reisen um die Erde mitbrachte. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 26: 433-445.

An enumeration of 39 Hawaiian species, some described as new.

**Krukoff, B. A.**

1939. Preliminary notes on Asiatic-Polynesian species of *Erythrina*. Jour. Arnold Arb. 20: 225-233.

Mentions some Polynesian species.

**Kubart, B.**

1922. Ein Beitrag zur systematischen Stellung von *Acropyle Pancheri* (Brongn. et Gris) Pilger. Oesterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 71: 83-87. f. 1-2.

Native of New Caledonia.

**Kuck, L. E., and Tongg, B. C.**

1943. Hawaiian flowers. 1-109. pl. 1-16.

A popular treatment of the commoner species, with colored illustrations.

**Kükenthal, G.**

1909. Cyperaceae-Caricoideae. Pflanzenr. 38(IV. 20): 1-824. f. 1-128.

Monographic.

1920. Cyperaceae novae, V. Repert. Sp. Nov. 16: 430-435.

Includes several new species from Hawaii.

1924. Beiträge zur Cyperaceenflora von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 59: 2-10.

A list of 48 species, including *Fimbristylis urakiana* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.

- 1935-36. Cyperaceae-Scirpoideae-Cypereae. Pflanzenr. 101(IV. 20): 1-671. f. 1-65.

Monographic.

- 1938-40. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Rhynchosporoideae. Repert. Sp. Nov. 44: 1-32, (II) 65-101, (III) 161-195. 1938; (IV) 46: 13-32, (V) 65-76. 1939; (VI) 47: 101-119, (VII) 209-216. 1939; (VIII) 48: 49-72, (IX) 195-250. 1940.

Includes a few New Caledonian and Micronesian species.

**Kützing, F. T.**

1843. Phycologia generalis oder Anatomie, Physiologie, und Systemkunde der Tange, i-xxxii, 1-458. f. 1-80.

Includes the Polynesian species.

- 1845-71. Tabulae phycologicae oder Abbildungen der Tange. 1-19: f. 1-1900. 1845-69; Index, 1-57. 1871.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1847. Diagnosen einiger neuen ausländischen Algenspecies, welche sich in der Sammlung des Herrn Kammerdirectors Klenze in Laubach befinden. Flora 30: 773-776.

Includes *Hydracanthus fistulosus* n. gen., n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.

1849. Species algarum. i-vi, 1-922.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Kuhn, M.**

- 1868-69. Reliquiae Mettenianae s. Filices quaedam novae ex variis orbis terrarum partibus collectae post mortem auctoris a Maximiliano Kuhn editae. Linnaea 35: 385-394. 1868; 36: 41-169. 1869.

Includes many references to Polynesian species.

- 1869a. Filices: in Miquel, Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat. 4: 276-300.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

- 1869b. Filices Novarum Hebridarum. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 19: 569-586.  
A systematic enumeration of 132 species.
- 1882a. Uebersicht über die Arten der Gattung Adiantum. Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin 1: 337-352.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1882b. Die Gruppe der Chaetopterides unter den Polypodiaceen: in Festschrift zum 50 jährigen Jubiläum der Königstädtischen Realschule zu Berlin. 321-348. pl. 1-2. Reprint 1-28. pl. 1-2.  
Includes *Aspleniopsis decipiens* and several species of *Trichogramme* from New Caledonia and Fiji.
1889. Farne (Filicinae) und bärlappartige Gewächse (Lycopodinae): in Die Forschungsreise S. M. S. "Gazelle" in den Jahren 1874 bis 1876. 4(6): Botanik 1-20. f. 1-3.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Kunkel, L. O.**

1921. A possible causative agent for the mosaic disease of corn. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 44-58. pl. 1-15. f. 1-2.  
Possibly protozoan.
1922. Mosaic disease on a new grass host. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 26: 163. f. 1.  
Includes a brief description of *Chaetochloa* (*Setaria*) *verticillata*.
- 1924a. Histological and cytological studies on the Fiji disease of sugar cane. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 99-107. pl. 24-30. f. 1.
- 1924b. Further studies on the intracellular bodies associated with certain mosaic diseases. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 108-114. f. 1-2.
- 1924c. Studies on the mosaic of sugar cane. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc. Bot. Ser. 3: 115-167. f. 1-19.

**Kunth, K. S.**

- 1829-35. Révision des graminées publiées dans les Nova genera et species plantarum de Humboldt et Bonpland; précédée d'un travail général sur la famille des Graminées. 1-666. pl. 1-220. 1829-1835; Suppl. I-XLV. 1829.  
Includes some Polynesian species. Also issued under title: "Distribution Methodique." This forms section of pt. VI, "Botanique," of Humboldt, F. H. A., and Bonpland, A. J. A., "Voyage fait aux Régions Equinoxiales du Nouveau Continent, fait en 1799-1804", etc. For dates of issue see C. D. Sherborn, and B. B. Woodward in Jour. Bot. 89: 205. 1901.
- 1833-50. Enumeratio plantarum omnium hucusque cognitarum, secundum familias naturales disposita, adjectis characteribus, differentiis et synonymis. 1: 1-606. pl. 1-40. 1833; Suppl. 1-436. 1845; 2: 1-592. 1837; 3: 1-644. 1841; 4: 1-752. 1843; 5: 1-908. 1850.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
1839. Bemerkungen über die Familie der Piperaceen. Linnaea 13: 561-726. Reprint 1-166. 1840.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1840. Observations sur la famille des Piperacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot. 14: 173-220.  
Includes *P. latifolium* from the Marianas Islands.

**Kuntze, O.**

1880. Revision von Sargassum und das sogenannte Sargasso-Meer. Bot. Jahrb. 1: 191-239. 1 pl. 1 map.  
Lists various Polynesian species.
1885. Monographie der Gattung Clematis. Verh. Bot. Ver. Prov. Brandenb. 26: 83-202.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1891-98. Revisio generum plantarum vascularium omnium atque cellularium multarum secundum leges nomenclaturae internationales cum enumeratione plantarum exoticarum in itinere mundi collectarum. 1: i-clv, 1-374. 1891; 2: 375-1011. 1891; 3(1): clvii-cccxx. 1893; 3(2): v-vi, 1-201, 1-576. 1898.  
Largely nomenclatorial with many names changed; various Polynesian species listed, including the author's Hawaiian plants.

**Kunze, G.**

1834. Thrysopteris, eine neue Farrngattung. Linnaea 9: 506-508.  
*Thrysopteris elegans* from Juan Fernández.
1837. Analecta pteridographica, sive descriptio et illustratio Filicum aut novarum aut minus cognitarum. i-viii, 1-50. pl. 1-30.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1840-51. Die Farrnkräuter in koloriten Abbildungen naturgetreu erläutert und beschreiben von Gustav Kunze in Schkuhr's Farrnkräuter, Supplement. 1: i-vi, 1-252. pl. 1-100. 1840-47; 2: 1-98. pl. 101-140. 1848-51.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1851. Oleandrae Cav. species in herbario suo servatas sciagraphice disposuit. Bot. Zeit. 9: 345-349.  
Includes *O. sibbaldii* from Tahiti.

**Kurz, S.**

- 1869a. On Pandanophyllum and allied genera, especially those occurring in the Indian Archipelago. Jour. As. Soc. Bengal 38(2): 70-85.  
See next entry.
- 1869b. Ueber Pandanophyllum und verwandte Gattungen, insbesondere solche, welche im indischen Archipel vorkommen. Flora 52: 433-441.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1874. Note on the Indian species of Crataeva. Jour. Bot. 12: 193-196. pl. 147-148.  
*C. religiosa* listed from the Society Islands.

**L****L.**

1817. Review of "A Narrative of the Briton's Voyage to Pitcairn's Island." Am. Monthly Mag. 2: 14-23.  
Includes references to plants from Marquesas Islands by common names. See **Shillibeer, J.**, 1817.

**Labillardière, J. J. H. de**

- 1824-25. Sertum Austro-Caledonicum. [1-4] 1-83. pl. 1-80.  
Includes descriptions of many new species.

**Laing, R. M.**

1901. A list of the seaweeds of Norfolk Island. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 33: 299-301.  
An enumeration.
1906. Appendix to list of seaweeds of Norfolk Island. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 38: 424.  
A supplementary list.
1915. A revised list of the Norfolk Island flora, with some notes on the species. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 47: 1-39.  
A list of 175 species with notes.
1916. The Norfolk Island species of *Pteris*. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 48: 229-237. *f.* 1-5.  
Critical notes on several species.

**Lam, H. J.**

1919. The Verbenaceae of the Malayan Archipelago, together with those from the Malay Peninsula, the Philippines, the Bismarck Archipelago and the Palau, Marianne and Caroline Islands. 1-370. *pl.* 1-3.  
A critical consideration with keys, synonymy, etc.

**Lam, H. J., and Bakhuizen van den Brink, R. C.**

1921. Revision of the Verbenaceae of the Dutch East Indies and surrounding countries. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.* 3: 1-116, i-iii.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Lam, H. J.**

1922. Notiz über *Vitex*. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.* 5: 175-178.  
Discusses *V. hawaiiensis* Lam. as perhaps synonymous with *V. mollis* Kunth.
1924. Die Verbenaceae von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 59: 24-29.  
Nineteen species listed, none new.
1925. The Sapotaceae, Sarcospermaceae and Boerlagellaceae of the Dutch East Indies and surrounding countries (Malay Peninsula and Philippine Islands). *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.* 7: 1-289. *f.* 1-65.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1927. Further studies on Malayan Sapotaceae. I. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.* 8: 381-493. *f.* 1-29. 1 *fold. table*.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1932a. Beiträge zur Morphologie der Burseraceae insbesondere der Canarieae. II. *Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* 42: 97-226. *pl.* 11-16. (*f.* 54-134), *f.* 47-53, 135-138.  
Contains "Übersicht über die Burseraceen von Süd-Ost-Asien," pp. 200-220, including some data on Polynesian species.
- 1932b. The Burseraceae of the Malay Archipelago and Peninsula, with annotations concerning extra-Malayan species, especially of *Dacryodes*, *Santiria* and *Canarium*. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.* 12: 281-561. *f.* 1-95.  
Credits *Canarium commune* to the Caroline Islands (there introduced).
1934. Materials towards a study of the flora of the Island of New Guinea. *Blumea* 1: 115-159. 3 *maps*.  
General discussion with special bibliography covering the important botanical papers appertaining to New Guinea. Included here because the New Guinea flora is related to that of western Polynesia.

**Lam, H. J., and Meeuse, B. J. D.**

1938. Monograph of the genus *Nesoluma* (Sapotaceae) a primitive Polynesian endemic of supposed Antarctic origin. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 14: 127-165. *pl.* 1-5.

Includes *N. polymericum*, *N. st.-johnianum*, and *N. nadeaudi* spp. nov., with many varieties.

**Lam, H. J.**

1939. On the system of the Sapotaceae, with some remarks on taxonomical methods. Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl. 36: 509-525. Reprinted in Med. Bot. Mus. Herb. Univ. Utrecht 65: 509-525.

Discusses Baehni's classification and mentions various Polynesian genera; see **Baehni, C.** 1937.

- 1941a. Note on the Sapotaceae-Mimusopoideae in general and on the far-eastern *Manilkara*-alles in particular. Blumea 4: 328-358. *f.* 1-10.

Includes the Pacific species of *Manilkara* and *Northiopsis*.

- 1941b. Some notes on the distribution of the Sapotaceae of the Pacific region Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr. 4: 673-683. *f.* 1-4.

A general discussion, the appendix consisting of an enumeration of the Pacific Basin species.

1942. A tentative list of wild Pacific Sapotaceae except those from New Caledonia. Blumea 5: 1-46. *f.* 1-9.

A systematic treatment.

**Lamarck, J. B. A. P. M. de**

- 1783-1817. Encyclopédie méthodique. Botanique. 1: i-xiii, 1-752. 1783-85; 2: 1-774. 1786-88; 3: i-viii, 1-759. 1789-91; 4: i-vii, 1-764. 1797-98; 5: i-viii, 1-748. 1804; 6: 1-786, 1804; 7: 1-731. 1806; 8: 1-879. 1808; Supplément 1: i-xviii, 1-761. 1810; 2: 1-876. 1811; 3: 1-780. 1813; 4: 1-731. 1816; 5: i-viii, 1-780. 1817.

Includes various Polynesian species. For dates of issue see Jour. Bot. 44: 319. 1906. Lamarck is the author of vols. 1 to 4, J. L. M. Poiret of the remainder.

- 1791-1823. Tableau encyclopédique et méthodique des trois règnes de la nature. Botanique. 1: i-xvii, 1-496. 1791-97; 2: 1-551. 1793-1818; 3: (incl. Suppl.) 1-728. 1823. *pl.* 1-1000.

The four volumes of plates 1 to 1,000 bear the title pages "Recueil de Planches de Botanique de la Encyclopédie" and are all dated 1823. The plates were issued in parts between 1791 and 1823 and were subsequently made up into four volumes of 250 plates each. For dates of issue see O. Kuntze, in Rev. Gen. Pl. 1: cxxxiii. 1891; Jour. Bot. 44: 319. 1906. Lamarck is the author of vols. 1 and 2, J. L. M. Poiret of the remainder.

**Lamb, S. H.**

1936. The trees of the Kilauea-Mauna Loa section, Hawaii National Park. Nat. Hist. Bull. Hawaii Nat. Park 2: [1-5], 1-32.

Mimeographed popular data, introduction by **J. E. Doerr, Jr.**

1938. Wildlife problems in the Hawaiian National Park. Trans. Third N. Am. Wildlife Conf. 597-602.

Not seen.

See also **Robyns, W.**, and **Lamb, S. H.**



**Lambert, A. B.**

1797. A description of the genus *Cinchona*, comprehending the various species of vegetables from which the Peruvian and other barks of a similar quality are taken. Illustrated by figures of all the species hitherto discovered, to which is prefixed Professor Vahl's dissertation on this genus . . . i-ix, 1-54, [1]. *pl.* 1-13.

Includes *C. corymbifera*, native of Tongatabu.

1803-24. A description of the genus *Pinus*, illustrated with figures, directions relative to the cultivation, and remarks on the uses of the several species. 1: [i-iv], 1-98, [1-5]. *pl.* 1-43. 1803; 2: i-vi, 1-42, [1-3]. *pl.* 1-12. 1824; another edition, 1-183, index [1-4]. *pl.* 1-81. 1832.

Includes a description of *Araucaria excelsa*, native of Norfolk Island. This work was published in many variable editions; for a discussion of these see Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 48: 439-466. 1930; The Bradley bibliography 2: 12. 1912; and Catalogue of the library of the Arnold Arboretum 1: 408-409. 1914.

**Lamson-Scribner, F. See Scribner, F. L.****Lanessan, J. L. de**

1886. Les plantes utiles des colonies Françaises, ouvrage publié sous la direction de J. L. de Lanessan. Annexé aux notices coloniales publiées à l'occasion de l'exposition universelle d'Anvers en 1885. i-iv, 1-990.

Lists and describes numerous native and cultivated Polynesian plants.

**Lang, M.**

1925. La Nouvelle Calédonie, son climat, sa faune, sa flore, ses ressources naturelles et ses possibilités agricoles. i-xviii, 1-113. *illus.*

Includes notes on various plants (pp. 10-16).

**Langeron, M.**

1902. Le genre *Aleurites* (Euphorbiacées), systématique, anatomie, pharmacologie. 1-160. *f.* 1-52.

Includes a detailed consideration of *A. moluccana* and its forms, some Polynesian.

**Langkavel, B.**

1894. Flora und Fauna der Hawaiischen Inseln. Natur. 43: 294-296.

General notes.

**Langsdorff, G. H. von, and Fischer, F. E. L.**

1810-18. Plantes recueillies pendant le voyage des Russes autour du monde, expédition dirigée par M. de Krusenstern. Icones filicum. 1-26. *pl.* 1-30.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Larsen, L. D.**

1910a. Thielaviopsis and pineapples. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 2: 120-127. *f.* 1-2.

Description of two pineapple diseases caused by *Thielaviopsis*.

1910b. Pathological inspection on Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 2: 265-266.

Notes on various sugarcane diseases.

1910c. Diseases of the pineapple. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Exp. Sta. Path. Phys. Ser. Bull. 10: 1-70, [1-2]. *f.* 1-36.

Discusses the fungi concerned.

1911a. Further studies in pineapple disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 3: 244-263. *f.* 1-11.

Description of various diseases of the pineapple.

- 1911b. A fungus parasite of the cane mealy bug. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 4: 249-252. *f.* 1-2.  
Includes a description of a species of *Aspergillus*, parasitic on *Pseudococcus calceolariae*.
- 1912a. The eye spot disease. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 7: 18-30. *f.* 1-5.  
*Cercospora sacchari* on sugarcane.
- 1912b. A minor cane disease. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 7: 163-166. *f.* 1-2.  
*Cercospora vaginæ* on sugarcane.
- 1913a. A disease of potatoes in Hawaii. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 9: 400-409. *f.* 1-3.  
A description of the disease caused by *Sclerotia rolfsi*.
- 1913b. Ring spot. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 9: 641-648. *f.* 1-5.  
Includes descriptions of *Leptosphaeria sacchari* and *Acrothecium lunatum* on sugarcane.

**Lauterbach, K.**

1908. Beiträge zur Flora der Samoa-Inseln. *Bot. Jahrb.* 41: 215-238.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1909. Die botanische Erforschung von Samoa in letzten Jahrzehnt. *Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult.* 86(2b): 17-26.  
A general summary.
1913. Die Ulmaceen Papuasians nebst einer Revision der Trema-Arten des Mon-sun-Gebietes. *Bot. Jahrb.* 50: 308-327. *f.* 1-2. 1 chart.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1921a. Die Rutaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 508-512.  
Five new species described.
- 1921b. Die Simarubaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 513-514.  
Considers the few known species.
- 1921c. Die Burseraceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 515.  
An enumeration including *Canarium palawense* n. sp.
- 1921d. Die Anacardiaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 516-521. *f.* 1.  
Includes *Buchanania palawensis* n. sp. from Palau Islands.
- 1921e. Die Rhamnaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 524-525.  
Considers the few known species.
- 1921f. Die Lecythidaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 527-528.  
Two species of *Barringtonia* considered.
1924. Die Guttiferen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 59: 18-23. *f.* 1.  
Includes four new species from the Caroline Islands.
1930. Die Vitaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 63: 277.  
*Cissus trifolia* and *Leea brunoniana* recorded from Yap.
- See also Schumann, K., and Lauterbach, K.

**Law, J. S., and Judd, C. S.**

1927. Hawaiian forest areas. *Univ. Hawaii Agr. Studies.* 1: 1-8. *maps.*  
Not seen.

**Lawrance, M.**

- 1799-1800. Collection of passion flowers, drawn and coloured from nature. 15 col. *pls.*  
Includes *Passiflora adiantifolia* native of Norfolk Island.

**Lechevalier, D. See Naumov, N. A., 1939.**

**Lecomte, H.**

1913. *Eriocaulon* nouveau de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Not. Syst.* 2: 380.

*E. longipedunculatum* n. sp.

1916. Le genre *Korthalsella* et la tribu des Bifariées de van Tieghem. *Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. [Paris]* 22: 260-267.

Includes the Hawaiian species.

**Lee, H. A., and Jennings, W. C.**

1924. Bacterial red stripe disease of tip canes. *Circ. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Assoc.* 42: 1-4. *pl.* 1-3.

A general consideration of the disease.

**Lee, H. A., Martin, J. P., Purdy, H. A., Barnum, C. C., Weller, D. M., and Jennings, W. C.**

1925. Red-stripe disease studies. 1-99. *f.* 1-21.

A detailed consideration of this sugarcane disease. Published by the Experiment Station of the Planters' Association.

**Lehmann, J. G. C.**

1834-39. *Muscorum hepaticorum* nova genera et species novae. *Ind. Schol. Gymn. Hamb.* 1834: 15-64. 1834; 1838-39: 1-41. 1838 [1839].

Includes *Jungermannia australis* n. sp. from Hawaii and *J. subcomplicata* and *J. diversifolia* from the Marianas Islands.

**Lemaire, C.**

1848. *Barringtonia speciosa*. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 4: 409-410. *pl.* 409.

Native of Polynesia.

1852a. Catalogue de conifères connus jusqu'à ce jour. *Jard. Fleur.* 2: Misc. 25-52.

A list only; includes a few species from Polynesia.

1852b. *Araucaria Cookii*, R. Br. *Jard. Fleur.* 2: Misc. 72-74. 1 *f.*

Native of New Caledonia.

1852c. Nouvelles espèces de *Dammara*. *Jard. Fleur.* 2: Misc. 111-113. 1 *f.*

Includes *Dammara obtusa* from New Hebrides, *D. moorei* from New Caledonia, and *D. macrophylla* from Vanikoro Island.

1853. *Araucaria columnaris* (ou *Cookii*). *Jard. Fleur.* 4: *pl.* 393-94.

Native of New Caledonia.

1855. *Nicotiana fragrans* W. Hook. *Ill. Hort.* 2: Misc. 86.

Native of New Caledonia.

1856. *Areca Catechu* L. *Ill. Hort.* 3: Misc. 1-4. 1 *pl.* 1 *f.*

Range given as extending to the Caroline Islands.

1860. *L'Arec sapide*. *Rev. Hort.* 1960: 167-168.

The so-called *Areca sapida* of Norfolk Island said to be *A. baueri*.

1864. Espèces du genre *Cycas*. *Ill. Hort.* 11: sub. *pl.* 405. 1 *f.*

Includes a description and illustration of *C. circinalis* the range given as extending to Polynesia.

1866. *Phormium tenax foliis variegatis*. *Ill. Hort.* 13: *pl.* 481. 1 *f.*

Native of Norfolk Island.

1868. *Areca Baueri*. *Ill. Hort.* 15: *pl.* 575.

Native of Norfolk Island.

**Lemée, A.**

- 1929-43. Dictionnaire descriptif et synonymique des genres de plantes phanérogames. 1: i-xxi, 1-896. 1929; 2: i-xxvii, 1-998. 1930; 3: i-xxxx, 1-1084. 1931; 4: i-xxxii, 1-1071. 1932; 5: i-xxxii, 1-1152. 1934; 6: i-xxxxvii, 1-1286. 1935; 7: i-viii, 1-489. 1939; Suppl. 1-204. 1939; 8a: 1-273. 1941; 8b: vii-xii, 1-1105. 1943.

Descriptions of all accepted genera in alphabetic sequence.

**Lemmermann, E.**

1899. Planktonalgen. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific (H. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Abh. Nat. Ver. Bremen 16: 313-398. *pl.* 1-3.

Extensive notes with a summary of the known species of plankton algae.

1901. Silicoflagellatae. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific. (H. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 19: 247-271. *pl.* 10-11.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1903. Das Phytoplankton des Meeres. II Beitrag. Abh. Nat. Ver. Bremen 17: 341-418.

A list of 580 species, with a bibliography.

1905. Die Algenflora der Sandwich-Inseln. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific. (H. Schauinsland, 1896-97). Bot. Jahrb. 34: 607-663. *pl.* 7-8.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

**Lépine, J.**

1857. Recherches sur quelques plantes alimentaires de Tahiti (Iles de la Société). Bull. Soc. Bot. France 4: 1001-1006, 1012-1017.

General, with chemical analyses.

**Lessing, C.**

1831. Synantherae: in Chamisso & Schlechtendal, De plantis expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana observatis. Linnaea 6: 83-170. *pl.* 1-2, 209-260. *pl.* 6, 501-528.

Includes some Hawaiian and Guam species.

**Lettau, G.**

1932. Monographische Bearbeitung einiger Flechtenfamilien. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 59: 1-96. *pl.* 1-3.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Léveillé, H.**

1911. Plantae novae sandwicensis. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 120-124, 149-157.

Seventy-nine new species proposed. Most of these had been previously described; see **Rock**, 1914.

- 1912-13a. Decades plantarum novarum LXXV-LXXIX. Repert. Sp. Nov. 10: 369-378, (LXXX-LXXXVI). 431-444, (LXXXVII-LXXXVIII). 473-476. 1912; (LXXXIX). 11: 31-33, (XC-XCII). 63-67. 1912; (CXXVI). 12: 505-507. 1913.

Chiefly on China, but these parts contain new names for or descriptions of Hawaiian species.

- 1912-13b. Quelques plantes introduites aux îles Sandwich. Bull. Géogr. Bot. 22: 22-24. 1912; 23: 56. 1913.

A list of 21 species.

1914. Revisio plantarum Hawaiensium. Repert. Sp. Nov. 13: 422.

A brief response to **Rock's** criticism of his papers. See **Rock, J. F.**, 1914.

**Léveillé, J. H.**

1845. Champignons exotiques. Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot. 3: 38-60.  
Includes *Depazea celastrina* n. sp. from New Caledonia and *Lembosia tenella* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1846. Description des Champignons de l'herbier du Muséum de Paris. Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot. 5: 249-304.  
Includes *Meliola moerenhoutiana* from Tahiti.
- 1846-49. Champignons: in Gaudichaud, C., Voyage autour du monde . . . sur le corvette la Bonite . . . 3: 164-204, 1846; Atlas, pl. 136-140. 1849.  
Includes a few fungi from Hawaii.

**Lever, R. J. A. W.**

1931. Notes on coconut pests and noxious weeds in Fiji. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 4: 77-80.  
Includes notes on *Clidemia hirta*, *Lantana camara*, *L. crocea*, and other weeds.
- 1938a. Some insect pests on the Tahitian chestnut. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 9(1): 22-23.  
*Inocarpus edulis* mentioned as the host.
- 1938b. Derris in Melanesia. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 9(2): 25.  
A general note.
1944. Recent revision of scientific names of some local insects and plants. Agr. Jour. (Fiji) 15: 78.  
A brief note on *Stachytarpheta urticaefolia*, *Lantana camara* var. *aculeata*, *Mikania micrantha*, and *Xanthium italicum*.
1946. The distribution, status and control of noxious weeds in Fiji. Agr. Jour. (Fiji) 17: 18-19.  
A review of "Council Paper Number 35 for 1945" (not seen).

**Levier, E.**

1904. Contributo alla Briologia delle isole Hawaii (o Sandwich). Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital. 1904: 7-25.  
Contains "Musci Hawaiiici, Quos Legit D. D. Baldwin et Determinavit V. F. Brotherus," 14-25, a list of 163 species.

**Levring, T.**

1941. Die Meeresalgen der Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in Skottsberg, C. Natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island Bot. 2: 601-670. pl. 49-53. f. 1-30.  
Includes the descriptions of about 20 new species, critical notes on others, and the new genera *Chondriella* and *Fernandosiphonia*; bibliography.
- 1943a. Die Corallinaceen der Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in Skottsberg, C. Natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island Bot. 2: 753-757. f. 1-2.  
Critical notes on seven species, none new.
- 1943b. Einige Corallinaceen von der Öster-Inseln: in Skottsberg, C. Natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island Bot. 2: 759-760.  
Critical notes on three species, none new.

**Lewton, F. L.**

1912. *Kokia*: A new genus of Hawaiian trees. Smithsonian Misc. Coll. 50(5): 1-4. pl. 1-5.  
Two new species described.

**Lewton-Brain, L.**

1907. A lecture on rind disease of the sugar-cane. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 7: 1-38, [1-6]. f. 1-16.  
Considers *Melanconium sacchari* and other fungi.

1908. Red rot of the sugar-cane stem. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 8: 1-44, [1-2]. *f.* 1-15.

Considers the fungi concerned.

- 1909a. Plantation inspection on Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 1: 11-14. *f.* 1.

Includes notes on various diseases affecting sugarcane.

- 1909b. The Maui forest troubles. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 1: 92-95. *f.* 1-2.

A brief general note.

**Lewton-Brain L., and Derr, N.**

1909. The bacterial flora of Hawaiian sugars. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull. 9: 1-36. *f.* 1-21.

**Li, H. L.**

1944. On *Flemingia* Roxburgh (1812), non Roxburgh (1803), versus *Moghania* J. St. Hilaire (1813). *Am. Jour. Bot.* 31: 224-228.

St. Hilaire's name is accepted and numerous species transferred; *Moghania strobilifera* (Linn.) St. Hilaire (*Flemingia strobilifera* R. Br.), introduced and naturalized in various parts of Micronesia and Polynesia.

**Limpricht, W.**

1928. Taccaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 92 (IV. 42): 1-31. *f.* 1-5.

Monographic.

**Lindau, G.**

1915. Acanthaceae asiaticae. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 13: 550-554.

Includes *Pseuderanthemum jaluitense* n. sp. from the Marianas Islands.

**Lindberg, S. O.**

1864. Upställning af familjen Funariaceae. *Öfvers. Vet. Akad. Förh.* (Stockholm) 21: 589-608.

Includes a few species from Polynesia.

**Linden, J.**

- 1881a. *Kentiopsis divaricata*, Brongn. *Ill. Hort.* 28: 10-11. *pl.* 409.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1881b. Plantes introduites et mises pour la première fois dans le commerce par l'établissement J. Linden. *Ill. Hort.* 28: 15-16, 31-32, 63-64, 95-96.

A list giving data on introduction of various species, including some from Polynesia.

1883. *Aralia Gemma* Lind. *Ill. Hort.* 30: 27. *pl.* 477.

Native of New Caledonia.

**Lindenberg, J. B. W., and Gottsche, K. M.**

- 1840-51. *Species Hepaticarum*. [1:] i-vi. i-xxix, 1-164. *pl.* 1-33. 1840-44; [2:] 1-78. *pl.* 1-12. 1846; [3:] i-xii, 1-118. *pl.* 1-22. 1851.

Contains some Polynesian species. Published in 11 fascicles forming 3 volumes.

**Lindenberg, J. B. W.**

- 1844-47. *Synopsis Hepaticarum*. *Conjunctis studiis scripserunt et edi curaverunt*. C. M. Gottsche, J. B. G. Lindenberg et C. G. Nees von Esenbeck. i-xxvi. 1-834.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Lindley, J.**

1821. Observations on the natural group of plants called Pomaceae. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 13: 88-106. *pl.* 8-11.

Includes *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia* from Hawaii.

- 1821-24. *Collectanea botanica*; or figures and botanical illustrations of rare and curious exotic plants. *pl.* 1-41B. appendix [1-4].

Includes *Securinega nitida* native of Tahiti, *Nelitris jambosella* from Society Islands, and *Murucuja baueri* n. sp. from Norfolk Island.

1824. A sketch of the principal tropical fruits which are likely to be worth cultivating in England for the dessert. *Trans. Hort. Soc. Lond.* 5: 79-126.

Includes notes on *Spondias cytherea*, native of the Society Islands.

- 1830-40. The genera and species of orchidaceous plants. i-xvii, 1-553. *pl.* 1-40.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1835a. *Dracaena terminalis*. *Bot. Reg.* 21: *pl.* 1749.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1835b. *Dendrobium biflorum*. *Bot. Reg.* 21: sub *pl.* 1756.

Native of Tahiti.

- 1838a. *Cirrhopetalum Thouarsii*. *Bot. Reg.* 24: *pl.* 11.

Recorded as extending to the Society Islands.

- 1838b. *Ipomoea pendula*. *Bot. Reg.* 26: Misc. 84-85.

Notes on this native of Norfolk Island.

- 1838c. *Flora medica*; a botanical account of all the more important plants used in medicine in different parts of the world. i-xiii, 1-656.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1841. *Clianthus carneus*. *Bot. Reg.* 27: *pl.* 51; Misc. 2-3.

Native of Norfolk Island.

- 1843a. *Dendrobium macranthum*. *Bot. Reg.* 29: sub *pl.* 28.

Native of "Vanikoso" (Vanikoro) Island.

- 1843b. *Cirrhopetalum Thouarsii*. *Bot. Reg.* 29: sub *pl.* 49.

Recorded as occurring in Tahiti.

1844. *Dendrobium*. *Bot. Reg.* 30: Misc. 46-65.

A systematic enumeration, including many new species, some from Polynesia.

1849. *Medical and economical botany*. i-iv, 1-274. *f.* 1-363.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

#### Lindley, J., and Paxton, J.

- 1850-84. *Paxton's flower garden*. 1: i-iv, 1-194. *pl.* 1-36. *f.* 1-120. 1850-51; 2: 1-186. *pl.* 37-72. *f.* 121-232. 1851-52; 3: 1-178. *pl.* 73-108. *f.* 233-314. 1852-53; revised ed. by Thomas Baines. 1: i-iv, 1-195. *pl.* 1-36. *f.* 1-111. 1882; 2: 1-183. *pl.* 37-72. *f.* 112-195. 1883; 3: 1-179. *pl.* 73-108. *f.* 196-265. 1884.

Includes some Polynesian species. This was apparently republished in 1853 without change.

#### Lindley, J.

1851. *Notices of certain ornamental plants lately introduced into England*. *Jour. Hort. Soc.* 6: 258-273. *f.* A-D.

Includes some new species from New Caledonia.

1852. *Dammara obtusa*, Lindl. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 7: 274.

Introduced from New Hebrides; an abstract in French from Lindley, J., 1851.

- 1852-59. *Folia Orchidacea*. An enumeration of the known species of orchids. [1-396]. 1 *pl.* 1 *f.*

Includes some Polynesian species. The treatment of each genus forms a separately paged section, issued in nine parts. The dates of printing of each part are given in the table of contents.

- 1857-58. Contributions to the orchidology of India. No. 1. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 1: 170-190. 1857; (No. 2) 3: 1-63. 1858.

Includes *Notiophrys commelynae*, *Phreatia tahitensis*, *Dendrobium involutum*, and *D. prasinum* n. spp. from Polynesia.

**Linford, M. B.**

1937. Capture and destruction of nematodes by Hawaiian field and garden fungi. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 30: 22-23.

A brief abstract.

1939. Potential agents of biological control of plant-parasitic nematodes. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 33: 23-24.

Several genera of fungi listed.

**Lingelsheim, A. von**

1930. Eine Oleacee Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 279.

*Linociera sessiliflora* from Palau Island.

See also Pax, F., and Lingelsheim, A. von, 1906.

**Link, H. F.**

- 1821-22. Enumeratio plantarum horti regii botanici Berolinensis altera. 1: 1-458. 1821; 2: i-iv, 1-478. 1822.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1841a. Filicum species in horto regio botanico Berolinensi cultae. [1-2], 1-179.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

- 1841b. Abietinae horti regii botanici Berolinensis cultae. Linnaea 15: 481-545. 1841. Reprint 1-65.

Includes *Eutacta* n. gen. from New Caledonia.

**Linnaeus, C.**

1753. Species plantarum, exhibentes plantas rite cognitatas, ad genera relatas, cum differentiis specificis, nominibus trivialibus, synonymis selectis, locis natalibus secundum systema sexuale digestas. [1-10], 1-1200, [1-32]. 1753; ed. 2, [1-14], 1-1684, [1-64]. 1762-63; ed. 3, [1-12], 1-1682. 1764.

Descriptions of all then-known species. Ed. 3 is practically a reprint of ed. 2. An anastatic reprint of ed. 1 was issued by Junk in 1907, and a much better offset process reprint was issued in Tokyo in 1934, with supplementary pp. 1-20 in Japanese. Later editions are entered under their authors, Willdenow and Dietrich.

1754. Genera plantarum, eorumque characteres naturales secundum numerum, figuram, situm, et proportionem omnium fructificationis partium. ed. 5, i-xxxii, 1-500, [1-22].

Includes descriptions of all then-known genera; for earlier and later editions see Pritzl, Thesaurus, No. 5411.

- 1758-59. Systema naturae, per regna tria naturae, secundum classes, ordines, genera, species, cum characteribus differentiis synonymis, locis. Editio decima, reformata 1: 1-824. 1758; 2: 825-1384. 1759.

The botanical part appears in vol. -2, under the title "Regnum Vegetabile"; also in ed. 11 (by J. J. Lange) 2: 826-1380, 1760; and in ed. 12, 2: 1-736 [1-16]. 1767. The 13th edition was by J. F. Gmelin. For data on earlier editions see E. Pritzl Thesaurus No. 5404.

See also Richter, H. E., 1835-40.

**Linnaeus, C. (filius)**

1781. Supplementum plantarum systematis vegetabilium editionis xiii, Generum plantarum editionis vi, et Specierum plantarum editionis i-xiv, 1-467.

Includes some Polynesian species. An offset facsimile reprint was issued in Japan in 1936, with six supplementary pages of Japanese text.



**Linsley, L. N.**

1935. Curious things about Guam; some useful trees, plants, and shrubs. *Guam Record*. 12: 39-41, 96.

Popular information regarding various species; not seen.

**Linton, A. M.**

1933. Notes on the vegetation of Penrhyn and Manihiki Islands. *Jour. Polynes. Soc.* 42: 300-307. *illus.*

General notes.

**Lister, A.**

1894-1925. A monograph of the Mycetozoa, being a descriptive catalogue of the species in the herbarium of the British Museum. 1-224. *pl.* 1-78. *f.* 1-51. 1894; ed. 2, revised by G. Lister, 1-302. *pl.* 1-200. *f.* 1-56. 1911; ed. 3, i-xxxii, 1-296. *pl.* 1-222. *f.* 1-60. 1925.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Lister, G.**

1922. Mycetozoa [of New Caledonia]. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 46: 94-96.

Ten species listed.

**Livermore, K.** See Handy, E. S. C., Pukui, M. K., and Livermore, K.

**Lloyd, C. G.**

1902. The Geastrae. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 1: 1-43. *f.* 1-80.

Includes *Geaster velutinus* from Samoa.

1905. The Lycoperdaceae of Australia, New Zealand and neighboring islands.

*Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 1: 1-42. *pl.* 1-15. *f.* 1-49.

Includes various New Caledonian species.

1906a. The Nidulariaceae or "bird's nest fungi." *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 2: 1-32. *pl.* 102-111. *f.* 1-201

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1906b. The Tylostomeae. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 2: 1-28, *pl.* 74-85. *f.* 1-6.

Records *Tylostoma leveilleanum* from Hawaii.

1906-07. Concerning the phalloids. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 2: 293-301. *pl.* 91-93. *f.* 131-135. 1906; 325-337. *pl.* 112-121. *f.* 160-163, 349-372. *f.* 167-192. 1907.

Records a few Hawaiian species.

1909. Synopsis of the known phalloids. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 3: 1-91. *f.* 1-107.

Includes a few Polynesian species. A separately paged pamphlet issued as a part of the above volume of the "Mycological Writings."

1910a. Synopsis of the genus *Hexagona*. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 3: 1-46. *f.* 276-330.

Records a few Polynesian species.

1910b. Synopsis of the sections *Microporus*, *Tabacinus* and *Funales* of the genus *Polystictus*. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 3: 49-70. *f.* 336-356.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1912. Synopsis of the stipitate polyporoids. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd* 3: 95-208. *f.* 395-500.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1912-15. Letter no. 39. 1-8. 1912; (no. 46.) 1-8. 1913; (no. 58.) 1-8. 1915.

Includes some references to Polynesian species of fungi. Issued as separately paged part of vol. 4 of "Mycological Writings."

1913. Synopsis of the stipitate stereums. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 4: 15-44. f. 531-564.*  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1915a. Synopsis of the section *Apus* of the genus *Polyporus*. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 4: 291-392. f. 631-706.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1915b. Synopsis of the genus *Fomes*. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 4: 211-288. f. 570-610.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1919. Tremellaceous plants. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 5: 871-876. f. 1486-1496.*  
Includes *T. samoensis* from Samoa.
- 1924a. Notes on *Hypocrea*. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 7: 1256-1258. f. 2722-2738.*  
Includes *Hypocrea peltata* from Samoa.
- 1924b. Interesting fungi received from correspondents. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 7: 1269-1286. f. 3070-3132.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1925. Noteworthy specimens received from correspondents. *Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 7: 1334-1341. f. 3070-3132.*  
Includes a few fungi from Tahiti.

**Lloyd, C. G., and Aiken, W. H.**

1934. Flora of Samoa. *Bull. Lloyd Libr. 33: Bot. Ser. 4: (1-6), 1-113, (1-3). illus.*  
General descriptions of common species; photographic illustrations based on Lloyd's 1904-05 Samoan collections.

**Loddiges, C.**

1822. *Tacca pinnatifida*. *Lodd. Bot. Cab. 7: pl. 692.*  
Native of the Society Islands.

**Loesener, T.**

1897. Über die geographische Verbreitung einiger Celastraceen. *Bot. Jahrb. 24: 197-201.*  
General in nature; records *Perrottetia sandwicensis* from Hawaii.
- 1901-08. *Monographia Aquifoliacearum*. *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 78: i-viii, 1-598. pl. 1-15. 1901; (II) 89: 1-314. f. 1-11. maps 1-3. 1908.*  
Monographic.
1911. Eine neue Gymnosporia aus Samoa. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 5: 232-233.*  
*G. samoensis* n. sp.
1921. Eine Aquifoliacee Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb. 56: 522-523.*  
*Ilex mertensii* var. *volkensiensis* n. var. from Ponape (Caroline Islands).
- 1930a. Die Celastraceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb. 63: 272-273.*  
Includes *Gymnosporia palauica* n. sp. from Palau.
- 1930b. Die Hippocrateaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb. 63: 274-276.*  
Includes *Salicicratea kraemeri* n. sp. from Palau.

**Looser, G.**

- 1927a. La zarzamora (*Rubus ulmifolius* Schott) en Juan Fernandez. *Revis. Chil. Hist. Nat. 31: 84-85.*  
A general note.

- 1927b. Excursiones a Juan Fernandez. Revis. Universit. Univ. Catól. Chile 12: 377-398.  
Not seen.
1932. Vegetación de la isla de Pascua. Revis. Chil. Hist. Geogr. 73: 157-160.  
A general discussion.
1933. Sobre las Ciataáceas chilenas y en especial sobre *Lophosoria quadripinnata*. *Ostenia* 1933: 141-151. 1 pl. f. 1-4.  
Three Juan Fernández ferns in *Lophosoria*, *Dicksonia*, and *Thrysopteris*.
1935. Botánica miscelánea IV. Revis. Universit. Univ. Catól. Chile 20: 561-574. f. 1-3.  
Includes extensive notes on *Yunquea tensii* and data on a few other Juan Fernández species.
1936. Los géneros *Pteris*, e *Histiopteris* y sus representantes Chilenos. 1-15. f. 1-7.  
Includes several Juan Fernández species.

**Loubière, A.**

1936. Sur la structure d'un bois silicifié de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 82: 620-624. f. 1-4.  
*Cedroxylon pancheri* n. sp. of the Cretaceous; paleobotanical.

**Lowe, E. J.**

- 1856-72. Ferns: British and exotic. 1: i-x, 1-60. pl. 1-50. 1856; 2: 1-161. pl. 1-56; 3: 1-142. pl. 1-50. 1857; 4: 1-174. pl. 1-64. 1859; 5: 1-168. pl. 1-56. 1858; 6: 1-138. pl. 1-50. 1857; 7: 1-183. pl. 1-66. 1859; 8: 1-260. pl. 1-77. 1860. Reprinted 1861-64 and again in 1868; another reprint (not seen) 1872.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1864-65. A natural history of new and rare ferns; containing species and varieties, none of which are included in any of the eight volumes of "Ferns, British and exotic", amongst which are the new *Hymenophyllums* and *Trichomanes*. i-viii, 1-192. pl. 1-72, text f. Reprinted 1865.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Lucas, A. H. S.**

1935. The marine algae of Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 60: 194-232. pl. 5-9. f. 1-7.  
A general consideration with extensive notes on the various species, and descriptions of some new ones.

**Luerssen, C.**

1871. Filices Graeffeanae. Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Farnflora der Viti-, Samoa-, Tonga- und Ellices Inseln. Schenk & Luerssen Mitt. Bot. 1: 57-312. pl. 11-19.  
A critical enumeration of 226 species with descriptions of new ones.
- 1873a. Ein Beitrag zur Farnflora der Palaos- oder Pelew-Inseln. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(1): 52-58.  
A list of 42 species, none new.
- 1873b. Ueber die Farnflora der Cooks- oder Hervey-Inseln. Jour. Mus. Godeffroy 1(1): 59-62.  
A list of 25 species, none new.

1874. Die Farne der Samoa Inseln. Ein Verzeichniss der bis jetzt von den Schiffer-Inseln bekannten Gefässkryptogamen, nebst allgemeinen Bemerkungen über die Systematik dieser Pflanzengruppe. Schenk & Luerssen Mitt. Bot. 1: 345-415.  
A critical enumeration of 153 species with notes.
1875. Gefässkryptogamen: in Wawra, H., Beiträge zur Flora der Hawaiischen Inseln. Flora 58: 417-428, 433-440.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
- 1876a. Verzeichniss der Gefässkryptogamen welche Dr. H. Wawra auf seiner Erdumsegelung mit der Fregatte "Donau" 1868-1871 und der Reise mit den Prinzen Philipp und August von S. Coburg, 1872 und 1873 sammelte. Flora 59: 225-230, 285-287, 289-302.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1876b. Berichtigungen zu den in "Flora" 1875, No. 27 und 28 veröffentlichten Gefässkryptogamen der Hawaiischen Inseln. Flora 59: 302.  
Corrections to the preceding papers.
1882. Ueber einige Hymenophyllaceen Neuhollands und Polynesiens. Bot. Centralbl. 9: 438-443.  
Includes *Hemiphlebium (Trichomanes) bimarginatum* from Fiji and Samoa.

#### Lütje, O.

1906. Beitrag zu einer Landeskunde des Karolinen-Archipels. 1-117.  
Includes general notes on the flora and a bibliography; an inaugural dissertation of the University of Bonn.

#### Luetke, F. P.

- 1835-36. Voyage autour de monde . . . sur la corvette le Senevine dans les années 1826-29. 1-2 (1835), 3 (1836); Atlas 1-38. pl. 1-51. maps 1-3. 1836.  
Not seen; contains some illustrations of the vegetation and some notes on the plants of the Caroline Islands; see Mertens, K. H., 1836.

#### Lydgate, J. M.

1873. A short synopsis of Hawaiian ferns. 1-14.  
A key to the species, including a description of *Davallia alexandri* n. sp. The correct spelling of the author's name is Lydgate, given on the title page as Lidgate.
1881. Indigenous ornamental plants. Hawaiian Annual (1882) 8: 25-28.  
Popular descriptions of selected species.
- 1882-83. Hawaiian woods and forest trees. Hawaiian Annual (1883) 9: 33-35. 1882 (1884); 10: 30-32. 1883.  
Popular descriptions with comments on their usefulness.
1910. Endemic character of the Hawaiian flora. Hawaiian Annual (1911) 37: 53-58.  
Speculations on origin and comments on distribution.
- 1919-21. Reminiscences of an amateur collector. Hawaiian Annual (1920) 46: 120-126. 1919 (1921); 47: 68-76. 1920; 48: 61-67. 1921 (1922).  
Narrative of a collecting tour with Dr. Hillebrand.

#### Lyon, H. L.

1909. The forest disease on Maui. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 1: 151-159. f. 1.  
An extract from a report on an unknown disease.
- 1910a. Cane diseases that may become epidemic in the Hawaiian Islands. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 2: 269-278. 1 f.  
Notes on various diseases.

- 1910b. Leguminous plants for Hawaiian fields. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 3: 51-63. *f.* 1-7.  
Includes notes on relative values of 24 species of leguminous plants.
- 1910c. A study of Iliau. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 3: 143-153. *f.* 1-11.  
Includes descriptions of *Melanconium iliau*, the chief causal agent of the iliau disease and the associated fungi, *M. sacchari*, *Allantospora radiculicola*, and *Gnomonia sacchari*.
- 1910d. A new cane disease now epidemic in Fiji. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 3: 200-205. *f.* 1-6.  
A study of disease caused by *Plasmodiophora brassicae*.
- 1911a. Notes on the sugar industry of Fiji. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 4: 318-339. *f.* 1-6.  
Includes data on cane diseases (pp. 330-339).
- 1911b. Sereh and yellow stripe disease. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 5: 69-75. *f.* 1-4.  
A general description of these sugarcane diseases.
- 1911c. Some local problems in green soiling with additional notes on bean varieties. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 5: 200-210. *f.* 1-3.  
Includes notes on eight species of leguminous plants and their resistance to *Fusarium* and some other fungi.
- 1912a. A rind disease fungus. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 6: 218-219.  
*Diplodia cacaoicola*.
- 1912b. Iliau, an endemic cane disease. *Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.* 11: 1-31. *pl.* 1. *f.* 1-10.  
Caused by *Gnomonia iliau* n. sp. The appendix, pp. 29-31, by N. A. Cobb.
- 1913a. Diseases of the jack bean. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 8: 284-289. *f.* 1-6.  
Includes *Septoria canavaliae*, *Gloesporium canavaliae*, and *Fusicoccum canavaliae*.
- 1913b. New or noteworthy fungi on sugar cane. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 9: 600-603. *f.* 1-4.  
Includes *Lophodermium sacchari* n. sp. and *Spegazzinia ornata*.
- 1915a. The Australian leaf stripe disease of sugar cane. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 12: 257-265. *f.* 1-3.  
A study of this disease, caused by *Sclerospora sacchari*, based on observations in Fiji.
- 1915b. Lahaina disease or root-rot. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 12: 297-304. *f.* 1-3.  
A general description of this sugarcane disease.
- 1915c. A survey of the pineapple problems. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 13: 125-139. *f.* 1-9.  
Includes notes on various diseases of pineapple.
- 1915d. An Hibiscus disease. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 13: 361-367. *f.* 1-4.  
A species of *Xylaria*.
1917. The pigeon pea. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 16: 402-410. 1 *f.*  
Includes botanical notes on races and varieties of *Cajanus indicus* and its cultivation in Hawaii.
- 1919a. A dangerous bindweed. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 20: 248-249.  
*Convolvulus arvensis* and methods of control.
- 1919b. A preliminary report on the root-rot organism. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 21: 2-8. *f.* 1-5.  
Includes notes on eight species of Chytridineae.
- 1919c. Some observations on the forest problems of Hawaii. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 21: 289-300. *f.* 1-6.  
A general discussion.
- 1920a. The kapoc or silk-cotton tree. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 22: 295-298. 3 *f.*  
Includes botanical notes and data on cultivation.

- 1920b. A sugar cane cancer-root. *Aeginetia indica* Roxb. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **23**: 3 f.  
A brief note.
- 1920c. Pahala blight. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **23**: 193-198. f. 1-2.  
See also Williams, W. L. S., 1920.
- 1921a. Three major cane diseases: Mosaic, seroh, and Fiji disease. Bull. Exp. Sta. Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Assoc. Bot. Ser. **3**: 1-43. 1 pl. (frontisp.), f. 1-27. 159. f. 1-12.  
A detailed consideration of the three diseases.
- 1921b. Fiji disease. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **24**: 179-186. f. 1-7.  
A general consideration. Probably a virus.
1922. Fig trees for Hawaiian forests. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **26**: 78-87. ill.  
Not seen.
1923. Forestry on Oahu. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **27**: 282-310. f. 1-20.  
Largely statistical.
1924. The athel in Hawaii. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **28**: 508-510.  
Notes on *Tamarix aphylla*.
- 1927a. Exotic trees in Hawaii, Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **31**: 163-169. f. 1-4.  
Botanical notes on *Colvillea racemosa* and *Terminalia myriocarpa*.
- 1927b. Further notes on stem galls of the sugar cane. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **31**: 249-273. f. 1-17.
- 1927c. Botany in Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. **12**: 10-11.  
General notes.
1929. Ten years in Hawaiian forestry. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. **33**: 55-97. f. 1-21. 1 text map.  
A general summary, including an enumeration of species with data on distribution and cultivation.
1941. Polymorphic species in Hawaii. Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr. **4**: 657.  
Essentially a discussion of Fosberg's views regarding *Gouldia*. See Fosberg, 1937c.
- Lyons, A. B.**
1890. Artificial key to the genera and species of Hawaiian ferns. Hawaiian Annual (1891) **29**: 76-87.
1896. Native plants of the Hawaiian islands. Hawaiian Annual (1897) **23**: 55-70.
1899. What a botanist may see in Honolulu. Hawaiian Annual (1900) **26**: 93-108.  
Popular descriptions of various ornamental plants in Honolulu.
1900. Plant names, scientific and popular, including in the case of each plant the correct botanical name in accordance with the reformed nomenclature, together with botanical and popular synonyms . . . . 1-489.  
Includes a few names for Polynesian species.

## M

**Macbride, J. F.**

1918. New or otherwise interesting plants, mostly North American Liliaceae and Chenopodiaceae. Contr. Gray Herb. **53**: 1-22.  
Includes the adoption of *Madhuca* in place of *Bassia* in the Sapotaceae, with *M. amicornum* (A. Gray) Macbride (*Bassia amicornum* A. Gray) from Polynesia.

**Macbride, T. H.**

1926. A bit of Polynesian mycology. Mycologia **18**: 125-131.  
Lists two species of *Stemonitis* from Fiji (pp. 129-31).

**Macbride, T. H., and Martin, G. W.**

1934. The Myxomycetes. A descriptive list of the known species with special reference to those occurring in North America. i-xi. 1-329. *t.* 1-21.  
Monographic.

**MacCaughey, V.**

1912. Notes on some Honolulu palms. Hawaiian For. Agr. 9: 17-18. *1 f.* 66-74.  
*f.* 1-5, 79-82. *f.* 1-2.  
General notes.

**MacCaughey, V., and Emerson, J. S.**

- 1913-14. The Kalo in Hawaii. Hawaiian For. Agr. 10: 186-193. *2 f.* 225-231.  
*3 f.* 280-288. *3 f.* 315-323. *3 f.* 349-358. *2 f.* 1913; 11: 17-23, 44-51, 111-123. *6 f.* 201-216. *9 f.*  
Concerns the cultivated forms of *Colocasia esculenta*.

**MacCaughey, V.**

- 1915a. A biological survey of Oahu. Hawaiian For. Agr. 12: 23-33.  
General.
- 1915b. Some common woody plants of the Oahu lowlands. Hawaiian For. Agr. 12: 290-292.  
A reference list.
- 1916a. The tree ferns of Hawaii. Am. Bot. 22: 1-9. *f.* 1-2.  
Popular.
- 1916b. Vegetation of the Hawaiian summit bogs. Am. Bot. 22: 45-52.  
Ecological.
- 1916c. The seaweeds of Hawaii. Am. Jour. Bot. 3: 474-479.  
Popular.
- 1916d. The economic woods of Hawaii. Forest Quart. 14: 696-716.  
General.
- 1916e. An annotated reference list of the more common trees and shrubs of the Konahuanui region. Hawaiian For. Agr. 13: 28-34.  
A list with notes and local names.
- 1916f. Precinctive flora of the Waianae Mountains, Oahu. An annotated reference list of seventy species and varieties. Hawaiian For. Agr. 13: 85-89.  
Includes data on the distribution of the species listed.
- 1916g. Coral reefs of the Hawaiian islands. Jour. Geogr. 14: 252-253.  
General.
- 1916h. The forests of the Hawaiian islands. Plant World 19: 162-166. *f.* 1-2.  
General.
- 1916i. The orchids of Hawaii. Plant World 19: 350-355.  
Three species considered in detail.
- 1916j. The genus *Eugenia* in the Hawaiian islands. Torreya 16: 260-267.  
General.
- 1916k. Passifloras in the Hawaiian islands. Jour. Bot. 54: 363-368.  
Popular notes on the introduced species.
- 1916l. The wild flowers of Hawaii. Am. Bot. 22: 97-105, 131-135.  
A popular discussion only.
- 1916m. The hau, an interesting tree of Hawaii. Hawaiian Annual (1917) 43: 108-112 *2 f.*  
*Hibiscus tiliaceus*.

- 1917a. The Oahu rain forest. *Am. Forestry* 23: 276-278. 5 f.  
Popular.
- 1917b. *Gunnera petaloidea* Gaud., a remarkable plant of the Hawaiian islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 4: 33-39.  
Redescription and discussion.
- 1917c. The phytogeography of Manoa Valley, Hawaiian islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 4: 561-603. f. 1-14.  
Ecological.
- 1917d. A survey of the Hawaiian land flora. *Bot. Gaz.* 64: 89-114. f. 1-5.  
General.
- 1917e. Vegetation of Hawaiian lava flows. *Bot. Gaz.* 64: 386-420. f. 1-22.  
Ecological.
- 1917f. An annotated list of the forest trees of the Hawaiian Archipelago. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 44: 145-157.  
A list with brief notes; see *Rock* 1917e.
- 1917g. The guavas of the Hawaiian islands. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 44: 513-524.  
Popular.
- 1917h. Algae of the Hawaiian Archipelago. *Hawaiian Annual* (1918) 44: 129-155.  
A list arranged by families and genera.
- 1917i. A rare fruit tree of Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 14: 97-98.  
*Diospyros ebenaster*.
- 1917j. Lichen flora of the Hawaiian islands. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 14: 303-304.  
Brief general notes.
- 1917k. The mangrove in the Hawaiian islands. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 14: 361-366.  
Concerns the introduction and establishment of *Rhizophora*.
- 1917l. The food plants of the ancient Hawaiians. *Sci. Monthly* 4: 75-80.  
General.
- 1917m. The genus *Artocarpus* in the Hawaiian islands. *Torreyia* 17: 33-49.  
General.
- 1917n. The genus *Annona* in the Hawaiian islands. *Torreyia* 17: 69-77.  
General.
- 1917o. American explorers of Hawaii. *Mid-Pacif. Mag.* 14: 281-285.  
Not seen.
- 1918a. Algae of the Hawaiian Archipelago. *Bot. Gaz.* 65: 42-57, 121-149.  
General, with a list of species.
- 1918b. An endemic *Begonia* of Hawaii. *Bot. Gaz.* 66: 273-275.  
*Hillebrandia sandwicensis*.
- 1918c. The strand flora of the Hawaiian Archipelago. I. Geographical relations, origin, and composition. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 45: 259-277, (II. Ecological relations) 483-502.  
Ecological.
- 1918d. The Hawaiian Kamani (*Calophyllum inophyllum* L.) *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 15: 69-73.  
General.
- 1918e. An ecological survey of the Hawaiian Pteridophytes. *Jour. Ecol.* 6: 199-219.  
Considers 190 species.
- 1918f. The native bananas of the Hawaiian islands. *Plant World* 21: 1-12.  
Popular.



- 1918g. The genus *Morinda* in the Hawaiian flora. *Plant World* 21: 209-214.  
Popular.
- 1918h. Endemic plants of Hawaii. *Pritchardia*. *Plant World* 21: 317-328.  
General.
- 1918i. The Hawaiian Violaceae. *Torrey* 18: 1-11.  
A compilation of data on 11 species with descriptions.
- 1918j. The genus *Gleichenia* (*Dicranopteris*) in the Hawaiian islands. *Torrey* 18: 41-52.  
A compilation of data on four species with descriptions.
- 1918k. The Hawaiian sumach. *Torrey* 18: 183-188.  
A detailed description of *Rhus semialata* var. *sandwicensis*.
- 1918l. The olona, Hawaii's unexcelled fiber plant. *Science* II. 48: 236-238.  
*Touchardia latifolia*.
- 1918m. The Hawaiian lehua. *Am. Forest.* 24: 409-418. 10 f.  
*Metrosideros polymorpha*.
- 1918n. A survey of the Hawaiian coral reefs. *Am. Nat.* 52: 409-438. f. 1-9.  
Includes some general data on the flora and fauna of coral reefs.
- 1918-19. History of botanical exploration in Hawaii. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 15: 388-396, 417-429, 508-510. 1918; 16: 25-28, 49-54. 1919.  
Historical, with an appended bibliography.
- 1919a. Native and alien bananas of the Hawaiian islands. *Mid-Pacif. Mag.* 18: 454-459.  
Not seen.
- 1919b. The pala or mule's-foot fern, *Marattia Douglasii* (Presl) Baker, in the Hawaiian Archipelago. *Torrey* 19: 1-8.  
Includes a description and data on history and distribution of this species.
1920. Hawaii's tapestry forests. *Bot. Gaz.* 70: 137-149. f. 1-6.  
General.

**McClelland, C. K.**

1915. Grasses and forage plants of Hawaii. *Hawaiian Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull.* 36: 1-43. pl. 1-9.  
General for the subject indicated.

**McEldowney, G. A.**

1930. Forestry on Oahu. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 34: 267-287. 31 f. 2 text maps.  
A general discussion.

**McFarland, J. H.**

1935. The silversword of Hawaii. *Hort.* 13: 512. 1 f.  
A popular account of *Argyroxiphium macrocephalum*.

**MacFarlane, J. M.**

1908. Nepenthaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 36(IV. 111): 1-92. f. 1-19.  
Monographic.

**McGeorge, W. T.**

1924. Lahaina disease, root-rot or plant failure. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 28: 468-472.  
A general discussion.

**Macgillivray, J.**

1854. Letter from John Macgillivray, Esq., naturalist of H. M. Surveying-ship "Herald" commanded by Captain Denham; dated Sydney, March 3rd, 1854. Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel. 6: 353-363.

General notes on the vegetation of Lord Howe Island, Isle of Pines (New Caledonia), and the New Hebrides, including *Grevillea gillivrayi* and *Stenocarpus milnei* n. spp. (by Hooker) from the Isle of Pines. See Hooker, W. J., 1855b, for certain plates.

**Macgregor, G.**

1937. Ethnology of Tokelau Islands. Bishop Mus. Bull. 146: i-vi, 1-183. pl. 1-10. f. 1-25.

Page 11, botany, contains a list of 37 local plant names with binomial equivalents.

**McLean, O. G. See Frear, M. D., 1938.****Macrae, J. See Wilson, W. F., 1922.****Madelain, E., fils**

1873. Du genre *Croton*, ses espèces, sa culture. Rev. Hort. 45: 312-314.

Includes brief descriptions of some Polynesian species.

**Magenc, P.**

1914. Les Badamiers. Étude pharmacographique du genre *Terminalia* L. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille III 2: i-xii. 1-111. f. A-Z.

Includes *T. glabrata* from Polynesia.

**Magnusson, A. H.**

1940. Studies in species of *Pseudocyphellaria*. The Crocata-group. Act. Hort. Gotob. 14: 1-36. f. 1-5.

Includes descriptions of *P. mougeotiana* (Del.) Vain., *P. hawaiiensis* n. sp., and *P. carpoloma* (Del.) Vain. from Polynesia, and *P. gilva* (Ach.) Malme from Juan Fernández.

1941. New species of *Cladonia* and *Parmelia* from the Hawaiian Islands. Arkiv Bot. 30 B (3): 1-9.

Descriptions of six new species of *Cladonia* and seven of *Parmelia*.

1942. Lichens of Nihoa and Necker Islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 17: 25-41.

An enumeration with descriptions of several new species.

**Magnusson, A. H., and Zahlbruckner, A.**

- 1943-45. Hawaiian lichens. Arkiv Bot. 31 A (1): 1-96. 1943; (II) The families Lecideaceae to Parmeliaceae. 31 A (6): 1-109. 1944; (III) The families Usneaceae and Physciaceae. 32 A (2): 1-89. pl. 1-10. 1945.

Includes a review of recent publications on Pacific lichens and descriptions of many new species.

**Maiden, J. H.**

1898. Observations on the vegetation of Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 23: 112-158. pl. 1-4.

Includes *Cupania howeana* n. sp.

1899. Some further observations on the vegetation of Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 24: 381-384. pl. 32-33.

Critical notes on several species.

- 1901a. Notes on the botany of Pitcairn Island. Proc. Australas. Assoc. Adv. Sci. 8: 262-271.

A list with notes.

- 1901b. On one of the so-called honeysuckles of Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 26: 156-159.

*Guioa coriacea* and its synonymy.

1902. On a new *Cryptocarya* from Lord Howe Island, together with notes on other plants from that island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 27: 347-351. *f. 15.*  
*C. gregsoni* n. sp.
1903. The flora of Norfolk Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 28: 692-785. *pl. 38.*  
 A critical enumeration of the known species with extensive notes.
1904. The botany of Funafuti, Ellice Group. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 29: 539-556.  
 An enumeration with notes.
1914. Further notes on the botany of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 39: 377-384. *pl. 28.*  
 A list with notes, including *Plantago hedleyi* n. sp.

**Malaspina, A.**

1885. Viaje político-científico alrededor del mundo por las corbetas Descubierta y Atrevida al mando de los capitanes de navio D. Alejandro Malaspina y Don José de Bustamante y Guerra desde 1789 á 1794. i-xxxii, 1-681. *illus. 1 folded map.*  
 A narrative of the "Malaspina Expedition," the plants of which were studied by Presl and Cavanilles; nonbotanical, but includes important data on itineraries. The cover title is: *La vuelta al mundo por las corbetas Descubierta y Atrevida. . . .* Introduction by Pedro de Novo y Colson.

**Malta, N.**

1926. Die Gattung *Zygodon* Hook. et Tayl. Eine monographische Studie. *Latv. Univ. Bot. Darzā Darbi* 1: 1-185. *f. 1-104.*  
 Includes the Polynesian species.

**Mangelsdorf, A. J. See Gilmore, A. B., 1939.****Manguin, E.**

1938. Contribution à la flore diatomique des Nouvelles-Hébrides. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 85: 14-19. *pl. 1-3.*  
 A list with notes and a few new species.

**Mann, A.**

1907. Report of the diatoms of the Albatross voyages in the Pacific Ocean, 1888-1904. *Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb.* 10: i-viii, 221-442. *pl. 44-54.*  
 Includes many new species and a bibliography (pp. 394-419).

**Mann, H.**

- 1866a. [Denudation on the Hawaiian islands.] *Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.* 10: 232-234.  
 General observations.
- 1866b. Description of some new species of the genus *Schiedea*, and of an allied new genus. *Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.* 10: 309-312.  
 Includes the descriptions of five new species of *Schiedea*, and a new genus *Alsini-dendron*.
- 1866c. Revision of the Rutaceae of the Hawaiian Islands. *Proc. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist.* 10: 312-319.  
 Considers the genera *Pelea*, *Melicope*, *Platydesma*, and *Zanthoxylum*. This paper and the preceding one were reprinted under the title "Revision of the Genus *Schiedea* and of the Hawaiian Rutaceae," pp. 309-319. 1866.
- 1866-71. Flora of the Hawaiian islands. *Proc. Essex Inst.* 5: 113-144. 1866; 161-176. 1867; 233-248. 1868; 6: 105-112. 1871. Reprint, 1-88. no date, probably 1871.  
 A descriptive flora, Ranunculaceae to Araliaceae (part); no more published.

- 1867a. On the crater of Haleakala, East Maui, Hawaiian islands. Proc. Boston Soc. Nat. Hist. 11: 111-113.  
Includes some botanical observations.
- 1867b. Enumeration of Hawaiian plants. Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci. 7: 143-235.  
A list of 667 species, many described as new.
- 1869a. Statistics and geographical range of Hawaiian (Sandwich Islands) plants. Jour. Bot. 7: 171-183.  
A list of species.
- 1869b. Notes on *Alsinidendron*, *Platydesma*, and *Brighamia*, new genera of Hawaiian plants with an analysis of the Hawaiian flora. Mem. Bost. Soc. Nat. Hist. 1: 529-541. *pl.* 20-23.  
Includes the descriptions of the genera indicated. The cover of the reprint bears the title "Four New Genera of Hawaiian Plants", but it includes also Brigham's new genus *Hesperomannia*.

**Mansfeld, R.**

1930. Eine Melastomatacee Mikronesiens. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 278.  
*Medinilla blumeana* n. sp. from Palau Island.  
See also Diels, L., and Mansfeld, R.

**Marchand, L.**

1869. Révision du groupe des Anacardiacees. 1-198. *pl.* 1-3.  
Monographic, with particular reference to the genera.

**Marcuse, A.**

1894. Die Hawaischen Inseln. i-iv, 1-186. 34 *pl.* 6 *f.* 1 *map.*  
Discusses the flora (pp. 133-139).

**Markgraf, F.**

1930. Die Apocynaceen von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 280-287.  
Includes some species from Palau and the Marianas Islands.
1934. Die Gattung *Astronidium* A. Gray. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 47-50.  
Reinstates the genus *Astronidium*, reducing to it *Naudiniella* Krasser (*Naudinia* Deene.), and transferring to it about eight Polynesian species of *Astronia*.
1936. Die Gliederung der asiatischen *Tabernaemontanoideen*. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 540-552. *f.* 7.  
Includes *Pagiantha* n. gen. from Fiji, with data on several Polynesian species in the five genera recognized, restricting *Tabernaemontana* to America.
1938. Die Myristicaceen von Mikronesien: in L. Diels, Beiträge zur Flora von Mikronesien und Polynesien V. Bot. Jahrb. 69: 395-397.  
Includes the few known species from the Palau and Caroline Islands, with key.

**Martelli, U.**

1904. Pandani Asiatici nuovi. Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital. 1904: 298-305.  
Includes some New Caledonian species.
1905. Pandanus. Nuove specie descritte da Ugolino Martelli. Webbia 1: 361-371.  
Includes *P. whitmearanus* n. sp. native of Samoa; see Martelli, U., 1907, for completion of this reference.
1907. Pandanus. Nuove specie descritte da Ugolino Martelli. Manipolo II. Webbia 2: 423-439.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species from Polynesia.
1910. Nuove specie di "Freycinetia". Webbia 3: 167-186.  
Includes six species from New Caledonia.

- 1910-13. Enumerazione delle "Pandanaee". *Webbia* 3: 307-327. 1910; 4: 5-105. *pl.* 1-43.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian species.
1912. Neue Pandanaee Papuasiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 49: 60-67.  
Includes some species from the Caroline Islands.
1913. Pandanaee: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 488-491. f. 5. Reprint 5: 46-49. f. 5.  
Includes some Samoan species.
1914. Le specie e varietà nuove di "Pandanus" menzionate nella enumerazione delle Pandanaee. *Webbia* 4: 399-435.  
Includes the descriptions of some new species from Polynesia.
1920. Pandanaee: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 116-119.  
An enumeration with redescriptions of some species.
1926. A new species of *Pandanus* from Fanning Island. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 13: 145-146. *pl.* 12.  
*Pandanus hermsianus* n. sp.
1929. "Pandanus odoratissimus" o "Pandanus tectorius"? *Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital.* II 36: 328-337.  
Nomenclatorial, with particular reference to the Polynesian type.
- 1930a. Fiji Pandanaee. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 325-350. *pl.* 37-44.  
An enumeration with notes and descriptions of new species.
- 1930b. Pandanaee of Tonga. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 351-362. *pl.* 45-46.  
Includes some new species.
- 1930c. Two new varieties of *Pandanus odoratissimus* Linn. in the Hawaiian group. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 363-368. *pl.* 47.  
Two new varieties described.
1931. Two Pandanaee from the New Hebrides collected by S. F. Kajewski. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 12: 269-270.  
Includes *Freycinetia tannaensis* n. sp.
- 1932a. Pandanaee: in Guillaumin, *Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. Jour. Arnold Arb.* 13: 114. *pl.* 43.  
A list with notes and descriptions.
- 1932b. Pandanaee nuove dell' Archipelago Marquesas. *Mem. Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat.* 42: 221-227. *pl.* 7-8. Reprint 1-9. *pl.* 7-8.  
Includes *Freycinetia delmasiana*, *F. hivaoensis*, and *Pandanus mendanensis* n. spp.
- 1932c. "Pelagodoxa Henryana" Becc. palma delle isole Marquesas. *Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. II.* 39: 243-250. *pl.* 7-9. f. 1.  
A detailed description, with illustrations.
- 1932d. L'Arcipelago della Società e le sue Pandanaee. *Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat.* 42: 111-117. Reprint, 1-7.  
Includes a key to the local forms of *Pandanus odoratissimus* and *P. pedunculatus*.
- 1933a. La distribuzione geografica delle Pandanaee. *Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat.* 43: 190-209. Reprint, 1-22.  
A general discussion with tabulated data; lists some Polynesian species.
- 1933b. Pandanaee of Tahiti. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 17: 149-170. *pl.* 16-21.  
Includes four new species from Tahiti.
- 1933c. Pandanaee of Rarotonga. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 17: 171-186. *pl.* 22-25.  
Includes the descriptions of three new species.

- 1934a. Generi, specie e varietà nuove di palme gerontogee della tribù "Arecaceae" lasciate ineditae dal Dott. O. Beccari ed ordinate a cura di U. Martelli. *Atti Soc. Tosc. Sci. Nat.* 44: 114-176.

Includes some new species from Polynesia and Micronesia and new names for other species.

- 1934b. Pandanaceae: in Kanehira, R., New or noteworthy trees from Micronesia. *V. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 48: 116-130, 163-164. *f.* 1-8.

Includes the descriptions of nine new species.

- 1934c. Samoan Pandanaceae. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(13): 1-24. *f.* 1-10.

Twelve species recognized, with a key.

- 1935a. I generi e le specie delle palme gerontogee della tribù delle "Arecaceae". Esposizione geografica secondo la monografia inedita del Dr. O. Beccari. *Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital.* II. 41: 693-723.

A list with tabulated distribution.

- 1935b. La sinonimia delle palme gerontogee della tribù delle Arecaceae. *Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital.* II. 42: 17-88.

Alphabetical lists including the Polynesian species.

#### Martens, G. von

1866. Die Preussische Expedition nach Ost-Asien. Nach amtlichen Quellen. *Bot. Theil, Die Tange.* 1-152. *pl.* 1-8.

Includes various Polynesian species of algae.

#### Martin, G. W. See Macbride, T. H., and Martin, G. W.

#### Martin, J. P.

- 1930a. Gummy disease of sugar cane. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 34: 65-78. *f.* 1-8.

Includes the description of *Bacterium vascularum*, which causes the disease.

- 1930b. Chlorotic streak disease of sugar cane. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 34: 375-378. 1 *pl.*

History and description of this disease.

1931. Diseases, malformations and blemishes of sugar cane in Hawaii. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 35: 129-134.

Includes an enumeration of various diseases with their causal agents.

#### Martin, J. P., Carpenter, C. W., and Weller, D. M.

1932. Leaf scald disease of sugar cane in Hawaii. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 36: 145-196. 1 *pl. f.* 1-23. 1 *map.* 1 *table.*

A detailed study of this bacterial disease.

#### Martin, J. P. See also Caum, E. L., and Martin, J. P.; Lee, H. A., Martin, J. P., Purdy, H. A. (and others); and Tattersfield, F., Martin, J. P., and Howes, F. N.

#### Martius, K. F. P. von

- 1831-50. *Historia naturalis Palmarum. Opus tripartitum, cujus volumen primum Palmas generatim tractat, volumen secundum Brasiliae Palmas singulatim descriptione et icone illustrat, volumen tertium ordinis, familiarum, generum characteres recenset, species selectas describit et figuris adumbrat adjecta omnium synipsi. Accedunt tabulae CCV LV. 1: i-vi. i-cxcviii. pl. 1-55. 1831-50; 2: 1-152. pl. 1-101. 1823-37; 3: 153-350. pl. 102-180. 1831-50.*

The then-known Polynesian species are included in vol. 3.

**Massalongo, A. B.**

1863. *Sopra tre licheni della Nuova Zelanda*. Bull. Soc. Nat. Moscou 36(1): 254-268. *pl.* 1-3.

Includes detailed description in Italian of *Myxodictyon chrysosticta*, native of Juan Fernández and New Zealand.

**Massee, G.**

- 1889-90. A monograph of the Thelephoreae. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 25: 107-155 *pl.* 45-47. 1889; (Part II) 27: 95-205. *pl.* 5-7. 1890.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1906a. Revision of the genus *Hemileia*, Berk. Kew Bull. 1906: 35-42 1 *pl.*

Includes references to Polynesian species.

- 1906b. *Fungi exotici*. V. Kew Bull. 1906: 255-258.

Includes *Aposphaeria canavaliae* n. sp. from Fiji.

See also Wakefield, E. M., Massee, G., and Cotton, A. D.

**Masters, M. T.**

1869. *Davallia Mooreana*, Masters, sp. n. Gard. Chron. 1869: 964. 1 *f.*

Recorded from New Hebrides.

1871. Contributions to the natural history of the Passifloraceae. Trans. Linn. Soc. 27: 593-645. t. 64-65.

Includes the reference of two Fijian species of *Disemma* to *Passiflora*.

1878. *Xeronema Moorei*, Br. et Gris. Gard. Chron. II. 10: 8. *f.* 3.

Native of New Caledonia.

1892. List of conifers and taxads in cultivation in the open air in Great Britain and Ireland. Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc. 14: 179-256.

Includes various Polynesian species with synonymy.

**Mathieu, C.**

- 1882-84. Die neuen Pflanzen des Jahres 1881. Gart. Zeit. Wittmack 1: 50-53. 1882; (. . . des Jahres 1882) 2: 190-192, 326-330, 403-406. 1883; (. . . des Jahres 1883) 3: 163-164, 213-215. 1884.

Consists of the excerpts from original descriptions of new species, including a few natives of Polynesia.

**Mattic, F.**

1940. Übersicht der Flechtengattung *Cladonia* in neuer systematischer Anordnung. Repert. Sp. Nov. 49: 140-168.

Includes a few references to Polynesian species.

**Matue, Y.**

1942. Systematic studies of the plankton organisms occurring in Iwayama Bay, Palao. II. List of diatoms occurring in the bay. Palao Trop. Biol. Stat. Studies 2: 521-525.

A list of 76 species.

**Maxon, W. R.**

1912. A new name for a Hawaiian fern. Am. Fern Jour. 2: 19-20. 1 *f.*

*Polypodium saffordii* nom. nov. (*P. minimum* Brack., non Aubl.).

1913. A new genus of davallioid ferns. Jour. Washington Acad. Sci. 3: 143-144.

*Sphenomeris* with at least one species in Polynesia.

1923. Occasional notes on Old World ferns. I. Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 36: 169-178.

Includes *Tectaria setchellii* and *T. stearnsii* n. spp. from Samoa and some new names for other Polynesian species.

1924. Report upon a collection of ferns from Tahiti. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 12: 17-33. *pl.* 1-6.  
An enumeration of Setchell and Parks collection, with descriptions of new species.
- Mayor, A. G.**  
1921. Rose Atoll, American Samoa. Proc. Am. Philos. Soc. 60: 62-70.  
Includes some notes on the vegetation.
- Mayuranathan, P. V.**  
1938. The original home of the coconut. Jour. Bombay Nat. Hist. Soc. 40: 174-182.  
Includes data on Polynesia.
- Mazza, A.**  
1905-25. Saggio di Algologia Oceanica. Nuova Notar. 16: 85-89, 129-141. 1905; 17: 1-13, 41-56, 81-101, 129-150. 1906; 18: 1-36, 67-98, 126-152, 177-195. 1907; 19: 1-24, 49-66, 109-129, 153-170. 1908; 20: 6-18, 65-86, 113-135. 1909; 21: 1-27, 65-99, 125-152, 169-199. 1910; 22: 7-25, 53-80, 109-139, 157-171. 1911; 23: 1-24, 57-78, 109-122, 165-182. 1912; 24: 1-22, 57-85, 113-131, 157-174. 1913; 25: 1-34, 57-77, 141-162, 193-210. 1914; 26: 1-42, 49-75; 133-154, 181-206. 1915; 27: 1-53, 104-155, 169-215. 1916; 28: 70-109, 176-239. 1917; 29: 1-34, 57-112. 1918; 30: 1-62. 1919; 31: 1-64, 93-160. 1920; 32: 1-48, 73-132. 1921; 33: 1-31, 97-125. 1922; 34: 1-24. 1923; 35: 7-18. 1925. Reprint 1: 1, 1-528. 1905-11; 2: 529-1056. 1911-16; 3: 1057-1584. 1916-22; 4: 1585-2096. 1922-26.  
Includes descriptions of and critical notes on 812 species of algae, some from Polynesia. The last few parts bear the title: "Aggiunte al Saggio Algologia."
- Mead, J. P.**  
1928a. The forests of the Fiji Islands. Quart. Jour. For. 7: 47-54.  
A general description.  
1928b. The forests of the Colony of Fiji. Legislative Council Paper 4: 1-47. 2 *maps*.  
Includes many data regarding timber trees, with local and Latin names.  
1933. A tour in Fiji. Malay. Forest. 2: 24-32, 61-71.  
Notes on the country from a forester's standpoint.
- Meehan, T.**  
1881. *Aralia elegantissima*. Gard. Month. 23: 207. 1 *f.*  
Native of the South Sea Islands (actual place of origin doubtful).  
1884. The Tonga plant. Gard. Month. 26: 340-341. 1 *f.*  
*Epipremnum mirabile*, native of the South Sea Islands.
- Meeuse, B. J. D. See Lam, H. J., and Meeuse, B. J. D.**
- Mehrlich, F. P., and Fitzpatrick, H. M.**  
1935. *Dichotomophthora Portulacae*, a pathogene of *Portulaca oleracea*. Mycologia 27: 543-550. *f.* 1-3.  
A new genus and species of fungi from Hawaii.
- Meisner, C. F.**  
1836-43. Plantarum vascularium genera secundum ordines naturales digesta eorumque differentiae affinitates tabulis diagnosticis expositae. i-iv, 1-442; Pars altera, 1-401.  
Includes the then-known Polynesian genera.  
1857a. Polygonaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 1-186.  
Monographic.



- 1857b. Proteaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 209-482.  
Monographic.
- 1857c. Thymelaeaceae. DC. Prodr. 14: 493-605.  
Monographic.
- 1864a. Lauraceae. DC. Prodr. 15(1): 1-260.  
Monographic.
- 1864b. Hernandiaceae. DC. Prodr. 15(1): 261-265.  
Monographic.

**Menzies, A.**

1909. Ascent of Mount Hualalai (An extract from A. Menzies' journal of Vancouver's Voyage 1790-1794). Hawaiian Annual (1910). 36: 72-89.  
Includes observations on the vegetation.

See also Wilson, W. F., 1920.

**Mereschkowsky, C.**

1902. On Polynesian diatoms. Scripta Bot. Hort. Univ. Petrop. 18: 19-164. pl. 4-6.  
Lists with descriptions of new species from Samoa, Tahiti, Hawaii, and other parts of the Pacific Ocean.

**Merrill, E. D.**

1914. An enumeration of the plants of Guam. Philip. Jour. Sci. 9: Bot. 17-155.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1915. On the application of the generic name *Nauclea* of Linnaeus. Jour. Washington Acad. Sci. 5: 530-542.  
*Neonauclea* is proposed for *Nauclea*, and the Polynesian species are transferred.
1919. Additions to the flora of Guam. Philip. Jour. Sci. 15: 539-544.  
Includes two new species.
1920. Comments on Cook's theory as to the American origin and prehistoric Polynesian distribution of certain economic plants, especially *Hibiscus tiliaceus* Linnaeus. Philip. Jour. Sci. 17: 377-384.  
General.
1924. Bibliography of Polynesian botany. Bishop Mus. Bull. 13: 1-68.  
A publication preliminary to Merrill, 1937a, containing more than 1,300 entries.
1928. Some Polynesian botanical problems of fundamental importance. Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 889-893.  
General.
1933. The generic name *Parsonsia* and the status of *Parsonsia Helicandra* Hooker & Arnott. Brittonia 1: 233-237.  
See Merrill, 1934b.
- 1934a. The gymnosperms of Malaysia, the Philippines, and Polynesia. Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. 4: 3267-3271.  
Phytogeographic.
- 1934b. Los nombres genéricos *Parsonsia* y *Cuphea*. Revist. Sudam. Bot. 1: 97-99.  
*Parsonsia* is retained for the apocynaceous genus and *Cuphea* for the lythraceous genus, both having representatives in Polynesia.
1936. Malaysian phytogeography in relation to the Polynesian flora.: in T. H. Goodspeed, Essays on geobotany. 247-261.  
A general discussion.
- 1937a. Polynesian botanical bibliography, 1773-1935. Bishop Mus. Bull. 144: 1-194.  
The publication of which the present bibliography is an amplification, covering the period from 1773 to nearly the end of 1936, containing about 2,600 entries. See also Merrill, E. D., 1924.

- 1937b. On the significance of certain Oriental plant names in relation to introduced species. *Proc. Am. Philos. Soc.* **78**: 111-146.

Concerns the significance of certain local plant names in the Indo-Malaysian-Polynesian regions.

**Merrill, E. D., and Perry, L. M.**

1937. Reinstatement and revision of *Cleistocalyx* Blume (including *Acicalyptus* A. Gray), a valid genus of the Myrtaceae. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **13**: 322-343. *pl.* 215.

Twenty-one species recognized, with key, five in Fiji previously placed under *Acicalyptus*, one in New Caledonia.

**Merrill, E. D.**

1939. A new species of *Byttneria* from Mangareva. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* **14**: 313-315. *f.* 1.

*B. oligacantha* n. sp.

1941. Man's influence on the vegetation of Polynesia with special reference to introduced species. *Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.* **4**: 629-639.

A general discussion.

**Merrill, E. D., and Perry, L. M.**

1941. A summary of *Kentrochrosia* Lauterbach and Schumann. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* **76**: 19-21.

*K. carolinensis* (*Kopsia carolinensis*) in the Caroline Islands and *K. monocarpa* from New Hebrides.

**Merrill, E. D.**

1943. Emergency food plants and poisonous plants of the Islands of the Pacific. *War Dept. Techn. Man.* **10-420**: i-v, 1-149. *f.* 1-113.

A popular consideration of the subjects; records many vernacular names.

- 1945a. *Ochrocarpos odoratus* (Rafinesque) Merrill, a new name for a much named species, with a new species from Samoa. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **26**: 93-96. *f.* 1.

*Ochrocarpos glaucus* n. sp. from Samoa.

- 1945b. On the underground parts of *Tacca pinnatifida* J. R. & G. Forst. (1776) = *Tacca leontopetaloides* (Linn.) O. Kuntze. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **26**: 85-92. *pl.* 1-2.

A general consideration.

- 1945c. *Plant life of the Pacific world.* i-xv, 1-295. *f.* 1-276. MacMillan Company. Fighting Forces edition, published by the Infantry Journal, Washington. 1-298. *f.* 1-276.

A series of essays on various aspects of the botany of the Pacific region, with numerous illustrations of the more common species; selected bibliography by insular groups. Also includes discussions of forests, mangrove vegetation, weeds, cultivated plants, food plants, ecology and plant geography, vernacular names, and history of botany and exploration.

**Merrill, E. D., and Perry, M. L.**

1945. *Plantae Papuanae Archboldianae*, XVI. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **26**: 229-266. *f.* 1-11.

Includes *Antirhea smithii* from Fiji.

1946. Some additional records for the Guam flora. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* **27**: 323-325.

Seventeen species credited to Guam for the first time, 12 of the genera being also new to the island; at least 12 of the species introduced ones.

**Merrill, E. D.**

1946. Merrilleana; a selection from the general writings of Elmer Drew Merrill, Sc.D., LL.D. *Chron. Bot.* 10: 131-393. *illus.*

Consists of republications, including Merrill, E. D., 1920, 1937b, and 1941, with added biographical data and a bibliography of his writings.

**Mertens, K. H.**

1835. Notices [botaniques] sur les Iles Carolines: in Luetke, F. P., Voyage autour du monde . . . sur la corvette *la Sèniavine*. 3: 132-144, 337-352.

Not seen.

**Metcalf, C. R.**

1935. The structure of some sandalwoods and their substitutes and of some other little known scented woods. *Kew Bull.* 1935: 165-195. *pl.* 6-9.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Métraux, A.**

1940. Ethnology of Easter Island. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 160: i-vii, 1-432. *pl.* 1-7. *f.* 158.

Pp. 12-18 include some data on plants.

**Mettenius, G.**

- 1856-59. Ueber einige Farngattungen. I. Polypodium. *Abh. Senkenb. Ges. Frankfurt* 2: 1-138. *pl.* 1-3, 1857-59; (II. Plagiogyria) 2: 265-275. *pl.* 15. 1858; (III. Pteris) 2: 276-284. *pl.* 16. 1858; (IV. Phegopteris und Aspidium) 2: 285-420. *pl.* 17, 18. 1858; (V. Cheilanthes) 3: 47-99. *pl.* 3, 1859; (VI. Asplenium) 3: 100-254. *pl.* 3-6. 1859. Reprinted as follows: 1: 1-138. *pl.* 1-3. 1857; 2: 1-11. *pl.* 15. 1858; 3: 1-11. *pl.* 16. 1858; 4: 1-136. *pl.* 17, 18. 1858; 5, 6: 1-120. *pl.* 3-6. 1859.

Includes various Polynesian species.

1861. Filices Novae Caledoniae a cl. Vieillard collectae. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV Bot.* 15: 55-91, t. 3.

An enumeration of 139 species, many described as new; Hymenophyllaceae (pp. 88-91) by R. B. van den Bosch.

1870. Cryptogamae vasculares (Ophioglossaceen und Equisetaceen by J. Milde): in Fenzl, E., Reise der Oesterreichischer Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil. 1: 197-229.

A list including some Polynesian species.

See also Kuhn, M., 1868-69.

**Meunier, E.**

1917. La tétragone. *Rev. Hort.* 89: 282-283.

*Tetragonia expansa* extending to New Caledonia.

**Meurisse, G.**

1892. Étude du genre *Santalum* L. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Paris* 2: 1025-1027.

Ten species recognized, including three new ones from Hawaii.

**Meyen, F. J. F.**

- 1834-35. Reise um die Erde ausgeführt auf dem Königlich Preussischen Seehandlungs-Schiffe Prinzess Louise commandirt von Capitain W. Wendt in den Jahren 1830, 1831, und 1832. 1: i-viii, 1-493. 1 *pl.* 1 *map.* 1834. 2: i-vi, 1-411. 1 *map.* 1835.

A narrative, including original descriptions of various Hawaiian species.

1843. Observationes botanicas in itinere circum terram institutas. Beiträge zur Botanik, gesammelt auf einer Reise um die Erde. *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: i-xxxii, 1-512. *pl.* 1-13.

Includes the descriptions of many new species from Hawaii and the Marianas Islands. Largely prepared by specialists, who are entered separately in this bibliography. For partial revision of the lichens see Mueller, J., 1883b.

**Meyen, J., and Flotow, J.**

1843. Lichenes: in Meyen, F. J. F., *Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 209-232. *pl.* 4.

Lists 70 species, some new, including various species from Hawaii and Guam. For critical notes on these see **Mueller, J.** (*Muell.-Arg.*), 1883b.

**Meyer, E.**

1850. Hortus Regiomontanus seminifer anno 1850. *Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot.* 14: 349-350.

Reprinted description of *Desmodium sandwicense* n. sp. from Hawaii. Also reprinted in *Linnaea* 24: 230. 1851.

**Meyer, K. A.**

- 1843a. Bemerkungen über die Gattungen der Daphnaceen ohne perigynische Schuppen, nebst einer Charakteristik derselben. *Bull. Phys. Math. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb.* 1: 353-359. 1843. Reprint, 1-9.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

- 1843b. Remarques sur les genres de Daphnacées sans écailles périgynes, et exposition des caractères de ces genres. *Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot.* 20: 45-53.

A French version of the preceding paper.

**Meyer Drees, E.**

1938. The genera *Intsia* and *Pahudia* (Legum.) in the Netherlands Indies. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg III.* 16: 83-102. *f.* 1-2.

Includes *Intsia bijuga* f. *glabra* n.f., extending to Polynesia.

**Mez, C.**

1902. Myrsinaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 9(IV. 236): 1-437. *f.* 1-61.

Monographic.

1917. Novae species Panicearum. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 7: 45-78.

Includes *P. elegantulum* and *P. patulum* n. spp. from New Caledonia.

1920. Additamenta monographica 1919. III. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 16: 410-425.

Includes *Embelia vaupelii* n. sp. from Samoa and *Tapeinosperma acutangula* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1921. Die Myrsinaceen Mikronesiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 535-539.

Includes eight new species.

1924. *Digitaria marianensis*. *Bot. Jahrb.* 59: 1.

A new species from the Marianas Islands (= *D. latronum* *Henr.*).

**Mezger, K.**

1926. Notes illustrées sur les bois de Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur les arbres qui les fournissent. *Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille IV* 4(2): 1-29. *pl.* 1-81.

General; the illustrations are of botanical specimens.

**Mialaret, T.**

1897. L'île de Pins; son passé, son présent, son avenir; colonisation & ressources agricoles. 1-222, [1]. *map.*

Pp. 71-95, "Exploitation Forestière-Agriculture," contains some botanical and economic data.

**Middleton, J. T.**

1943. The taxonomy, host range and geographic distribution of the genus *Pythium*. *Mem. Torr. Bot. Club* 20(1): 1-171. *f.* 1-17.

Considers some Polynesian species.

**Miers, J.**

1858. On the Winteraceae. *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* III 2: 33-48.

Includes *Drimys fernandisianus* n. sp. from Juan Fernández.

1864-71. A complete monograph of the Menispermaceae. *Contrib. Bot.* 3: i-v, 1-402. *pl.* 88-154.

Monographic.

1870. On three new genera of the Verbenaceae from Chile and its adjacent regions. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 27: 95-110. *pl.* 26-28.

Includes *Rhaphithamnus longiflorus* n. sp. from Juan Fernández.

1875. On the Barringtoniaceae. *Trans. Linn. Soc. II. Bot.* 1: 47-118. *pl.* 10-18.

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### Miguel, D. G.

1887. Estudio sobre las islas Carolines. 1-207. *illus.*; *atlas, maps* 1-15.

Includes notes on the flora.

#### Milde, J.

1866. Das Genus *Athyrium*. *Bot. Zeit.* 24: 373-376.

Lists some Polynesian species.

1870a. Ueber *Athyrium*, *Asplenium* und Verwandte. *Bot. Zeit.* 28: 329-337, 345-354.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1870b. Ueber *Todea* und *Leptopteris*. *Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult.* 48: 96-96. Republished in *Bot. Zeit.* 28: 470-471.

Mentions the Polynesian species.

#### Miller, C. D.

1927. Food values of poi, taro, and limu. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 37: 1-25.

*Colocasia* and various algae.

1929. Food values of breadfruit, taro leaves, coconut, and sugar cane. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 64: 1-23.

*Artocarpus*, *Colocasia*, *Cocos*, and *Saccharum*.

#### Miller, C. D., Bazole, K., and Robbins, R. C.

1937. Some fruits of Hawaii, their composition, nutritive value and use. *Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull.* 77: 1-133. *f.* 1-16. 1937.

Issued January 1936, revised March 1937. Includes short descriptions of 22 tropical and semi-tropical fruits. Not seen.

#### Mills, F. W.

1933-35. An index to the genera and species of Diatomaceae and their synonyms, 1916-32. 1-1726. *portr.*

A multigraphed alphabetical list with literature references.

#### Mills, W.

1850. *Musa Cavendishii* in the Polynesian islands. *Gard. Chron.* 1850: 452.

Largely economic notes on this species, which is widely cultivated in Polynesia.

#### Milne, W.

1855. The voyage of H.M.S. *Herald*; being an extract of a letter from M. Milne, dated Island of Tanna, New Hebrides, December 4, 1854. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 7: 151-155.

Includes notes on the vegetation of Fiji and the New Hebrides.

1857. Excursion into the interior of Naviti Levue, the principal of the Feejee Islands; being extracts of a letter from Mr. Milne, botanist of H. M. S. *Herald*, during the survey of those Islands under Captain Denham, R.N., dated Island of Ovolau, Feejee, Oct. 7, 1856. *Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Miscel.* 9: 106-115.

A narrative, with observations on the vegetation.

1859. On some of the plants used for food by the Fiji islanders. *Edinb. New Philos. Jour.* II. 10: 151-153.  
Not seen; see *Milne*, 1860b.
- 1860a. On the palms of the Feejee Islands. *Edinb. New Philos. Jour.* II. 12: 162.  
Brief notes on four species.
- 1860b. On some of the plants used for food by the Feejee islanders. *Trans. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.]* 6: 263-265.  
General; probably a republication of *Milne*, 1859.

**Miquel, F. A. W.**

- 1843a. *Genera et species Cycadearum viventium*. *Linnaea* 17: 675-744.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1843b. Piperaceae: in *Meyen, Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 483-495.  
Includes *Peperomia sandvicensis*, *P. latifolia*, and *P. gaudichaudii* n. spp. from Hawaii.
- 1843-44. *Systema Piperacearum*. i-iv, 1-575.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1846. *Illustrationes Piperacearum*. *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 21: Suppl. 1-87. *pl.* 1-92.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1847-48. *Prodromus monographiae Ficum*. *Lond. Jour. Bot.* 6: 514-588. 1847; 7: 64-78, 109-116, 221-236, 425-442, 451-471. 1848.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1848. *Revisio critica Casuarinarum*. 1-84. *pl.* 1-12.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1861. *Prodromus systematis Cycadearum*. 1-36.  
Monographic.
1865. *Synopsis specierum Casuarinae*. *Flora* 48: 17-24.  
Includes *C. equisetifolia* from Polynesia.
1867. *Annotationes de Ficus speciebus*. *Ann. Mus. Bot. Lugd.-Bat.* 3: 260-300.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1868. *Casuarineae*. *DC. Prodr.* 16(2): 332-344.  
Monographic.
- 1870-71. *Illustrations de la flore de l'Archipel Indien*. i-x, 1-114. *pl.* 1-37.  
Credits *Hypolytrum latifolium* to Fiji. Pp. 1-95. 1870; 97-110. 1871.

**Mirande, R.**

1920. *Algues*: in *F. Sarasin, and J. Roux, Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 111.  
*Stigonema informe* Kützing and *S. ocellatum* (Dillw.) Thuret.

**Mitchell, A. L. See Fagerlund, G. O., and Mitchell, A. L.****Mitten, W.**

- 1861-62. *Musci et Hepaticae Vitienses*. *Bonplandia* 9: 365-367. 1861; 10: 19. 1862.  
A list with descriptions of new species.
1868. A list of the Musci collected by the Rev. Thomas Powell in the Samoa or Navigator's Islands. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 10: 166-195. *pl.* 5-6.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1871. *Musci, Jungermanniae, Marchantieae*: in *Seemann, B. Flora Vitiensis*. 378-419. *pl.* 97-98.  
A general descriptive account of the Fijian species with a summary of those known from other parts of Polynesia.

1882. Record of new localities of Polynesian mosses, with descriptions of some hitherto undefined species. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 7: 98-104.  
A list with descriptions of new species.

**Miyoshi, M.**

1927. *Vegetation and natural monuments of the Hawaiian Islands*. Home Dept. Tokyo, Japan 1-38. 11 f.  
Not seen; Japanese text.

**Moldenke, H. N.**

1937. A monograph of the genus *Rhaphithamnus*. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 42: 62-82.  
Two species recognized, *R. venustus* in Juan Fernández.
1938. A monograph of the genus *Petrea*. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 43: 1-48.  
Includes *P. volubilis* as cultivated in Polynesia.
- 1942a. An alphabetic list of invalid and incorrect scientific names proposed in the Verbenaceae and Avicenniaceae. 1-59.  
Includes some Polynesian names; reproduced from typewritten copy.
- 1942b. A list showing the locations of the principal collections of Verbenaceae and Avicenniaceae. 1-46.  
Includes data on various Polynesian collectors; reproduced from typewritten copy.
- 1942c. The known geographic distribution of the members of the Verbenaceae and Avicenniaceae. 1-104.  
Includes the Polynesian species; reproduced from the typewritten copy.
1945. The known geographic distribution of the members of the Verbenaceae and Avicenniaceae, Supplement 3. *Castanea* 10: 35-46. 1945; (Supplement 4) *Am. Jour. Bot.* 32: 609-612. f. 1-2. 1945.  
Includes *Lantana camara* var. *albiflora* n. var. from Oahu and lists various species from Hawaii and Fiji.
1946. The known geographic distribution of the members of the Eriocaulaceae, together with a checklist of scientific names proposed in this group. 1-62.  
Reproduced from typewritten manuscript.

**Montagne, J. F. C.**

1835. *Prodromus florae Fernandesianae. Pars Prima, sistens enumerationem plantarum cellularium quas in Insula Juan Fernandez a Cl. Bertero collectas describi edique curavit C. Montagne, D. M.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot.* 3: 347-356; 4: 86-99.  
An enumeration with notes and descriptions of 153 species.
1842. *Troisième centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles. Décades V, VI, VII et VIII.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. II Bot.* 18: 241-282. pl. 7.  
Includes *Parmelia (Physcia) papulosa* n. sp. from Hawaii.
- 1842-45. *Plantes cellulaires: in Hombron & Jacquinot, Voyage au Pôle Sud et dans l'Océanie sur les corvettes l'Astrolabe et la Zélée exécuté par ordre du roi pendant les années 1837-1838-1839-1840, sous le commandement de M. J. Dumont d'Urville.* *Botanique* 1: i-xiv, 1-349. pl. 1-20.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1843. *Quatrième centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles. Décades I-VI.* *Ann. Sci. Nat. II. Bot.* 19: 238-266. pl. 8-9; (Décade VII). 20: 294-306.  
Includes various new Polynesian species.
1846. *Cryptogames cellulaires, Algues, Lichens, Hépatiques et Mousses: in Gaudichaud, C., Voyage autour du monde . . . sur la corvette la Bonite . . .* 1: i-xi, 1-163, 205-314.  
Includes some Hawaiian species.

1848. Sixième centurie de plantes cellulaires exotiques nouvelles. Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot. 10: 106-136. pl. 6.

Includes various mosses and fungi from Tahiti, some described as new.

- 1850-52. Plantas celulares: in Gay, C. Historia física y política de Chile . . . Botánica 7: 1-515. 1850; 8: 1-448. 1852.

Includes the Juan Fernández species.

1856. Sylloge generum specierumque cryptogamarum quas in variis operibus descriptas iconibusque illustratas, nunc ad diagnosim reductas, nonnullasque novas interjectas, ordine systematico disposuit. i-xxiv, 1-498.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Montin, D. L.**

1778. De Lepidio bidentato. Nova Acta Phys.-Med. Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur. 6: 324-327. pl. 5A.

*Lepidum bidentatum* n. sp. from Polynesia.

**Montrousier, X.**

1860. Flore de l'île Art (près de la Nouvelle-Calédonie). Mém. Acad. Sci. Lyon II. 10: 173-254.

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species. See **Beauvisage, J.**, 1894, 1901, for reductions and critical notes; see also **Gullaumin, A.**, and **Beauvisage, G.**, 1913.

**Moore, C.**

- 1869a. Lord Howe's Island. Gard. Chron. 1869: 98.

General.

- 1869b. Vegetation of Lord Howe's Island. Jour. Bot. 7: 299-304.

General.

1870. Sketch of the botany of Lord Howe's Island. Trans. Proc. Bot. Soc. [Edinb.] 10: 365-372.

General.

1872. Remarks on the botany of Lord Howe's Island. Trans. Roy. Soc. N. S. W. 5: 29-34.

Not seen.

**Moore, C., and Betche, E.**

1893. Handbook of the flora of New South Wales. i-xxxix, 1-582.

Lord Howe and Norfolk Island plants are listed (pp. 518-521).

**Moore, J. W.**

1933. New and critical plants from Raiatea. Bishop Mus. Bull. 102: 1-53.

Includes the descriptions of about 80 new species and varieties in various families of flowering plants and ferns.

1934. Taxonomic studies of Raiatean plants. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 10(19): 1-8.

Includes two new species, three new combinations, and a critical note on the nomenclature of *Piper methysticum*.

1940. New species of dicotyledonous spermatophytes from Tahiti. Occ. Pap. Bishop. Mus. 16: 1-24. f. 1-14.

Descriptions of 14 new species in different genera.

**Moore, S. le M.**

1880. Alabastra diversa. Jour. Bot. 18: 1-8. pl. 206.

Includes *Medinilla halogeton* n. sp. from the Admiralty Islands and *Astronia samoensis* n. sp. from Samoa.

1927. Two new species of Acanthaceae. Jour. Bot. 65: 13-14.

Includes *Dicliptera whitmeei* n. sp. from the Loyalty Islands.

See also **Rendle, A. B.**, **Baker, E. G.**, and **Moore, S. le M.**



## Moore, T.

1853. On venation as a generic character in ferns with observations on the genera *Hewardia*, *J. Smith* and *Cionidium*, Moore. Proc. Linn. Soc. 2: 210-212.  
Includes *Cionidium moorii* (*Deparia moorii*), native of New Caledonia.
1856. New garden ferns.—No. xiv. Gard. Chron. 1856: 613. 1 f.  
*Thyrsopteris elegans* Kunze (*Panicularia berterii* Colla), native of Juan Fernández.
- 1857-62. Index Filicum; a synopsis, with characters of the genera, and an enumeration of the species of ferns with synonyms, references &c. i-clxii, 1-396. pl. 1-84.  
The alphabetical index covers only the genera from *Abacopteris* to *Goniophlebium*.
1861. New garden ferns. Gard. Chron. 1861: 696-697.  
Includes description of *Asplenium obtusilobum* from New Hebrides.
1866. *Lomaria ciliata*, Moore. Gard. Chron. 1866: 290.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1867. New garden plants. Fl. Pomol. 1867: 222-224. 1 f.  
Includes an illustration of and notes on *Acalypha tricolor* from New Caledonia.
1868. *Doodia duriuscula*, Moore, sp. n. Gard. Chron. 1868: 1114.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1869a. New crotons. Fl. Pomol. 1868: 147-150. 2 f.  
Notes on five species of *Croton* introduced from the South Sea Islands.
- 1869b. *Lomaria ciliata*. Fl. Pomol. 1869: 175. 1 f.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1870a. *Todea Wilkesiana*. Fl. Pomol. 1870: 163-165. 1 f.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1870b. New crotons or codiaecums. Fl. Pomol. 1870: 205-208. f. 1-2.  
Notes on *Codiaeum veitchianum* and *C. undulatum*, natives of the South Sea Islands.
- 1870c. *Todea Wilkesiana*, Brackenridge. Gard. Chron. 1870: 759. f. 148.  
Native of Fiji; description and general note.
- 1871a. *Pandanus Veitchii*. Fl. Pomol. 1871: 177-178. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1871b. *Croton Hookeri*. Fl. Pomol. 1871: 199-200. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1871c. *Dracaena magnifica*. Fl. Pomol. 1871: 272-273. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1871d. *Asplenium schizodon* n. sp. Gard. Chron. 1871: 1004. f. 223.  
Native of New Caledonia. Description reprinted in Bull. Soc. Bot. France 18: Rev. Bibl. 164. 1871.
- 1872a. *Davallia Mooreana*. Fl. Pomol. 1872: 20-21. 3 f.  
Occurs in the New Hebrides.
- 1872b. *Dracaena regina*. Fl. Pomol. 1872: 63-64. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1872c. *Croton variegatum multicolor*. Fl. Pomol. 1872: 88-90. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1872d. *Croton variegatum interruptum*. Fl. Pomol. 1872: 209-210. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1872e. Pictures of palm trees. *Kentia Canterburyana*. Fl. Pomol. 1872: 254-255. 1 f.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.

- 1873a. *Codiaeum (Croton) Weismanni*. Fl. Pomol. 1873: 54-55. 1 f.  
Said to be from the Pacific Islands.
- 1873b. *Dracaena imperialis*. Fl. Pomol. 1873: 224-225. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1874a. *Aralia Veitchii*. Fl. Pomol. 1874: 4-6. 1 f.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1874b. *Dracaena amabilis*. Fl. Pomol. 1874: 75-76. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1874c. *Croton volutum*. Fl. Pomol. 1874: 138-139. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1874d. *Croton spirale*. Fl. Pomol. 1874: 211-212. 1 f.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1874e. *Campsidium filicifolium*. Fl. Pomol. 1874: 279-281. 1 f.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1874f. *Pleocnemia Leuzeana*. Gard. Chron. II. 2: 354. f. 74.  
Native of the Philippines, extending to Samoa and Fiji.
- 1875a. *Croton ovalifolium*. Fl. Pomol. 1875: 7-9. 1 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1875b. *Dracaenas—Baptistii and Hendersoni*. Fl. Pomol. 1875: 53-54. 2-f.  
Both natives of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1875c. *Artocarpus Cannoni*. Fl. Pomol. 1875: 210-212. 1 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1875d. *Acalypha Wilkesiana marginata*. Fl. Pomol. 1875: 283-284. 1 f.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1876a. *Croton majesticus*. Fl. & Pomol. 1876: 52-53. 1 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1876b. *Croton imperialis*. Fl. Pomol. 1876: 208-209. 1 f.  
Native of New Hebrides.
- 1877a. *Araucaria Goldieana*. Fl. Pomol. 1876: 39-40. 1 f.  
A brief note on this native of New Caledonia.
- 1877b. *Aralia filicifolia*. Fl. Pomol. 1877: 125-127. 1 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1877c. *Sadleria cyatheoides*. Gard. Chron. II. 7: 760. f. 123.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1878a. *Sadleria cyatheoides*. Fl. Pomol. 1878: 2-3. 1 f.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1878b. *Phyllanthus roseo-pictus*. Fl. Pomol. 1878: 13-14. 1 f.  
Introduced from the "South Sea Islands."
- 1878c. *Microlepia hirta cristata*. Fl. Pomol. 1878: 59. 1 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1878d. *Ixora Duffii*. Fl. Pomol. 1878: 76. 1 f.  
Native of the Caroline Islands.
- 1878e. *Selaginella Victoriae*. Fl. Pomol. 1878: 90. 2 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1878f. Fern sports. Gard. Chron. II. 9: 368-369. f. 61-64.  
Includes *Microlepia hirta cristata*, native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1879a. *Croton maculatus Katoni*. Fl. Pomol. 1879: 27-28. 1 f.  
Probably from the "South Sea Islands."

- 1879b. *Croton reginae*. Fl. Pomol. 1879: 58-59. 1 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1879c. Appendiculate crotons. Fl. Pomol. 1879: 67-69. 3 f.  
Includes *Croton picturatus* from New Hebrides and *C. paradoxus* from the "South Sea Islands."
- 1879d. Fern sports. Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc. 5: 94-100. 4 f.  
Includes *Microlepia hirta cristata*, native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1879e. *Selaginella Victoriae*. Gard. Chron. II. 11: 74. f. 8.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1879f. The Sandwich Islands cibotiums. Gard. Chron. II. 11: 430-431. f. 58-59.  
494-495. f. 66-67.  
Four species described.
- 1880a. *Panax plumatum*. Fl. Pomol. 1880: 92-93. 1 f.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1880b. *Dicksonia Berteroana*. Fl. Pomol. 1880: 116-118. 1 f.  
Native of Juan Fernández.
- 1881a. *Ficus exsculpta*. Fl. Pomol. 1881: 44-45. 1 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
- 1881b. *Lastrea* (*Nephrodium*) *Richardsii*, var. *multifida* nov. var. Gard. Chron. II. 15: 104.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1881c. New garden ferns. Gard. Chron. II. 15: 235, 267, 331-332.  
Includes descriptions of six new Polynesian and New Caledonian species.
- 1881-85. Revue critique des plantes nouvelles de 1880. Belg. Hort. 31: 28-31. 1881; (. . . de 1881) 32: 23-36. 1882; (. . . de 1882) 33: 17-32. 1883; (. . . de 1883) 34: 19-36. 1884; (. . . de 1884) 35: 60-78. 1885.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1882a. *Nephrodium Rodigasianum*, T. Moore. Ill. Hort. 29: 27-28. pl. 442.  
Native of Samoa.
- 1882b. *Lastrea Hopeana*. Gard. Chron. II 18: 744.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1883a. Le *Nephrodium Rodigasianum* Th. Moore. Rev. Hort. Belg. 9: 153-154. f. 15.  
A general note on this native of Samoa.
- 1883b. *Aralia Chabrieri*. Fl. Pomol. 1883: 178-179. 1 f.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1883c. *Adiantum novae-caledoniae*. Gard. Chron. II 19: 720.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1883-84. Register of novelties. Fl. Pomol. 1883: 57-62. 3 f. 92-95. 1883; 1884: 155-159. 1 f. 1884.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1884a. *Kentia Lindeni*. Fl. Pomol. 1884: 71-72. 1 f.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1884b. *Selaginella viridangula*. Fl. Pomol. 1884: 141-142. 2 f.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
1886. *Selaginella gracilis*, n. sp. Gard. Chron. II. 25: 752.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."

1887. A decade of new Adiantums. *Gard. Chron.* III. 1: 41-42, 110-111, 447-448, 547.

Includes some supposedly Polynesian species.

See also **Houlston, J.**, and **Moore, T.**

**Moquin-Tandon, A.**

1840. *Chenopodearum monographica enumeratio*. i-xi, 1-182.

Includes *C. sandwicheum* of Hawaii.

- 1849a. Salsolaceae. *D. C. Prodr.* 13(2): 41-219.

Monographic.

- 1849b. Amarantaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 13 (2): 231-424.

Monographic.

**Morren, E.**

1876. Note sur les *Aerides* cultivés, spécialement *Aerides Fieldingi* hort. *Belg. Hort.* 26: 283-291. *pl.* 18-19.

Includes an enumeration of the species with *A. thibautianum*, native of Polynesia.

**Mori, K.** See **Yamamoto, Y.**, **Mori, K.**, and **Fukuyama, N.**

**Morris, P. C.**

1931. Early records of the introduction of trees and plants in Hawaii. *Friend* 150: 253-255.

Includes a list of plants introduced from Australia.

**Morrison, A.**

1897. New Hebrides. *Gard. Chron.* III. 21: 300. *f.* 102.

Includes notes on *Agathis obtusa*, native of *Ancityum*, New Hebrides.

1902. The natural features of the New Hebrides: in H. A. Robertson, *The martyr isle, Erromanga*. 449-463.

Forms an appendix to Robertson's work containing some account of the vegetation.

**Morrison, G.**

1903. The flora of Hawaii. *Fl. Life* 1903: 157-159. 2 *f.*

A short popular account.

**Moseley, H. N.**

1879. Notes by a naturalist on the *Challenger*, being an account of various observations made during the voyage of H.M.S. *Challenger* round the world, in the year 1872-1876 . . . i-xvi, 1-620. 2 *pl. map. illus.*

Includes some data on the vegetation of Polynesia.

**Motoda, S.**

1941. Plankton productivity of Iwayama Bay in Palao, South Seas. *Palao Trop. Biol. Stat. Studies* 2: 219-238. *f.* 1-8. *table* 1-10.

In English.

**Mueller, C.**

1901. *Genera muscorum Frondosorum, classes Schistocarporum, Cleistocarporum, Stegocarporum complectentia, exceptis Orthotrichaceis et Pleurocarpis*. i-vi, 1-474.

Includes those genera that extend to the Pacific region.

**Mueller, F. von**

- 1858-81. *Fragmenta phytographiae Australiae* 1 (1858-59) to 11 (1878-81).

Includes scattered references to Lord Howe Island plants, and to a few Polynesian plants, some described as new.

- 1872-95. Select plants readily eligible for industrial culture or naturalisation in Victoria with indications of their native countries and some of their uses. Proc. Zool. Acclim. Soc. Victoria 1: 249-422. 1872. Reprint 1-180. 1872; [ed. 2]. i-vii, 1-293, 1876; Indian [ed. 3]. i-ix, 1-394. 1880; N. S. Wales ed. [ed. 4]. i-ix, 1-403. 1881; American ed. [ed. 5]: i-viii, 1-499. 1884; New Victorian ed. [ed. 6]: i-ix, 1-466. 1885; ed. 7: i-ix, 1-517. 1888; ed. 8: i-viii, 1-594. 1891; ed. 9: i-xi, 1-654. 1895.  
Includes some Polynesian species; the title varies; the original publication and ed. 1, 2, 5, and 6 not seen.
1873. Contributions to the phytography of the New Hebrides and Loyalty Islands from Mr. F. A. Campbell's collections. 1-30.  
A list with notes and with the description of new species. Reprinted from Campbell, F. A., "A Year in the New Hebrides," 1874. The reprint is undated, but my personal copy has a dedication to Commander Brongniart in F. von Mueller's handwriting, dated December 1873.
- 1875a. Index omnium Insulae Howeanae plantarum, quas hactenus obtinui, exclusis speciebus certe introductis. Fragm. Phyt. Austral. 9: 76-78.  
A supplementary list.
- 1875b. [Note on *Exocarpus phyllanthoides* Endl., and other plants found in Norfolk Island.] Fragm. Phyt. Austral. 9: 169.  
About 14 additional species listed.
- 1875c. Descriptive notes of a new *Vaccinium* from Samoa. Pap. Proc. Roy. Soc. Tasmania 1875: 163-165. Reprint 1-5.  
*V. whitmeei* n. sp., with a list of species in other groups.
1880. A new tree from the New Hebrides. Southern Sci. Record 1: 149-150.  
*Aristotelia braithwaitei* n. sp.
- 1881a. Remarks on a new jasmine from Samoa. Chem. Drug. Austral. Suppl. 4: 29. Reprint [1].  
*Jasminum betchei* n. sp.
- 1881b. Record of some Orchideae from the Samoan islands. Southern Sci. Record 1: 171-175. Reprint 1-4.  
Includes *Corysanthes betchei*, *Cryptostylis alismifolia*, *Bulbophyllum betchei*, and *B. prenticei* n. spp. from Samoa.
1882. Observations on a *Cycas* indigenous to the Fiji Islands. Chem. Drug. Austral. Suppl. 5: 34. Reprint [1].  
*Cycas seemanni*. See next entry.
1883. Notice sur un *Cycas* indigène aux îles Fiji. Belg. Hort. 33: 182-185.  
*Cycas seemanni*. A French version of the preceding item.
1884. On some plants of Norfolk Island, with description of a new *Asplenium*. Jour. Bot. 22: 289-290.  
*A. robinsonii* n. sp. Republished in Bot. Centralbl. 20: 83. 1884.
- 1885a. Notes on some plants from Norfolk Island. Jour. Bot. 23: 353-354.  
A short list with notes.
- 1885b. Record of an hitherto undescribed *Calanthe* from New Caledonia. Southern Sci. Record n. s. 1: . . . . Republished in Gard. Chron. II. 24: 679. 1885 and in Bot. Centralbl. 24: 212-213. 1885.  
*Calanthe langei* n. sp. The reprint of the original paper consists of two pages.
- 1885c. Record of an additional New Caledonian *Liparis*. Southern Sci. Record n. s. 1: . . . . Reprinted in Bot. Centralbl. 22: 87-88.  
*Liparis layardi* n. sp. A reprint of the original paper consists of a single page, December 1885.

- 1886a. Record of an undescribed Phajus from New Caledonia. *Southern Sci. Record* n. s. 2: 263-264.  
*P. robertsii* n. sp.
- 1886b. Observations on some Papuan and Polynesian Sterculiaceae. *Vict. Nat.* 3: 45-52.  
Includes *Sterculia oliganthera* from New Caledonia.
1891. Notes on a rare pandanaceous plant. *Vict. Nat.* 7: 143-144. Reprinted in *Bot. Centralbl.* 45: 123-124. 1891.  
*Pandanus hombronina* (*Hombronina edulis* Gaudich.) of the Marianas Islands.
1938. Reliquiae Australienses. III. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 43: 287-288.  
*Aristotelia braithwaitei*, native of New Hebrides; said to be a posthumous work edited by F. Fedde, but is only a reprint of Mueller, F. von, 1880.

See also Naudin, C., and Mueller, F. von, 1887.

**Mueller, J. (Muell.-Arg.).**

- 1863-65. Euphorbiaceae. Vorläufige Mittheilungen aus dem für DeCandolle's Prodr. bestimmten Manuscript über diese Familie. *Linnaea* 32: 1-126. 1863; 34: 1-224. 1865.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1864. Neue Euphorbiaceen des Herbarium Hooker in Kew, auszugsweise vorläufig mitgetheilt aus dem Manuscript für DeCandolle's Prodr. *Flora* 47: 433-441, 465-471, 481-487, 513-520, 529-540.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1865. Ueber Glochidion (Forst.). *Flora* 48: 369-380, 385-391.  
A systematic enumeration, including some Polynesian species.
1866. Euphorbiaceae (excl. Euphorbia). *DC. Prodr.* 15(2): 189-1286.  
Monographic.
1870. Neue Apocynen aus Neu-Caledonien. *Flora* 53: 168-172.  
Descriptions of *Heurckia* n. gen. with *H. semperflorens*, two species of *Alyxia*, and five species of *Alstonia*.
- 1881-90. Lichenologische Beiträge. *Flora* 64: 81-88, 100-112, 225-236. 1881; 65: 291-306, 316-322, 326-337, 397-402, 483-490, 499-505, 515-519. 1882; 66: 17-25, 243-249, 317-322, 330-338. 1883; 67: 283-289, 349-354, 396-402, 613-621. 1884; 68: 331-356, 503-518. 1885; 70: 56-64, 268-273, 316-322, 336-338, 423-429. 1887; 71: 17-25, 129-142, 195-208, 528-552. 1888; 72: 505-508. 1889; 73: 187-202. 1890.  
Includes some Polynesian species. For index see Hue, A. M., 1899.
- 1883a. Die auf der Expedition der Gazelle von Dr. Naumann gesammelten Flechten. *Bot. Jahrb.* 4: 53-58.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1883b. Revisio Lichenum Meyenianorum i. e., Lichenum a cll. Meyen et Flotow in *Act. Acad. Leopold. Nat. Cur.* 1843 XIX. Suppl. I. 209-232. editorum. *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 2: 308-319.  
Includes *Usnea barbata* var. *angulosa* from Hawaii. See Meyen, F. J. F., 1843.
- 1884a. Lichenes Otaitenses a cl. G. Brunaud lecti et ab E. Roumeguère communicati. *Rev. Myc.* 6: 90-91.  
A list of ten species, including *Cora nitida* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- 1884b. Lichenes nouveaux provenant de la Palestine, de l'Égypte, d'Othaiti, des Kergulen, etc. *Bibl. Univ. Arch. Sci. Phys. Nat.* III. 11: 634-635.  
A short note on the results of lichenological investigations; see also the preceding entry.

- 1887a. Enumération de quelques Lichens de Nouméa. Recueillis par M. Théophile Savès, communiqués par le Chevalier Roumeguère. *Rev. Myc.* 9: 77-82.

A list with descriptions of new species; ten species of fungi listed in a footnote.

- 1887b. Revisio lichenum australiensium Krempelhuberi. *Flora* 70: 113-118.

*Sticta quercisans*, native of Lord Howe Island, reduced to *S. sinuosa* v. *macrophylla*.

1889. Lichenes Sandwicensis a Dr. Hillebrand lecti, et a Prof. Askenasy communicati. *Flora* 72: 60-62.

A list of 37 species, with some new varieties.

- 1892-95. Lichenes exotici. *Hedwigia* 31: 276-288. 1892; 32: 120-136. 1893; 34: 27-38. 1895.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1893. Lichenes Neo-Caledonici a cl. B. Balansa in Nova Caledonia lecti, nec non alii nonnulli ab aliis ibidem observati. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 7: 51-55, 92-94, 106-111.

An enumeration of 127 species, some new.

1896. *Analecta australiensia*. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* 4: 87-96.

Includes *Coccocarpia pellita* var. *mesomorpha*, native of New Hebrides.

See also Heurch, H. van, and Mueller, J., 1871; Thümen, F. von, and Mueller, J.

#### Mueller, K.

1845. Synopsis Macromitriorum hactenus cogitorum. *Bot. Zeit.* 3: 521-526, 539-545.

Seventy-eight species considered, including a few from Polynesia.

- 1849-51. Synopsis muscorum frondosorum omnium hucusque cognitorum. 1: i-viii, 1-812. 1849; 2: 1-772. 1850-51.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

1856. Monographische Kritik der Lycopodiaceen-Gattung Psilotum Sw. *Bot. Zeit.* 14: 217-227, 233-243. pl. 7.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1857. Decas muscorum Oceani Pacifici. *Bot. Zeit.* 15: 777-782.

Ten new species, mostly Polynesian.

- 1858-62. Additamenta nova ad Synopsin muscorum. *Bot. Zeit.* 16: 161-165. 1858; 20: 327-329, 337-339, 361-362.

Includes several new species from Polynesia.

1859. Supplementum novum ad Synopsin muscorum. *Bot. Zeit.* 17: 205-207, 219-221.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1864. Manipulus muscorum novorum. *Bot. Zeit.* 22: 358-359.

Includes *Macromitrium owahiense* n. sp. from Hawaii.

1873. Musci Polynesiaci praesertim Vitiani et Samoani Graffeani. *Jour. Mus. Godeffroy* 3(6): 51-90.

A critical enumeration of 126 species, many described as new.

1887. Sphagnorum novorum descriptio. *Flora* 70: 403-422.

Includes *S. wheeleri* n. sp. from Hawaii.

1889. Laubmoose (Musci Frondosi): in Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. "Gazelle" . . . 4(5): Botanik 1-64.

Includes *Cryphaea schleinitziana* n. sp. and five other species from Fiji.

1896. Bryologia Hawaiica, adjectis nonnullis musci novis Oceanicis. *Flora* 82: 434-479.

A list of 146 species, many described as new.

1897. *Additamenta ad Bryologiam Hawaiicam.* Bull. Herb. Boiss. 5: 850-853.  
Nine new species described from Hawaii.
1898. *Symbolae ad Bryologiam Australiae, II.* Hedwigia 37: 76-171.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- Mueller, K., and Brotherus, V. F.**
1900. *Musci Schauinslandiani, ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Moosflora der Pacificischen Inseln. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific (H. Schauinsland 1896-97).* Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen 16: 493-512.  
A list with notes and with the descriptions of various new species from Hawaii.
- Mueller, K.**
1901. *Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Gattung Scapania.* Bull. Herb. Boiss. II. 1: 593-614.  
Nine species described, including *S. grossidens* from Hawaii. See **Stephani, F., and Mueller, K., 1897.**
- Müller, W.**
1917. *Yap:* in G. Thilenius, *Ergebnisse der Südsee Expedition 1908-1910. II. B 2(1): i-xviii, 1-230. illus.*  
Includes minor notes on economic plants.
- Muir, F.**
1921. *The origin of the Hawaiian flora and fauna.* Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 7: 143-146 (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference).  
A general consideration, largely entomological.
- Munro, G. C.**
1932. *The rotation and distribution of plants.* Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 20: 22-23.  
A brief abstract.
1933. *Preserving the rare plants of Hawaii.* Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 21: 26-27.  
A brief discussion.
- See also **Forbes, C. N., and Munro, G. C.**
- Munro, W.**
1868. *A monograph of the Bambusaceae, including descriptions of all the species.* Trans. Linn. Soc. 26: 1-157. *pl. 1-6.*  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- Munz, P. A.**
1943. *A revision of the genus Fuchsia (Onagraceae).* Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci. IV. 25: 1-105. *pl. 1-16.*  
Monographic; includes *F. cyrtandroides* from Tahiti.
- Murray, A.**
1867. *Dr. Hooker on insular floras.* Gard. Chron. 1867: 152, 181-182.  
Notes on Hooker's conclusions. See **Hooker, 1866, 1867.**
- Murray, J. A.**
1784. *Caroli a Linné equitis. Systema vegetabilium secundum classes, ordines, genera, species, cum characteribus et differentiis. i-xx, 1-887, [1-17].*  
Ed. 14 of Linnaeus' "Systema Vegetabilium," followed by ed. 15, i-xvi, 1-821. 1798.

## N

**Nadeaud, J.**

1864. *Plantes usuelles des Tahitiens.* 1-52.

Not seen.

1873. *Énumération des plantes indigènes de l'île de Tahiti.* i-v, 1-86.

A list of 508 species, with notes, local names, and descriptions of new species.



1874. On the botany of Tahiti. Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst. 6: App. lxvi-lxxx.

Notes on the vegetation with many references to special species. The manuscript was found among the papers of William Swainson, and its author unknown when published. Rehder (Bradley Bibl. 1: 510. 1911) credits it to Nadeaud; it is probably a translation of some part of Nadeaud, 1864.

1897a. Note sur quelques plantes rares ou peu connues de Tahiti. Jour. Bot. Morot 11: 103-120.

Includes descriptions of some new species and notes on previously described ones.

1897b. Le Maota de Tahiti (*Cyrtosperma Merkusii*). Jour. Bot. Morot 11: 259-260.

A general note.

1897c. Le genre *Hernandia* aux îles de la Société. Jour. Bot. Morot 11: 288-290.

Three species recognized, including *H. temarii* n. sp.

1898. Les Composées arborescentes de Tahiti. Jour. Bot. Morot 12: 117-118.

Notes on three species of *Fitchia*.

1899. Plantes nouvelles des Îles de la Société. Jour. Bot. Morot 13: 1-8.

Seven new species described, with notes on a few others.

#### Nakai, T.

1930. Notulae ad plantas Japoniae et Koreae XXXVIII. Bot. Mag. Tokyo 44: 7-40. f. 1-3.

Lists 31 species of *Osmanthus*, including a few from Hawaii and New Caledonia.

#### Nannfeldt, J. A.

1924. Revision des Verwandtschaftskreises von *Centella asiatica* (L.) Urb. Svensk Bot. Tidskr. 18: 397-426. pl. 6-7, f. 1-2.

Includes Polynesian records of *C. asiatica*.

#### Naudin, C.

1849-53. Melastomacearum quae in Musaeo Parisiensi continentur monographicae descriptionis et secundum affinitates, distributionis tentamen. Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot. 12: 196-284. pl. 10-15. 1849; 13: 25-39, 126-159, 273-303, 347-362. pl. 5-8. 1849; 14: 53-76, 118-165. pl. 4-7. 1850; 15: 43-79. pl. 3-4, 276-345. pl. 12-15. 1851; 16: 83-246. pl. 18, 24-25. 1851; 17: 305-382. 1852; 18: 85-154, 257-294. pl. 3-6. Reprint 1-720. pl. 1-27. 1853.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

1850. Le bananier de la Chine. Son importance comme plante économique, ses produits dans les îles de la Polynésie. Rev. Hort. III 4: 526-532.

Includes data on cultivation and uses of *Musa cavendishii*, native of China but introduced in Samoa and other Pacific Islands.

1852. Plantes nouvelles ou peu connues introduites dans l'horticulture. Rev. Hort. IV. 1: 203-211, 381-391.

Includes notes on *Dammara obtusa*, introduced from the New Hebrides and *Araucaria columnaris* from New Caledonia.

1854. Revue du jardinage. Espèces et variétés récemment introduites en horticulture. Rev. Hort. IV. 3: 321-329.

Includes *Clianthus puniceus* var. *magnificus*, said to be a native of the Navigator Islands (Samoa).

1857. Un coup d'oeil sur la Nouvelle Calédonie. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 12: 129-133.

A general geobotanical sketch.

1858. Description d'une nouvelle espèce du genre *Bryonia*. *Ann. Sci. Nat.* IV Bot. 9: 396-398.  
*B. pancheri* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1859a. Essais d'une monographie des espèces et des variétés du genre *Cucumis*. *Ann. Sci. Nat.* IV. Bot. 11: 5-87.  
 Contains data on some forms of *C. pubescens* from the South Sea Islands.
- 1859b. Revue des Cucurbitacées cultivées au muséum, en 1859. *Ann. Sci. Nat.* IV. Bot. 12: 79-164. *pl.* 8-10.  
 Includes *Cucumis pancherianus* n. sp. and *Bryonia pancheri* from New Caledonia.
- 1862a. Espèces et variétés nouvelles de Cucurbitacées cultivées au muséum d'histoire naturelle, en 1860 et 1861. *Ann. Sci. Nat.* IV. Bot. 16: 154-199. *pl.* 1-4, 13 *f.* B.  
 Includes *Cucumis pancherianus* and *Luffa cylindrica minima* from New Caledonia.
- 1862b. Cucurbitacées cultivées au muséum d'histoire naturelle en 1862; description d'espèces nouvelles et de quelques formes hybrides obtenues de plantes de cette famille. *Ann. Sci. Nat.* IV. Bot. 18: 159-208. *pl.* 8-11.  
 Includes *Melothria pentaphylla* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1866a. Un coup d'oeil sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Hort.* (37:) 146-147.  
 A general note compiled from **Veltheim**, 1866.
- 1886b. Cucurbitacées cultivées au muséum d'histoire naturelle en 1866. *Ann. Sci. Nat.* V. Bot. 6: 5-32.  
 Contains "Tableau Synoptique des Cucurbitacées," pp. 23-32, including at least two Polynesian species.
- Naudin, C., and Mueller, F. von**
1887. Manuel de l'acclimateur ou choix de plantes recommandées pour l'agriculture, l'industrie et la médecine et adaptées aux divers climats de l'Europe et de pays tropicaux. 1-565. *frontisp.*  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- Naumov, N. A.**
1939. Clés de Mucorinées. 1-137, i-xxxvi, 1-3. *f.* 1-82.  
 A French translation of ed. 2 of that work in Russian (not seen) with additional notes by the author and the preface by P. Allorge. Published as vol. 9 of the "Encyclopédie Mycologique" edited by P. Lechevalier. Includes *Mortierella elasson* from Hawaii.
- Naveau, R.**
1928. Mousses critiques. *Rev. Bryol.* II. 1: 38-40.  
 A list of herbarium names, including some of New Caledonian species. For reductions see **Dixon, H. N.**, 1929.
- Neal, M. C.**
1927. Flowering cycle in Honolulu. *Hawaiian Annual* (1928) 54: 49-61.  
 A generic consideration.
1928. In Honolulu gardens. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 13: i-iv, 1-327. *pl.* 1-27. *f.* 1-68; ed. 2, i-iv, 1-336. *pl.* 1-27. *f.* 1-71. 1929.  
 Chiefly botanical in reference to locally cultivated plants, their names, characters, uses, and origins.
1930. Hawaiian marine algae. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 67: 1-84. *f.* 1-21.  
 General, but largely ecological; many of the forms considered are determined only to the genus.
1934. Plants used medicinally: in Handy, E. S. C., *et al.* Outline of Hawaiian therapeutics. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 126: 39-49.  
 An annotated list, arranged alphabetically by vernacular names, with botanical equivalents and references.

- 1937a. South Point, Island of Hawaii. *Parad. Pacif.* 49(11): 17-18, 30.  
Includes notes on the vegetation.
- 1937b. Bean trees of Hawaii. *Parad. Pacif.* 49(6): 21, 31. 3 f.  
General notes.
- 1939a. A list of mosses and vascular plants collected on Mauna Kea, August, 1938.  
*Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 34: 13.  
Not seen; apparently an abstract.
- 1939b. The pink Tecoma tree. *Parad. Pacif.* 51(1): 14, 28. 1 f.  
A note on *Tecoma (Tabebuia) pentaphylla* introduced in Hawaii.
- 1939c. Native Hawaiian Hibiscus. *Parad. Pacif.* 51(6): 11.  
Popular notes on native species.
- 1939d. The vegetation of Lake Waiau, Hawaii. *Parad. Pacif.* 51(10): 7, 32. 1 f.  
A general note.
1939. A list of mosses and vascular plants collected on Mauna Kea, August, 1935.  
*Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 34: 13.  
Merely a summary of the total number of species collected without a list.
- See also Hartt, C. H., and Neal, M. C.

#### Nees von Esenbeck, C. G.

1829. *Agrostologia brasiliensis seu descriptio graminum in imperio brasiliensi huc usque detectorum.* i-ii, 1-608.  
Includes some original descriptions of Polynesian species. This forms vol. 2, pt. 1 of Martius' "Flora Brasiliensis."
- 1843a. Cyperaceae: in Meyen, F. J. F., *Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 53-124.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species, a few from Hawaii.
- 1843b. Gramineae: in Meyen, F. J. F., *op. cit.* 135-208.  
Ten species of Hawaiian grasses are listed with notes and descriptions (pp. 169-172).
1847. Acanthaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 11: 46-519.  
Monographic.
- See also Lindenberg, J. B. W., 1844-47.

#### Nelmes, E.

1938. Notes of *Carex*. III. Three allied Pacific species. *Kew Bull.* 1938: 106-110.  
*C. graeffeana* confined to Fiji with *samoensis* n. var. in Samoa, the Philippine form formerly referred here described as new, the third one considered being from Borneo.

#### Nessel, H.

1934. Neue Lycopodien, die von allen schon bekannten Arten durch ihren Habitus ganz besonders abweichend und auffallend sind. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 36: 177-193. *pl.* 170-177.  
Includes *Urostachys bonapartei* n. sp. from Fiji, *U. neocaledonicus* n. sp. from New Caledonia, and *U. sprengeri* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1935. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Lycopodium*. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 39: 61-71. *pl.* 189-194.  
Five species from Fiji are listed, including *Urostachys kandavuensis* n. sp. (pp. 66-68).
1939. Die Bärlappgewächse (Lycopodiaceae). Eine beschreibende Zusammenstellung mit besonderer Berücksichtigung ihrer Varietäten und Formen. i-viii, 1-404. 7 *pl. f.* 1-87. *frontisp.*  
Monographic; illustrated by 258 individual figures.

1940. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Lycopodiaceen. *Revis. Sudam. Bot.* 6: 156-175. *pl.* 7-19.

Consists of Latin diagnosis of species and varieties described as new in the preceding entry, several in *Lycopodium* and *Urostachys* from Polynesia.

**Nichols, C. F.**

1893. Pele's fernery. *Science* 22: 288-289. 4 *f.*

A popular account of some Hawaiian ferns.

**Nicholson, G.**

1885. Cook's Araucaria (A. Cooki). *Garden* 28: 122-123. 1 *f.*

Native of New Caledonia.

**Nicholson, W. E.**

1942. Some hepatics from the Hawaiian Islands. *Trav. Bryol.* [13], fasc. 1: 142-144.

Enumeration of previously unnamed collections.

**Nieden zu, F.**

- 1915-24. Malpighiaceae palaeotropicae. *Arb. Bot. Inst. Akad. Braunsb.* 6: 1-63. 1915; (II) *Verz. Vorles. Akad. Braunsb.* 1-19. 1924.

A few references to Micronesian and New Caledonian species.

1928. Malpighiaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 91(IV. 141): 1-246. *f.* 1-24; 93(IV. 141): 247-572. *f.* 25-41; 94(IV. 141): 573-870. *f.* 42-48.

Monographic.

**Nightingale, G. T.**

1835. Oceanic sketches . . . With a botanical appendix by Dr. Hooker of Glasgow. i-x, 1-132. *illus.*

Includes a list of ferns, by W. J. Hooker, in the botanical collection made by Mr. Nightingale (pp. 127-132).

**Nishiyama, S.**

1941. [Fungi collected from Palao]. *Hakubut. Zassi* 38: 83-85.

In Japanese.

**Nitschke, R.**

1923. Die geographische Verbreitung der Gattung *Acalypha*. *Bot. Arch.* 4: 277-317. *map.*

A list of the known species based on the work of Pax and Hoffmann.

**Nordstedt, O.**

1878. De Algis aquae dulcis et de Characeis ex insulis Sandvicensibus a Sv. Berggren 1875 reportatis. *Comment. Soc. Physiogr. Lund.* 7: 1-24. *pl.* 1, 2.

An enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.

1888. Einige Characeenbestimmungen. I. Ueber einige Characeen im Herbarium des K. botanischen Museums zu Berlin. *Hedwigia* 27: 181-196. *pl.* 6.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1896. Index desmidiacearum citationibus locupletissimus atque bibliographia. 1-310.

An alphabetical list of the known species with references.

1908. Index desmidiacearum . . . Supplementum. 1-149.

Supplementary to the preceding item.

**Novo y Colson, P. de. See Malaspina, A., 1885.**

**Nuttall, T.**

1838. On a new species of *Tacca*. *Am. Jour. Pharm.* 9: 305-306. 1 pl.  
*Tacca oceanica* n. sp. from Hawaii; description repeated in Nuttall, 1866.
1843. Description and notices of new or rare plants in the natural orders Lobeliaceae, Campanulaceae, Vacciniaceae, Ericaceae, collected in a journey over the continent of North America and during a visit to the Sandwich Islands and upper California. *Trans. Am. Philos. Soc.* II. 8: 251-272.  
 Includes the original descriptions of various Hawaiian species.
1866. On a new species of *Tacca*. *Jour. Bot.* 4: 261-263.  
 Republication of Nuttall, 1838, by Seemann, who extends the range of the species to Tonga.

**Nutting, C. C. See Wylie, R. B., 1924.****Nylander, W.**

1857. Énumération générale des Lichens, avec l'indication sommaire de leur distribution géographique. *Mém. Soc. Sci. Nat. Cherbourg* 5: 85-146; Supplement, 332-339.  
 Includes the known Polynesian species.
- 1858a. Animadversiones circa Collemaceos quosdam. *Flora* 41: 337-338.  
 Lists a few species of *Leptogium* from Polynesia.
- 1858b. Expositio synoptica Pyrenocarpeorum. *Mém. Soc. Acad. Maine-et-Loire* 4: 5-88.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1858-63. Synopsis methodica Lichenum omnium hucusque cognitorum praemissa introductione lingua Gallica tractata. 1: 1-430, i-iv, pl. 1-8. 1858-60; 2: 1-64. pl. 1. 1863.  
 A critical enumeration, including some Polynesian species.
- 1859a. Lichenes in regionibus exoticis quibusdam vigentes exponit synoptica enumerationibus. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 11: 205-264.  
 Pp. 234-247 bear the subtitle "Lichenes Polynesienses"; an enumeration of 140 species, some new.
- 1859b. Prodromus expositionis lichenum Novae Caledoniae. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 12: 280-283.  
 A list of 26 species with notes, including *Collema amphium* n. sp.
1861. Expositio lichenum Novae Caledoniae. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 15: 37-54.  
 An enumeration of 104 species, some new.
1862. Expositio synoptica generis Coenogonii. *Bot. Zeit.* 20: 177-178.  
 Includes *C. confervoides* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1865. Enumeratio synoptica Sticteorum. *Flora* 48: 296-299.  
 A list of 61 species, some from Polynesia.
1867. Novae explorationes lichenium Neo-Caledoniae. *Flora* 50: 193-197.  
 A list.
- 1868a. Synopsis lichenum Novae Caledoniae. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II.* 2: 39-140.  
 A list with notes and descriptions.
- 1868b. Conspectus synopticus Sticteorum. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II.* 2: 498-505.  
 A list with some Polynesian species.
1870. Recognitio monographica Ramalinarum. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II.* 4: 101-180.  
 Includes *R. taitensis* n. sp. from Tahiti.

1885. *Parmeliae exoticae novae*. *Flora* 68: 605-615.

Includes some Polynesian species.



**Ogura, Y.**

1930. On the structure of Hawaiian tree ferns, with notes on the affinity of the genus *Cibotium*. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 44: 467-478. f. 1-6.

Includes *Cibotium hawaiiense* Nakai and Ogura n. sp.

1942. [Mangrove plants of East Asia.] (I) *Bot. & Zool.* 10: 145-149. f. 1-6; (II) 233-237. f. 7-9.

Includes notes on the Micronesian mangrove species; Japanese text.

**Ohwi, J.**

1930-31. *Contributiones ad Caricologiam Asiae orientalis (Pars prima)*. *Mem. Coll. Sci. Kyoto Univ.* B 5: 247-292; (Pars altera) B 6: 238-270. 1931.

Mentions a few Polynesian species.

1939. Two new species of Cyperaceae from the Caroline Islands. *Acta Phytotax. Geobot.* 8: 67-69.

*Carex kanehirae* and *Fimbristylis hatusimae* n. spp. from Palau.

1941. Grasses of Micronesia. *Bot. Mag. Tokyo* 55: 537-552.

An enumeration of 75 species collected by Kanehira and Hatusima, including 5 new species, 1 new variety, and 5 new combinations.

1942a. Micronesian Cyperaceae collected by Prof. R. Kanehira and Dr. S. Hatusima. *Journ. Jap. Bot.* 18: 130-138.

An enumeration of 53 species, including 2 new species, 1 new variety, and 3 new combinations.

1942b. *Symbolae ad floram Asiae Orientalis (XVIII)*. *Act. Phytotax. Geobot.* 11: 249-265.

Includes *Digitaria subhorizontalis* n. sp. from Palau.

**Okabe, M.**

1941a. An enumeration of the plants collected in Marshall-Island. *Jour. Jap. For. Soc.* 23: 261-272.

General notes in Japanese, with a list of species.

1941b. [Drugs used by the islanders of Palao.] *Journ. Anthropol. Soc. Nippon* 56: 413-426. f. 1-4.

In Japanese. Includes a list of 82 vegetable drugs.

1941c. [Edible plants in Palao Islands.] *Sangyō No Nanyō* 4: 2-9.

In Japanese.

1941d. [Reports on the vegetation of Palao Islands.] *Sangyō No Nanyō* 4: 9-18.

In Japanese.

1942. [A list of plants collected in East Caroline Islands.] *Jour. Jap. For. Soc.* 26: 1-20.

In Japanese.

**Okamura, K.**

1904. List of marine algae collected in Caroline Islands and Australia. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 18: 77-96. f. 1-4.

A systematic and geographical enumeration.

1916. List of marine algae collected in Caroline Islands and Marianne Islands. 1915. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 30: 1-14. pl. 1. f. 1-9.

Includes *Halarachnion calcareum* n. sp.

1932. The distribution of marine algae in Pacific waters. *Rec. Oceanogr. Works Japan* 4: 30-150.

A list of 3,794 species with tabulation of their geographic distribution, 658 species occurring in Polynesia; bibliography.

1934. The distribution of marine algae in Pacific waters. *Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 3133-3144.

A general consideration, with an extensive bibliography.

**Oliver, D.**

1861. The natural order Aurantiaceae, with a synopsis of the Indian species. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 5: Suppl. 2: 1-44.

Includes some species that extend to Polynesia.

1866. On *Hillebrandia*, a new genus of Begoniaceae. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 25: 361-363. *pl.* 46.

Native of Hawaii.

1877. *Eranthemum laxiflorum*. *Bot. Mag.* 103: *pl.* 6336.

Native of the New Hebrides and Fiji.

1881. *Erythrospermum polyandrum* Oliv. *Hook. Ic.* 14: 24. *pl.* 1333.

Native of Samoa.

1883. *Gardenia Storckii*. *Hook. Ic.* 15: *pl.* 1448.

Native of Fiji.

1889. *Inocarpus edulis*, Forst. *Hook. Ic.* 19: *pl.* 1837.

Native of Polynesia.

- 1894a. *Ardisia megaphylla*, Hemsl. *Hook. Ic.* 24: *pl.* 2316.

Native of Fiji.

- 1894b. *Dizygotheca nilssoni*, N. E. Br. *Hook. Ic.* 24: *pl.* 2323.

Native of New Caledonia.

- 1896a. *Santalum fernandezianum* F. Phil. *Hook. Ic.* 25: *pl.* 2430.

Native of Juan Fernández.

- 1896b. *Vavaea megaphylla*, Wright, *Hook. Ic.* 25: *pl.* 2438.

Native of Fiji.

**Oliver, W. R. B.**

1910. The vegetation of the Kermadec Islands. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 42: 118-175. *pl.* 12-23. *map.*

Ecological, with an annotated list of species.

1911. List of lichens and fungi collected in the Kermadec Islands. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 44: 86-87.

A list with notes.

1917. The vegetation and flora of Lord Howe Island. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 49: 94-161. *pl.* 10-16. *f.* 1-3.

Ecological with an extensively annotated list of species.

1929. A revision of the genus *Dracophyllum*. *Trans. Proc. New Zeal. Inst.* 59: 678-714. *pl.* 78-102.

Includes the few Polynesian species.

1935. The genus *Coprosma*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 132: 1-207. *pl.* 1-59. *f.* 1-67.

Monographic; 90 species recognized.

1942. New species of *Coprosma* from New Guinea and the Hawaiian Islands. *Rec. Dominion Mus. (New Zeal.)* 1: 44-47. *pl.* 14. *f.* 1-2.

Includes *C. skottsbergiana* from Molokai, Hawaii.

**Ooststroom, S. J. van**

1934. A monograph of the genus *Evolvulus*. *Med. Bot. Mus. Univ. Utrecht* 14: 1-267.

Includes the few Polynesian species.

1938. The Convolvulaceae of Malaysia, I. *Blumea* 3: 62-94. 1 f.

Includes *Cuscuta campestris*, occurring in Polynesia.

1939. Two new species of *Merremia* from Fiji, representatives of a new section *Wavula* (Convolvulaceae). *Blumea* 3: 263-266. f. 1.

*M. pacifica* and *M. calyculata* n. spp.

**Orr, M. Y.**

1944. The leaf anatomy of *Podocarpus*. *Trans. Proc. Bot. Soc. Edinburgh* 34: 1-54. pl. 1-2.

Includes the New Caledonian and Polynesian species.

**Osborn, A.**

1831. *Agathis vitiensis* *Card. Chron.* III 90: 458.

Native of Fiji; a general note.

**Ostergaard, J. M. See Setchell, W. A., Hoffmeister, J. E., and Ostergaard, J. M.****Ostinelli, V.**

1921. Fioritura e fruttificazione della *Rhopalostylis sapida* Wendl. et Drude (*Areca sapida* Forst., *Kentia sapida* Mart.). *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 46: 19-20.

Description of flowers and fruits of this native of Norfolk Island.

**Otero, J. J., and Cook, M. T.**

1934. Partial bibliography of virus diseases of plants. *Jour. Agr. Univ. Porto Rico*. 28: 1-410.

Lists various papers on virus diseases of Polynesian species.

- 1935-38. First supplement to partial bibliography of virus diseases. *Jour. Agr. Univ. Puerto Rico* 19: 129-313. 1935; (Second supplement) 20: 741-818. 1936; (Third supplement) 22: 263-393. 1938.

Supplementary to the preceding item.

**P****Paillieux, A., and Bois, D.**

1884. Le potager d'un curieux; histoire, culture, et usages de 100 plantes comestibles, exotiques, peu connues ou inconnues. *Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France* IV. 1: 44-75, 131-158, 259-288, 363-391, 465-492, 570-598, 653-678, 728-747, 824-847, 896-913, 945-962. 1884. Reprint 1-294. 1885.

Includes some Polynesian species. Ed. 2 of 1892 has not been seen. For ed. 3 and 4 see **Paillieux, A., and Bois, D.**, 1899, and **Bois, D.**, 1927-37, respectively.

1899. Le potager d'un curieux, histoire, culture and usage de 250 plantes comestibles peu connues ou inconnues. i-xvi, 1-678. f. 1-82.

Includes some species from Polynesia. This is ed. 3 of **Paillieux, A., and Bois, D.**, 1884.

**Paine, R. W.**

1934. The control of Koster's curse (*Clidemia hirta*) on Taveuni. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 7(1): 10-21. 1 pl. 2 folded charts.

Largely experimental results.

1940. *Tangimauthia*, a flower of Fiji. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 11: 56.

*Medinilla waterhousei*.



**Palacky, J.**

1882. Über die Flora von Neu-Caledonien. Sitzber. Böhm. Gesell. Wiss. 1882: 186-188. 1882. Reprint 1-2. 1882.  
Brief general notes.

**Palla, E.**

1907. Neue Cyperaceen II. Osterr. Bot. Zeitschr. 57: 424-425.  
Includes *Carex rechingeri* n. sp. from Samoa.
1908. Cyperaceae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 84: 450-455. Reprint 2: 66-71.  
Includes some Samoan species.

**Pampaloni, L. See Pampanini, R., and Pampaloni, L.****Pampanini, R.**

1904. Une Cunoniacée nouvelle de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Herb. Boiss. II. 4: 490.  
*Codia microcephala* n. sp.
1905. Le Cunoniacee degli Erbari di Firenze e di Ginevra. Ann. di Bot. 2: 43-106. pl. 5-7.  
Includes various New Caledonian species.

**Pampanini, R., and Pampaloni, L.**

- 1905-06. Contribuzione alla conoscenza del genera *Xanthostemon* F. Muell. Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital. II. 12: 673-688. 1905; 13: 121-137. f. 1-4.  
Includes some species from New Caledonia.

**Pampanini, R.**

- 1908a. Il *Lycopodium pseudosquarrosus* Pamp. e le sue affinità. Bull. Soc. Bot. Ital. 1908: 69-77.  
The species is extensively discussed in relation to *L. squarrosus*.
- 1908b. Un nuovo *Lycopodium*: "*L. pseudo-squarrosus*" Pampanini, sp. n. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 33: 99-100. pl. 2.  
Native of "Polinesia tropicale o le Isole della Sonda."

**Pancher, I.**

1873. Description de l'*Aralia tenuifolia* de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Adansonia 10: 372-373.
1881. Notes sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie et sur sa flore, tirées de la correspondance de feu M. Pancher. Ill. Hort. 28: 24-27.  
General.

See also **Sebert H.**, [and **Pancher, I.**].

**Panzer, G. W. F.**

1783. Beitrag zur Geschichte des ostindischen Brodbaums, mit einer systematischen Beschreibung desselben, aus den ältern sowohl als neuern Nachrichten und Beschreibungen zusammengetragen. 1-45. pl. 1.  
A reprint of "Beschreibung des ostindischen Brodbaums," by **G. W. F. Panzer**, in **G. F. Christmann** and **G. W. F. Panzer**, Vollständiges Pflanzensystem. 10: 337-381. Pl. 76. 1783.

**Papenfuss, G. F.**

1943. Notes on algal nomenclature. II. *Gymnosorus* J. Agardh. Am. Jour. Bot. 30: 463-469. f. 1-15.  
*Pocockiella* nom. nov., with *P. variegata*, is proposed for a widely distributed species previously known chiefly as *Padina*, *Zonaria*, or *Aglaosonia* (*A. pacifica*).

- 1944a. Notes on algal nomenclature III. Miscellaneous species of Chlorophyceae, Phaeophyceae and Rhodophyceae. *Farlowia* 1: 337-346.  
Includes *Botryocladia skottsbergii* n. comb. (*Chrysymenia skottsbergii*) from Juan Fernández.
- 1944b. Structure and taxonomy of *Taenioma*, including a discussion of the phylogeny of the Ceramiales. *Madroño* 7: 193-214. *pl.* 23-24. *f.* 1.  
*T. perpusillum* mentioned from Hawaii.
1945. Review of the *Acrochaetium*-*Rhodochorton* complex of the red Algae. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 18: 299-334.  
Includes *Rhodochorton subsimplex*, native of Tonga.
1946. Structure and reproduction of *Trichogloea Requierii*, with a comparison of the genera of Helminthocladaceae. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 73: 419-437. *f.* 1-26.  
Several Polynesian species mentioned and discussed.

**Pardé, L.**

1937. Les conifères. 1-294. 26 *f.* 61 *photogr.*  
Includes *Araucario excelsa* from Norfolk Island and *A. cookii* from New Caledonia.

**Parham, B. E. V.**

1935. Wilt disease of "Yangona." *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(1): 2-8.  
A discussion of this disease of *Macropiper [Piper] methysticum*, its cause, and possible control measures.
- 1937a. Citrus diseases in Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(4): 22-24.  
Notes on several diseases.
- 1937b. Poisonous plants of Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(4): 25-26.  
Notes on various species.
- 1938a. New banana varieties for Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 9(2): 12-14. *f.* 1-6.  
A general consideration.
- 1938b. The history and distribution of *Solanum Torvum* Swartz in Fiji with notes on the possibility of its control. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 9(3): 2-5.  
General data.
- 1938-40. Notes on weeds in Fiji I. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 9(3): 12. 1938; (II) 10: 21. 1939; (III) 11: 83-84, (IV) 101-103. 1940.  
*Piper aduncum*, *Lythrum hyssopifolium*, *Urena lobata*, and *Cyperus rotundus*.
- 1939a. List of plants introduced to Fiji by R. B. Howard and W. L. Wallace. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 10: 112-116.  
Includes 46 species belonging to 24 families and 33 genera.
- 1939b. The sago palm—a valuable source of food. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 10: 21-23.  
*Metroxylon vitiensis*.
1940. The control of weeds. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 11: 51-52.  
Includes references to *Tribulus terrestris*, *Panicum maximum*, *Cyperus rotundus*, *Xanthium pungens*, and *Lantana camara*.
1941. Dalo varieties from Rotuma Island (*Colocasia esculenta* (L.) Schott). *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 12: 51-52.  
Lists 20 varieties under Fijian names.
- 1942a. Fijian plant names i-vi, 1-83. (Department of Agriculture, Suva, Fiji.)  
An alphabetic list with binomial equivalents and a synopsis of Fijian plant families; bibliography.
- 1942b. Some useful plants of the Fiji Islands. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 13: 39-47; 69-75.  
A compilation of useful data regarding a wide variety of subjects, compiled primarily as an aid to service men. Reported to have been reissued in the form of a separately paged bulletin, the latter not seen.

- 1942c. Observations on plants received for identification. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 13: 50-52.  
Extensive notes on five native and introduced species.
- 1942d. Climbing plants suitable for camouflage. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 13: 52.  
A list with notes.
- 1942e. Weeds in Fiji IV. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 13: 53-54.  
Extensive notes on *Hyptis pectinata* and *Elephantopus mollis*; other numbers of this series not seen.
- 1942f. Botanical note. Plant protection. (Notes from the Pathological Laboratory—III.) *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 13: 27-28.  
*Rhizopus artocarpi* on *Artocarpus integer*, *Albugo candida* on Cruciferae, and *Phytophthora hibernalis* on *Citrus*.
1944. Plant introduction 1933-1943. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 15: 94-104.  
Includes drugs, fibers, fodders, grasses, field crops, fruits, trees, and ornamental plants; references.
- 1945a. Control of noxious weeds in Tailevu and Navua. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 16: 71-75.  
Includes ecological notes.
- 1945b. The "blue" grasses in Fiji. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 16: 104-107.  
Concerns species of *Dicanthium*, *Amphilopis*, *Andropogon*, and *Ischaemum*; references.
1946. Botanical notes. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 17: 22-25.  
Miscellaneous descriptive and economic notes on 6 local species; references.

**Parham, H. B. R.**

- [1935] Names of a few Fijian plants and their botanical equivalents. 1-13.  
An alphabetical list of about 360 native names with their binomial equivalents and notes, supplementary to Wright, 1918.
1937. Valuable plants of Fiji. *Pacific Islands Monthly* 7: 41-42, 49-51.  
Not seen.
1943. Fiji native plants with their medicinal and other uses. *Polynesian Soc. Mem.* 16: i-xii. 1-160.  
An alphabetical sequence of native plant names with binomial equivalents; many data regarding uses are recorded.

**Parham, W. L.**

1929. List of plant names, Naivakasiga, Bua. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 2: 65.  
A table of botanical, customary names (Wright's list), and Bua names with economic notes. See Wright, C. Harold, 1918.
1937. The Fijians as agriculturists. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8 (3): 15-17.  
A general note.
- 1938a. The wild tamarind (*Leucaena glauca* Benth.) *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 9 (1): 18.  
General notes.
- 1938b. Two useful trees. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 9(2): 23-24.  
Popular notes on *Persea americana* and *Bixa orellana*.

**Parham, W. L., and Dakui, M.**

1938. The yam. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 9 (3): 12-13.  
*Dioscorea esculenta* and *D. pentaphylla*.

**Parham, W. L.**

1939. Jerusalem artichoke (*Helianthus tuberosus*). *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 10: 34-35.  
A short note.

1941. *Albizzia falcata* — a quick growing tree. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 12: 67-68.  
A general note.
1942. Observations on pasture improvement. *Agr. Jour. (Fiji)* 13: 36-38.  
Lists various plant species including weeds.

**Paris, E. G.**

- 1893-98. *Index bryologicus sive enumeratio muscorum hucusque cognitorum adjunctis synonymia distributioneque geographica locupletissimis. Act. Soc. Linn. Bordeaux* 46: i-x, 15-334. 1893; 49: 1-384. 1895; 50: 1-256. 1896; 51: 1-416. 1897. Reprint i-vi, 1-1379. 1894-98.  
An alphabetical list with citations to literature, synonymy, and geographic distribution of all known species.
1900. *Index bryologicus sive enumeratio muscorum hucusque cognitorum adjunctis synonymia distributioneque geographica locupletissimus. Supplementum primum. 1-334.*  
Supplementary to the preceding.
- 1903-06. *Index bryologicus sive enumeratio muscorum ad diem ultimam anni 1900 cognitorum adjunctis synonymia distributioneque geographica locupletissimus. Editio secunda* 1: 1-384. 1903-1904; 2: 1-375. 1904; 3: 1-400. 1904-05; 4: 1-368. 1905; 5: 1-160, [1-31]. *1 map.* 1906.  
An amplification of the preceding two entries.
- 1906-10. *Hépatiques de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bryol.* 33: 27-29. 1906; 35: 62. 1908; 37: 128-132. 1910.  
A list based on identifications made by Stephani.
1909. *Muscinées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Rev. Bryol.* 36: 45.  
*Trichostomum ? aduncum* n. sp. and a list of 11 hepatics based on Stephani's determinations.
1910. *Florule bryologique et hépaticologique de l'île des Pins (Kunié). Rev. Bryol.* 37: 34-42.  
A list with notes (New Caledonia).

**Parkinson, S.**

- 1768-83. [Drawings and sketches of plants made by S. Parkinson during Cook's first voyage (1768-71) . . . .].  
Unpublished illustrations, including various Polynesian species, preserved in the library of the British Museum, Natural History.
1773. *A journal of a voyage to the South Seas, in his Majesty's ship, the Endeavour. Faithfully transcribed from the papers of the late Sydney Parkinson, draughtsman to Joseph Banks, Esq., on his late expedition with Dr. Solander, round the world . . . i-xxiii, 1-212. pl. 1-27; ed. 2. i-xxiii, 1-353. pl. 1-26. 2 maps.* 1784.  
\* Pages 37-50 concerning the useful plants of Tahiti translated into German and republished in 1777. See Z., 1774.

**Parks, H. E.**

1926. *Tahitian fungi collected by W. A. Setchell & H. E. Parks. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 49-59.  
A list of species with notes, none new.

**Parlatore, F.**

1868. *Coniferae. DC. Prodr.* 16(2): 361-521.  
Monographic.

**Parris, G. K.**

- 1938a. The diseases of truck crops in Hawaii. Ext. Bull. Hawaii Agric. Exp. Sta. 33: 1-78. 42 f.  
A popular work on the diseases of vegetables in Hawaii.
- 1938b. The reactions of introduced bean varieties to rust (*Uromyces phaseoli typica*) in Hawaii. Pl. Disease Rep. 22: 424-428.  
Mimeographed data, many varieties of beans tabulated.
- 1939a. A new disease of papaya. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 34: 25.  
A brief abstract.
- 1939b. A new disease of papaya in Hawaii. Proc. Am. Soc. Hort. Sci. 36: 263-265. f. 1-3.  
The suggestion is made that a virus disease is involved.
1940. A check list of fungi, bacteria, nematodes, and viruses occurring in Hawaii, and their hosts. Pl. Disease Rep. Suppl. 121: 1-91.  
Not seen.
1941. Diseases of taro in Hawaii and their control. With notes in field production. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Circ. 18: 1-29. f. 1-5.  
Discussion of the diseases and the methods of their control.
1942. Eye-spot of Napier grass in Hawaii, caused by *Helminthosporium sacchari*. Phytopath. 32: 46-63. f. 1-6.  
A study of this disease of *Pennisetum purpureum*.
- See also **Kikuta, K., Whitney, L. D., and Parris, G. K.**

**Patouillard, N.**

1887. Contributions a l'étude des champignons extra-européens. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 3: 119-131. 1 f.  
Includes *Hypomyces caledonicus* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1887-1915. Champignons de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 3: 168-178. pl. 17. 1887; 24: 165-168. 1 f. 1908; 25: 129-134. 1909; 27: 34-38. 2 f. 329-333. pl. 9. 1911; 31: 31-35. 2 f. 1915.  
Includes descriptions of many new species.
- 1889a. Fragments mycologiques. Jour. Bot. Morot 3: 256-259. 1889.  
Includes *Polyporus pachyphloeus* n. sp. from Fiji.
- 1889b. Le genre Ganoderma. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 5: 64-80. pl. 10-11.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1896-1908. Champignons nouveaux ou peu connus. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 12: 132-136. pl. 9. 1896; 14: 149-156. 1898; 24: 1-12. 3 f. 1908.  
Includes some new species from Polynesia.
1902. Descriptions de quelques champignons extra-européens. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 18: 299-304. pl. 14.  
Includes a few new species from New Caledonia.
1904. Descriptions de quelques champignons nouveaux des îles Gambier. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 20: 135-138. f. 1.  
Seven new species described.
- 1906a. Champignons recueillis par M. Seurat dans la Polynésie française. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 22: 45-62. pl. 1-2.  
A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.
- 1906b. Un *Mitremyces* de la Nouvelle Calédonie. Ind. Mycol. Writ. Lloyd 2: 273-274. f. 117-119.  
*M. leratii* n. sp.

See also Bresadola, G., and Patouillard, N.; and Hariot P., and Patouillard, N.

Patouillard, N., and Hariot, P.

1906. Fungorum novorum decas secunda. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 22: 116-120. 1 f.  
Includes *Hypocrea incarnata* n. sp. from Samoa.

1912. Fungorum novorum decas quarta. Bull. Soc. Myc. France 28: 280-284.  
pl. 14.  
Includes *Clavariopsis pulchella* from New Caledonia and *Montagnella alyxiae* from Tahiti.

Pax, F.

1893. Über die Verbreitung der südamerikanischen Caryophyllaceae und die Arten der Republica Argentina. Bot. Jahrb. 18: 1-35.  
Includes *Sagina hawaiiensis* n. sp. from Hawaii.

Pax, F., and Knuth, R.

1905. Primulaceae. Pflanzenr. 22 (IV. 237): 1-386. f. 1-75. 2 maps.  
Monographic.

Pax, F., and Lingelsheim, A. von

1906. Zwei neue Euphorbiaceen aus Neu-Kaledonien. Repert. Nov. Sp. 3: 25-26.  
*Cleidion lutescens* and *Macaranga alchorneoides* n. spp.

Pax, F.

1910a. Euphorbiaceae-Adrianeae, Pflanzenr. 44 (IV. 147. II): 1-111. f. 1-35.  
Monographic.

1910b. Euphorbiaceae-Jatropheae. Pflanzenr. 42 (IV. 147): 1-148. f. 1-45.  
Monographic.

Pax, F., and Hoffmann, K.

1911. Euphorbiaceae-Cluytieae. Pflanzenr. 47 (IV. 147. III): 1-124. f. 1-35.  
Monographic.

1912a. Euphorbiaceae-Gelonieae. Pflanzenr. 52 (IV. 147. IV): 1-41. f. 1-11.  
Monographic.

1912b. Euphorbiaceae-Hippomaneae. Pflanzenr. 52 (IV. 147. V): 1-319. f. 1-58.  
Monographic.

1914. Euphorbiaceae-Acalypheae-Mecurialinae. Pflanzenr. 63 (IV. 147. VII):  
1-473. pl. 1 (map). f. 1-67.  
Monographic.

1919a. Euphorbiaceae-Acalypheae-Plukenetiinae-Epiprininae-Ricininae. Pflanzenr.  
68 (IV. 147. IX-XI): 1-134. f. 1-29.  
Monographic.

1919b. Euphorbiaceae-Additamentum VI. Pflanzenr. 68 (IV. 147. XIV): 1-63.  
Supplementary to preceding items.

1922. Euphorbiaceae-Phyllanthoideae-Phyllanthaeae. Pflanzenr. 81 (IV. 147. XV):  
1-349. f. 1-26.  
Monographic.

1924. Euphorbiaceae-Crotonoideae-Acalypheae-Acalyphinae. Pflanzenr. 85 (IV.  
147. XVI): 1-231. f. 1-3.  
Monographic.

1928. Einige neue Euphorbiaceae. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 10: 383-386.  
Includes *Macaranga graeffeana* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Paxton, J.**

1836-38. New and beautiful plants, figured in the three leading botanical periodicals. *Paxton's Mag. Bot.* 2: 77-79. 1836; 5: 42-47. 1838.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1843. *Barringtonia speciosa*. *Paxton's Mag. Bot.* 10: 241-242. 1 pl. 1 f.

Native of the Pacific Islands.

1849. The Almug, or Algum tree of the ancients. *Paxton's Mag. Bot.* 15: 109-116. f. a-c.

Includes *Santalum album* occurring in Fiji and Marquesas Islands.

See also **Lindley, J.**, and **Paxton, J.**, 1850-84.

**Pearson, W. H.**

1922. Hepaticae [of New Caledonia]. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 46: 13-44. pl. 2-3.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

**Peck, C. H.**

1907. New species of fungi. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 34: 97-104.

Includes *Lepiota xylophila* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Pereiro, A. Cabeza. See Cabeza Pereiro, A.****Pérez Arbelaez, E.**

1928. Die natürliche Gruppe der Davalliaceen (Sm.) Kfs., unter Berücksichtigung der Anatomie und Entwicklungs-geschichte ihres Sporophyten. *Bot. Abh. Goebel* 14: 1-96. f. 1-35.

Includes taxonomic data on some Polynesian genera and species.

**Pergallo, H., and Pergallo, M.**

1911. Diatomaceae marinae von dem Solomons-, Samoa-, und Hawaiiinseln: in *Rehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse. . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 88: 3-11. pl. 1-2. Reprint 4: 3-11. pl. 1-2.

A list with descriptions of new species.

**Pergallo, M. See the preceding authors.****Perkins, J. and Gilg, E.**

1901. Monimiaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 4(IV. 101): 1-122. f. 1-28.

Monographic.

**Perkins, J.**

1911. Monimiaceae (Nachträge). *Pflanzenr.* 49(IV. 101): 1-67. f. 1-15.

Monographic; supplementary to the preceding item.

**Perret, V.**

1883. Catalogue de plantes utiles et d'ornement réunies dans les pépinières, jardins et cultures d'essai de l'établissement de Koé (Nouvelle-Calédonie). *Jour. Soc. Centr. Hort. France* III. 5: 334-338.

A list, chiefly exotic plants.

**Perring, W.**

1885. *Iris (Moraea) Robinsoniana* Moore et Müll. *Gart. Zeit. Wittmack* 4: 157-158. f. 38.

Native of Lord Howe Island.

**Perry, L. M. See Merrill, E. D., and Perry, L. M.****Persoon, C. H.**

1805-07. Synopsis plantarum, seu enchiridium botanicum, complectens enumerationem systematicam specierum hucusque cognitarum. 1: i-xii, 1-546. 1805; 2: 1-657. 1806-07.

Includes the then-known Polynesian species.

1827. Fungi: in Gaudichaud, C., Botanique du voyage . . . sur les corvettes l'Uranie et le Physicienne. 165-215.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Petch, T.**

1914. The genera *Hypocrella* and *Aschersonia* (a preliminary note). Ann. Bot. Gard. Peradeniya 5: 521-537.  
Includes *Aschersonia taitensis* from Tahiti.
1921. Studies in entomogenous fungi II.—The genera *Hypocrella* and *Aschersonia*. Ann. Bot. Gard. Peradeniya 7: 167-278. pl. 2-5.  
Includes *Aschersonia taitensis* Mont. from Tahiti.
1931. Notes on entomogenous fungi. Trans. Brit. Mycol. Soc. 16: 55-75. f. 1-4.  
Includes a note on *Metarrhizium anisopliae* from Hawaii and Samoa.

**Petermann, G. L.** See Richter, H. E., 1835-40.

**Petersen, J. B.**

1926. Marine Cyanophyceae from Easter Island: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Bot. 461-463.  
A list of five species with notes.

**Petitmengin, M.** See Bonati, G., and Petitmengin, M.

**Petrak, F.**

1927. Mykologische Notizen. Ann. Myc. 25: 193-343.  
Includes a detailed description of *Yoshinagella polymorpha* from Hawaii.

**Pfeiffer, H.**

- 1921-22. Conspectus Cyperacearum in America meridionali nascentium. I. Genus *Heleocharis* R. Br. (sub nomine incorrecto *Eleocharis*). Herbarium 1: 41-42, 53-56, 65-68. 1921; 85-88. 1922.  
Includes a key to the recognized species, some of which extend to Juan Fernández.
1925. Vorarbeiten zur systematischen Monographie der Cyperaceae-Mapanieae. Bot. Arch. Mez 12: 446-472. pl. 1-3. f. 1.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1927. *Oreobolus* R. Br., eine merkwürdige Cyperaceengattung. Repert. Sp. Nov. 23: 339-353. pl. 38.  
Includes *Lophoschoenus neocaledonicus* from New Caledonia and *Gahnia affinis* and *Oreobolus furcatus* from Hawaii.

**Pfeiffer, K. G. L.**

- 1873-74. Nomenclator botanicus. Nominum ad finem anni 1858 publici juris factorum, classes, ordines, tribus, familias, divisiones, genera, subgenera vel sectiones designantium enumeratio alphabetica adjectis auctoribus, temporibus, locis systematicis apud varios, notis literariis atque etymologicis et synonymis. 1: 1-1876. 1873-74; 2: 1-1698. 1874.  
Concerns genera and other group names for the entire world.

**Pfizer, E., and Kränzlin, F.**

1907. Orchidaceae-Monandrae-Coelgyninae. Pflanzenr. 32(IV. 50. II B. 7): 1-169. f. 1-54.  
Monographic.

**Philippi, F.**

1881. Catalogus plantarum vascularium Chilensium. i-viii, 1-377.  
Includes at least one species, *Santalum album* (p. 261), from Juan Fernández.



1892. El árbol de sándalo de la isla de Juan Fernandez. *Anal. Mus. Nac. Chile* 9: Sec. Bot. 5-7. *pl. 1.*

*Santalum fernandesianum.*

**Philippi, R. A.**

- 1856a. Bemerkungen über die Flora der Insel Juan Fernandez. *Bot. Zeit.* 14: 625-636, 641-650.

Lists 139 species, 28 described as new. This paper appeared in September 1856; repeated in the next two entries.

- 1856b. Observaciones sobre la flora de Juan Fernandez. *Anal. Univ. Chile* [13:] 157-169.

Spanish version of the preceding entry. This appeared November 30, 1856.

1857. Remarques sur la flore de l'île Juan Fernandez. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 7: 87-110.

French version of the preceding two entries.

- 1857-65. Plantarum novarum chilensium, centuria quarta. *Linnaea* 29: 1-47, (centuria quinta) 48-95, (centuria sexta) 96-110. 1857-58; 30: 185-212. 1859-60; (centuriae inclusis quibusdam Mendocinis et Patagonicis) 33: 1-308. 1864-65.

Includes some Juan Fernández species.

- 1865a. Descripción de algunas plantas nuevas chilenas. *Anal. Univ. Chile* 26: 638-650.

Includes *Lactoris fernandesiana* from Juan Fernández. The number is for May 1865; see next entry.

- 1865b. Ueber zwei neue Pflanzen-Gattungen. Ein Schreiben an Hrn. Prof. u. Director Dr. Edward Fenzl. *Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien* 15: 517-523. *t. 12-13.*

Includes *Lactoris fernandesiana* from Juan Fernández.

- 1872-73. Descripción de las plantas nuevas incorporadas últimamente en el herbario chileno. *Anal. Univ. Chile* 41: 663-746. 1872; 43: 479-583. 1873.

Includes some Juan Fernández species.

1873. Bemerkungen über die chilenischen Arten von *Edwardsia*. *Bot. Zeit.* 31: 737-744.

Includes the Juan Fernández species.

1876. El sándalo de la isla de Juan Fernández. *Anal. Univ. Chile* 48: 259-261.

A general note questioning *Santalum* as the source.

1895. Plantas nuevas chilenas de las familias que correspondieron al tomo IV de la obra de Gay. *Anal. Univ. Chile* 90: 187-230. *pl. 1.*

Includes *Wahlenbergia tuberosa*, native of Juan Fernández.

**Piccone, A.**

1885. Notizie preliminari intorno alle alghe della *Vettor Pisani* raccolte dal Sig. C. Marcacci. *Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital.* 17: 185-188.

Mentions a collection made in Hawaii; see the following entries.

- 1886a. Nota sulle raccolte algologiche fatte durante il viaggio di circumnavigazione compiuto dalla R. corvetta *Vettor Pisani*. *Giorn. Soc. Let. Conversaz. Sci.* 10: — —.

A preliminary note on the collections considered in detail in the next two entries. Reviewed in *Notarisia* 1: 150-151. 1886. The original not seen.

- 1886b. Alghe del viaggio di circumnavigazione della *Vettor Pisani*. 1-97. *pl. 1-2.*

Includes 30 species from Hawaii.

1889. Nuove alghe del viaggio di circumnavigazione della *Vettor Pisani*. Reale Accad. Lincei Mem. Cl. Sci. Fis. Math. Nat. IV. 6: 9-63. Reprint 1-57. Includes 19 species from Hawaii.

**Pickering, C.**

- 1863-76. The geographical distribution of animals and plants. 1: 1-168, [1-44]. 1863; 2: 1-524. 4 maps. 1876.

Includes various data on Polynesian species. Part I, "The History of the Introduction of Domestic Plants and Animals," formed vol. 15 of the Wilkes United States Exploring Expedition reports. The subtitle of Part 2 is: "Plants in Their Wild State."

1879. Chronological history of plants: Man's record of his own existence illustrated through their names, uses and companionship. i-xvi, 1-1222. *portr.* Includes some Polynesian references.

**Pierre, L.**

1883. Énumération des espèces du genre *Garcinia*: in his: Flore forestière de la Cochinchine 2: I-XL. *pl.* 81-92.

A general revision, including the few Polynesian species.

- 1890-91. Notes botaniques Sapotacées. 1-68.

Includes a few Polynesian references.

**Pilger, R.**

1903. Taxaceae. Pflanzenr. 18(IV. 5): 1-124. *f.* 1-24.

Monographic.

1920. Über einige Gramineae der Skottsbergschen Sammlung von Juan Fernandez. Repert. Sp. Nov. 16: 385-388.

Includes the descriptions of two new species.

1922. Ueber die Formen von *Plantago major* L. Repert. Sp. Nov. 18: 257-283.

Includes *P. major* var. *paludosa* f. *longissima* n. f. from Hawaii.

1923. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Plantago*. III. Repert. Sp. Nov. 19: 114-119.

Critical review of six Hawaiian species.

1936. Drei neue Arten von *Plantago* aus der Verwandtschaft von *P. pachyphylla* Gray. Repert. Sp. Nov. 40: 237-239.

*P. crajinai* and *P. melanochrous* from Hawaii and *P. rupicola* from the Austral Islands.

1937. Plantaginaceae Pflanzenr. 102 (iv. 269): 1-466. *f.* 1-45.

Monographic.

**Piper, C. V.**

1917. Notes on *Canavalia* with descriptions of new species. Proc. Biol. Soc. Washington 30: 174-178.

Includes *C. microcarpa* as Polynesian.

**Piper, C. V., and Dunn, S. T.**

1922. A revision of *Canavalia*. Kew Bull. 1922: 129-145. 1 map.

Sixteen Old World species recognized, with a key, including those of Polynesia.

**Planchon, J. E.**

1848. Sur les Ulmacées (Ulmacées et Celtidées de quelques auteurs) considérées comme tribu de la famille des Urticées. Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot. 10: 244-341.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1852. *Araucaria columnaris*. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 7: 243-244. *pl.* 733-34.

Native of New Caledonia.

1853. *Clianthus puniceus*, var. *magnificus*. Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur. 9: 57. *pl.* 879.

A new variety said to have been introduced from the Navigator Islands (Samoa).

**Planchon, J. E., and Triana, J.**

- 1860-62. *Mémoire sur la famille des Guttifères*. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 13: 306-376. *pl.* 15-16. 1860; 14: 226-367. *pl.* 15-18. 1860; 15: 240-319. 1861; 16: 263-308. 1862. Reprint i-iv. 1-336. *pl.* 1-8. 1862.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Planchon, J. E.**

1873. *Ulmaceae*. *D. C. Prodr.* 17: 151-210.

Monographic.

- 1877a. *Pritchardia pacifica* Seem. et Wendl. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 22: 1-2. *pl.* 2262-63.

A general description and discussion; colored plate.

- 1877b. *Araucaria excelsa*, Rob. Br. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 22: 65-66. *pl.* 2304-05. Native of Norfolk Island.

- 1880a. *Dracaena* (*Cordyline*) *princess Margaret*, Veitch. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 23: 13-15. *pl.* 2375-2376.

Introduced from the South Sea Islands.

- 1880b. *Erythrina marmorata*, Veitch. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 23: 21-23. *pl.* 2379-2380.

Introduced from the South Sea Islands.

1883. *Eranthemum Cooperi*, Hook. *Fl. Serr. Jard. Eur.* 23: 293-295. *pl.* 2472. Native of New Caledonia.

1887. *Monographie des Ampélidées vraies*. *DC. Monog. Phan.* 5: 305-654. Monographic.

See also Decaisne, J., and Planchon, J. E.

**Poellnitz, K. von**

1933. *Neue Portulaca-Arten*. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 33: 158-165.

Includes *P. samoensis* n. sp.

- 1934a. *Monographie der Gattung Talinum Adans.* *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 35: 1-34. Includes *T. paniculatum*, an introduced species in Polynesia.

- 1934b. *Versuch einer Monographie der Gattung Portulaca L.* *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 37: 240-320.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1936. *New species of Portulaca from Southeastern Polynesia*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 12 (9): 1-6.

A list with notes and descriptions of new species and varieties.

**Poiret, J. L. M. See Lamarck, J. B. A. P. M. de, 1783-1817 and 1791-1823.****Poisson, J.**

1874. *Les Élaéocarpées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie*. *Ill. Hort.* 21: 15-17.

A short general consideration.

1876. *Recherches sur les Casuarina et en particulier sur ceux de la Nouvelle-Calédonie*. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* 10: 59-111. *pl.* 4-7. Reprint 1-56. *pl.* 4-7.

1883. *Deux plantes à recommander*. *Rev. Hort.* 55: 225-226.

Includes *Tecophilaea cyaneo-crocea*, native of Juan Fernández.

1900. *Note sur le caoutchouc de la Nouvelle-Calédonie*. *Bull. Mus. Hist. Nat. (Paris)* 6: 431-433. Reprint 1-3.

*Ficus prolisa* and *Manihot glaziovii*.

**Pope, W. T.**

1910. Ornamental plant life of Hawaii. *Hawaiian Annual* (1911) 37: 71-88.  
General; lists of palms, trees, vines, shrubs, and herbs.
- 1926a. Bananas of the Territory of Hawaii. *Hawaiian Annual* (1927) 53: 106-110.  
General.
- 1926b. Unsettled variations of papaya. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 11: 25.  
A brief note on *Carica papaya*.
1929. Manual of wayside plants of Hawaii, including illustrations, descriptions, habits, uses and methods of control of such plants as have a wild nature of growth, exclusive of ferns. 1-289, 1. t. 1-160.  
A descriptive work covering chiefly introduced and naturalized plants.

**Popenoe, W.**

1920. Manual of tropical and subtropical fruits, excluding the banana, coconut, pineapple, citrus fruits, olive and fig. i-xv, 1-474. *pl.* 1-24. *f.* 1-62.  
Discusses some species native of or cultivated in Polynesia.

**Post, E.**

1936. Systematische und pflanzengeographische Notizen zur Bostrychia-Caloglossa-Assoziation. *Rev. Alg.* 9: 1-84. *f.* 1-4.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1938-39. Weitere Daten zur Verbreitung des Bostrychietum II. *Hedwigia* 78: 202-215. 1938; (III) *Arch. Protistenk.* 93: 6-37. *pl.* 1-2. 1939.  
Includes *Bostrychia radicans*, *Caloglossa ogasawaraensis*, and *Dictyotopsis propagulifera* from Fiji. See *Hedwigia* 77: 11-19. 1937, for the first part.
1939. *Bostrychia tangatensis* spec. nov., eine neue Bostrychia der ostafrikanischen Mangrove. *Arch. Protistenk.* 92: 152-156. *f.* 1.  
Lists *B. kelanensis* from Fiji.

**Posthumus, O.**

1924. On some principles of stelar morphology. *Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 21: 111-296. *f.* 1-20.  
Includes references to some Polynesian genera and species of ferns.
1936. On the systematical value of the stem anatomy in the Polypodiaceae. *Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 33: 775-802.  
Discusses some genera and species extending to Polynesia.

**Potier de la Varde, R.**

1912. Contribution à la florule de Taiti. (Description de deux espèces nouvelles). *Rev. Bryol.* 39: 20-23. *f.* 1-2.  
A list with descriptions of *Weisia ? clavimervis* and *Bryum larminati* n. spp.
1928. Fructification de *Pterobryella vagapensis* C. M. *Rev. Bryol.* II 1: 36-37. *f.* 1.  
Native of New Caledonia.

**Powell, T.**

- 1868a. On various Samoan plants and their vernacular names. *Jour. Bot.* 6: 278-285. 342-347, 355-370.
- 1868b. List of Samoan ferns collected and arranged according to Hooker's 'Species Filicum'. *Jour. Bot.* 6: 317-319, 340-342.
1877. On the nature and mode of use of the vegetable poisons employed by the Samoan islanders. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 16: 55-60.  
A discussion of the various species so used.

**Prain, D.**

1904. The species of *Dalbergia* of south-eastern Asia. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta* 10(1): i-iii, i-iv, 1-114. *pl.* 1-91.

Includes the known Polynesian species. See **Jackson, B. D.**, 1893-1938.

**Prain, D., and Burkill, I. H.**

1914. A synopsis of the *Dioscoreas* of the Old World, Africa excluded, with descriptions of new species, and of varieties. *Jour. As. Soc. Bengal* II. 10: 5-41.

In all, 107 species recognized, including those of Polynesia, with key and descriptions of new species.

1936. An account of the genus *Dioscorea* in the East. Part I. The species which twine to the left. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta* 14(1): i-iii, i-ii, 1-210, i-vi. *pl.* i-ii, 1-85.

Includes the known Polynesian species.

1939. An account of the genus *Dioscorea* in the East. Part II. The species which twine to the right: with addenda to part I, and a summary. *Ann. Bot. Gard. Calcutta* 14(2): 211-528. *pl.* 86-150.

Includes the known Polynesian species. The text, pp. 211-428, and pls. 86-150 printed in 1939 but not yet distributed (August 1946). The only part seen is pp. 427-528, of which there was a limited distribution in 1939.

**Prantl, K.**

1883. Systematische Uebersicht der Ophioglosseae. *Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges.* 1: 348-353.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1884. Beiträge zur Systematik der Ophioglosseae. *Jahrb. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 3: 297-350. *pl.* 7-8.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

See also **Engler, A.**, and **Prantl, K.**, 1897-1908, and 1924-40.

**Preissecker, K.**

1910. *Nicotiana*: in **Rechinger, K.**, *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 85: 350-355. Reprint 3: 176-181.

Includes Samoan records.

**Preal, K. B.**

- 1825-36. *Reliquiae Haenkeanae, seu descriptiones et icones plantarum, quas in America meridionali et boreali, in insulis Philippinis et Marianis collegit Thaddaeus Haenke.* 1: i-xv, 1-356. *pl.* 1-48. 1825-30; 2: 1-152. *pl.* 49-72. 1831-36.

Includes the descriptions of various new species from the Marianas Islands. For dates of issue see **W. T. Stearn** in *Jour. Soc. Bibl. Nat. Hist.* 1: 153-154. 1938. 1: i-xv. 1-84. 1825; 85-148. 1827; 149-206. 1828; 207-355. 1830; 2: 1-56. 1831; 57-152. 1835.

1834. *Repertorium botanicae systematicae . . .* i-viii, 1-385.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1836a. *Prodromus monographiae Lobeliacearum.* *Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. n. ser.* 4(9): 1-52. Reprint 1-52.

Lists various Polynesian species.

- 1836b. *Tentamen Pteridographiae seu genera Filicacearum praesertim juxta venarum decursum et distributionem exposita.* *Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. IV.* 5: Reprint 1-290. *pl.* 1-12.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1843. Hymenophyllaceae. Eine botanische Abhandlung. Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. V. 3: 93-163. *pl.* 1-12. Reprint 1-70. *pl.* 1-12.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1845. Supplementum tentaminis Pteridographiae, continens genera et species ordinum dictorum Marattiaceae, Ophioglossaceae, Osmundaceae, Schizaeaceae et Lygodiaceae. Abh. Böhm. Ges. Wiss. V. 4: 261-380. Reprint 1-120.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1851. Epimeliae botanicae. Abh. Bohm. Ges. Wiss. V. 6: 361-624. *pl.* 1-15. Reprint 1-264. *pl.* 1-15.  
Descriptions of various ferns and seed plants, including some Polynesian species. The title page of reprint in 1849, fascicle cover (back) 1851. For data on date of issue see Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 22: 590 (footnote). 1906.
- Preston, F. G.**  
1923. *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia*. Gard. Chron. III. 73: 335. *f.* 160.  
A general discussion of this Polynesian species.
- Printz, H.**  
1940. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Trentepohliaceen. Nyt. Mag. Naturvid. 80: 137-210. *pl.* 1-32.  
Includes a few Polynesian species of *Trentepohlia* and *Phycopeltis*.
- Pritzel, G. A.**  
1847-77. Thesaurus literaturae botanicae omnium gentium inde a rerum botanicarum initiis ad nostra usque tempora, quindecim millia operum recensense. i-viii. 1-547. 1847-51; ed 2 [1] 1-576. 1872-77.  
A bibliographical work covering most independently published botanical works issued before 1872. Ed. 2 was reprinted by offset in 1924.
- 1855-66. Iconum botanicarum index locupletissimus. Verzeichniss der Abbildungen sichtbar blühender Pflanzen und Farrnkräuter aus der botanischen und Gartenliteratur des XVIII und XIX Jahrhunderts in alphabetischer Folge zugesammengestellt. i-xxxi, 1-1183. 1855; Zweite bis zu ende des Jahres 1865 fortgeführte Ausgabe. 1: i-xxi, 1-1183; 2: i-xiv, 1-298. 1866.  
An alphabetical list of the illustrations of plants. See **Stapf**, 1929-31.
- Privat-Deschanel, P.**  
1930. Océanie: in Géographie universelle (Edited by P. Vidal de la Blache and L. Gallois) 10: 231-277. *illus.*  
Includes a few data regarding plants of various parts of Micronesia. Pp. 1-68 of the volume considers the Pacific Ocean as a whole, and some data included therein apply to plants.
- Pucci, A.**  
1887. *Impatiens Hawkeri*. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 12: 286-290. *1 pl.*  
A colored plate and a description of this species said to be from the South Sea Islands; the species came from New Guinea.
- 1895-96. Piante nuove. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 20: 152-153, 337-338; 21: 246-247. 1896.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1896. *Graptophyllum picturatum*. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 21: 200-201. *1 pl.*  
Said to be from the South Sea Islands.
1906. Il genere *Musa*. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 31: 268-275.  
Includes notes on *M. fehi*, native of Tahiti, and *M. discolor*, native of New Caledonia; for other parts of this article see pp. 235-240 and 296-301.
- Pukui, M. K.** See **Handy, E. S. C.**, **Pukui, M. K.**, and **Livermore, K.**

Purdy, H. A. See Lee, H. A., Martin, J. P., Purdy, H. A. (and others).

**Putterlick, A.**

1839. Synopsis Pittosporarum. [1-6], 1-30, [1-2].

Includes *Pittosporum taitense* n. sp. from Tahiti.

**Puvilland, —**

1878. Varia. Rev. Hort. 50: 400.

Includes notes on *Xeronema moorei*, native of New Caledonia; based on Masters, M. T., 1878.

1879. Plantes nouvelles d'introduction anglaise. Rev. Hort. 51: 366-368.

Includes notes on *Phyllanthus seemannianus*, introduced from New Hebrides.

**Pynaert, C.**

1889. Quelques fougères nouvelles. Rev. Hort. Belge 15: 230-234. f. 34-35.

Includes notes on and illustrations of *Nephrolepis rufescens tripinnatifida*, native of Fiji.

1904. Areca Ilsemanni. Rev. Hort. Belge 30: 73. 1 t.

Native of the South Sea Islands.

1905a. Les Araucaria néo-calédoniens. Rev. Hort. Belge 31: 109-110. 2 t.

Includes notes on *A. rulei* and *A. goldieana*.

1905b. L'Araucaria Niepraschki. Rev. Hort. Belge 31: 132. 1 t.

Probably a variety of *A. rulei*, native of New Caledonia.

1906. L'Araucaria de Cook (A. Cooki Br.) (*A. columnaris* Forster). Rev. Hort. Belge 32: 82-84. f. 26.

*Araucaria cooki* var. *aurea*, a garden form, of this New Caledonian species.

**Pynaert, E.**

1878. L'Araucaria excelsa. Rev. Hort. Belge 4: 196-197. 1 t.

Native of Norfolk Island.

1884. Le Kentia (Grisebachia) Balmoreana (Wendl.). Rev. Hort. Belge 10: 42-44. f. 7

Native of Lord Howe Island. The specific name should be *belmoreana*.

1886a. L'Asplenium horridum Kaulfuss. Rev. Hort. Belge 12: 100-101. f. 16.

Native of Hawaii.

1886b. Impatiens Hawkeri. Rev. Hort. Belge 12: 272-274. f. 27.

General note on this species said to be native of Polynesia; actually the species occurs in New Guinea.

1896. Lè Juania australis Drude. Rev. Hort. Belge 22: 44-46.

Native of Juan Fernández.

See also Kerchove de Denterghem, O., de, and Pynaert, E.

**R**

**R**

1843. Sandal-wood. Gard. Chron. 1843: 132-133, 333-334.

Concerns certain Polynesian species of *Santalum*.

**Radlkofer, L.**

1878. Ueber Sapindus und damit in Zusammenhang stehende Pflanzen. Sitzber. Math.-Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. München 8: 221-408.

Includes a description of *S. oahuensis*.

1879a. Ueber Cupania und damit verwandte Pflanzen. Sitzber. Math.-Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. München 9: 457-678.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1879b. Ueber die Sapindaceen H6llandisch-Indiens. Act. Congr. Internat. Bot. Hort. Amsterdam 1877: 70-133, 216-254. Reprint 1-103.  
Includes some species from New Caledonia.
1887. Ueber fischvergiftende Pflanzen. Sitzber. Math. Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. M6nchen 16: 379-416.  
Includes a systematic list of plants, some natives of Polynesia.
1889. Zur Kl6rung von Theophrasta und der Theophrasteen, unter Uebertragung dahin gerechneter Pflanzen zu den Sapotaceen und Solanaceen. Sitzber. Math. Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. M6nchen 19: 221-281.  
Includes notes on "*Theophrasta* sp.," from Samoa (p. 261).
1890. Ueber die Gliederung der Familie der Sapindaceen. Sitzber. Math. Phys. Kl. Acad. Wiss. M6nchen 20: 105-379.  
Includes *Alectryon macrococcus* Radkl., a new name for *Mahoe* Hillebr., a native of Hawaii, and *Picrocardia* n. gen. with *P. resinosa* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
1909. Ueber die Gattung *Allophylus* und die Ordnung ihrer Arten. Sitzber. Math.-Phys. Kl. Akad. Wiss. M6nchen 38(2): 201-240.  
Includes the Asiatic and Polynesian species, pp. 226-234.
1910. Sapindaceae: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 305-306. Reprint 3: 131-132.  
Includes some Samoan species.

**Radlkofer, L., and Rock, J. F.**

1911. New and noteworthy Hawaiian plants. Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For. 1: 1-14. pl. 1-6.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species.

**Radlkofer, L.**

1911. Sur le *Cupania collina* Panch. et S6b. Not. Syst. 2: 9-11.  
Native of New Caledonia = *Arytera collina* Radlk.
1920. Gesamt6bersicht 6ber die Sapindaceen Papuasiens. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 251-316. f. 1-4.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1924. Sapindaceae oceanicae novae vel emendatae. Repert. Sp. Nov. 20: 27-42.  
Includes description of some new species in *Podonephelium*, *Cupaniopsis*, and *Arytera*, natives of Polynesia.
- 1931-34. Sapindaceae. Pflanzenr. 98(IV. 165): 1-1539. f. 1-46.  
Monographic.

**R6s6nen, V.**

1943. Das System der Flechten. 6bersicht mit Bestimmungstabellen der nat6rlichen Flechtenfamilien, ihrer Gattungen, Untergattungen, Sektionen und Untersektionen. Acta Bot. Fenn. 33: 1-82.  
A total of 506 genera recognized, touching all parts of the world; key.

**Rafarin, —**

1875. V6g6taux nouveaux. Rev. Hort. 47: 109-110.  
Includes a short description of *Asplenium schizodon*, native of New Caledonia.
1877. Revue de quelques plantes nouvelles. Rev. Hort. 49: 35-38. f. 5-6, 87-90. f. 13-14, 254-255. f. 43.  
Includes short descriptions of various new species from New Caledonia and other Pacific Islands.

**Raffill, C. P.**

1906. The genus *Araucaria*. Gard. Chron. III. 40: 352-353. f. 139-140.  
Notes on *A. cookii*, *A. balansae*, *A. rulei* from New Caledonia, and *A. excelsa* from Norfolk Island.



**Rafinesque, C. S.**

- 1837-38. *Flora Telluriana*. Introd. et classific. ad mantissa synoptica 2000 nova genera plantarum vel nov. ord. et spec. in orbis tellurianum. Determ. coll. inv. obs. et descr. 1: 1-101. 1837; 2: 1-112. 1837; 3: 1-100. 1837; 4: 1-135. 1838.

Includes some Polynesian references. A facsimile reproduction was issued by the Arnold Arboretum in 1946.

1838. *Sylva Telluriana mantis. synopt.* New genera and species of trees and shrubs of North America, and other regions of the earth, omitted or mistaken by the botanical authors and compilers, or not properly classified, now reduced by their natural affinities to the proper natural orders and tribes. Being a supplement to the *Flora Telluriana*. 1-184.

Contains a few new generic names and new binomials appertaining to Polynesia based on previously published descriptions by other authors from that region. A facsimile reproduction was issued by the Arnold Arboretum in 1943.

**Raiqiso, F. C.**

1936. *Kau vula* (*Endospermum* sp.) *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(2): 28.

A description with economic notes.

**Ramirez, F.**

1936. *Mi ultimo viaje a Juan Fernandez*. *Revis. Chileno Hist. Nat.* 39: 57-59.

Includes notes on various plants observed.

**Rands, R. D. See Stevenson, J. H., and Rands, R. D.****Raper, K. B. See Thom, C., and Raper, K. B.****Ratray, J.**

1888. A revision of the genus *Aulacodiscus* Ehrh. *Jour. Roy. Micr. Soc.* 1888: 337-385. *pl.* 5-7.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Rechinger, K., and Rechinger, L.**

1906. *Bericht über eine naturwissenschaftliche Reise nach den Samoa- und Salomonsinseln*. *Oesterr. Touristenklub Mitt. Sekt. Naturk.* 18: 31-35.

A popular account with very little botanical data.

**Rechinger, K.**

- 1907-09. *Plantae novae Pacificae*. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 4: 228-233. 1907; (II) 130-133. 1908; (III) 6: 49-51. 1908; (IV) 325-328; (V) 7: 17-18; (VI) 168. 1909.

Includes the descriptions of many new species from Samoa.

- 1907-15. *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse einer wissenschaftlichen Forschungsreise nach den Samoa-Inseln, dem Neuguinea Archipel, und den Salomonsinseln von März bis Dezember, 1905*. I. *Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 81: 197-317. *pl.* 1-3. (reprint 1-121). 1907; (II) 84: 385-562. *pl.* 1-6. 14 *f.* (reprint 1-178). 1908; (III) 85: 175-432. *pl.* 1-18. 34 *f.* (reprint 1-258). 1910; (IV) 88: 1-65. *pl.* 1-3. *f.* 5. (reprint 1-65). 1911; (V) 89: 443-708. *pl.* 1-9. *f.* 1-32. (reprint 1-266). 1913; (VI) 91: 139-213. *pl.* 1-3. (reprint 1-75). 1915.

With the assistance of specialists: Reinbold, Foslie, Von Höhnel, Zahlbrückner, Stephani, Brotherus, Palla, Bresadola, Von Keissler, Peragallo, and others. Part six contains general indices to the entire work. Includes the descriptions of many new species from Samoa.

- 1908a. *Ueber eine botanische Forschungsreise nach den Samoa- und Salomonsinseln*. *Mitt. Naturw. Ver. Steiermark* 44: 244-245.

Narrative of exploration.

- 1908b. Samoa: in Karsten, G. & Schenk, H., Vegetationsbilder 6(1): [1-5]. *pl.* 1-6.

Illustrations and descriptions of the vegetation of Samoa.

See also **Fleishmann, H.**, and **Rechinger, K.**

**Rechinger, K. H. (filius).**

1934. Die süd- und zentralamerikanischen Arten der Gattung Rumex. Vorarbeiten zu einer Monographie der Gattung Rumex. III. Arkiv Bot. 26(3): 1-58. *pl.* 1-6. *f.* 1-15.

Includes five species from Juan Fernández with *R. foliosus* n. sp.

**Rechinger, L.** See **Rechinger, K.**, and **Rechinger, L.**, 1906.

**Record, M.**

1945. A collection of woody plants from Melanesia. Trop. Woods 81: 9-45.

An annotated enumeration, including some natives of Fiji, with a check list of local names.

**Record, S. J.**

1932. Notes on tropical timbers. Trop. Woods 32: 1-6.

Includes a note on *Alstonia spathulata* from the Carolines.

**Redinger, K.**

1938. Restitution und kritische Revision der Flechtengattungen Enterographa Fée und Sclerophyton Eschw. Repert. Sp. Nov. 43: 49-77. *pl.* 243.

Includes a few species from Hawaii and New Caledonia.

1940. Lichenes: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutineranae V. Candollea 8: 47-60.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Reed, M.**

1907. The economic seaweeds of Hawaii and their food value. Ann. Rep. Hawaii Agric. Exper. Sta. 61-88. *pl.* 4-7.

**Regel, E. von**

1859. Die Arten der Gattungen Dracaena und Cordyline, die in den Gärten Petersburg's cultivirt werden, und deren Cultur im Zimmer und Gewächshause. Gartenfl. 8: 326-336.

Includes an enumeration with a few natives of Polynesia.

1864. Cordyline australis Endl. Gartenfl. 13: 291-292. *pl.* 450.

Native of Norfolk Island.

1868. Tacca pinnatifida Forst. Gartenfl. 17: 162-163. *pl.* 582.

Native of the Society Islands.

1870. Anthurium aralifolium. Gartenfl. 19: 98-99. *pl.* 648.

Native of New Caledonia.

**Regel, E. von, and others.**

1870. Annotationes botanicae. Ind. Sem. Hort. Bot. Petrop. 1868: Suppl. 10-34.

Includes a redescription of *Anthurium aralifolium*, native of New Caledonia.

**Regel, E. von**

1872. Tecophilaea cyanocrocus Leyb. Gartenfl. 21: 97-98. *pl.* 718.

Native of Juan Fernández.

1876. Baeckea parvula D.C. Gartenfl. 25: 356. *pl.* 886. *f.* 2.

Native of New Caledonia.

1888. Nephrolepis rufescens Prsl. var. tripinnatifida h. Veitch. Gartenfl. 37: 94-96. *f.* 24.

Introduced from Fiji.

**Rehder, A.**

1911-18. The Bradley bibliography. A guide to the literature of the woody plants of the world published before the beginning of the twentieth century. Compiled at the Arnold Arboretum of Harvard University under the direction of Charles Sprague Sargent. Publ. Arnold Arb. no. 3. 1: i-xii, 1-566. 1911; 2: i-vi, 1-926. 1912; 3: i-x, 1-806. 1915; 4: i-xiii, 1-589. 1914; 5: i-xxxii, 1-1008. 1918.

A comprehensive bibliography of the subject.

**Rehm, H.**

1911. Ascomycetes novi. IV. Ann. Myc. 9: 363-371.

Includes *Xylaria morchelliformis* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Reichardt, H. W.**

1866. Diagnosen der neuen Arten von Pilzen, welche die Novara-Expedition mitbrachte. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 16: 373-376.

Includes five new species of fungi from Tahiti.

1868a. Orthorhynchium, eine neue Laubmoos-Gattung. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 18: 115-116.

Native of Tahiti.

1868b. Diagnosen der neuen Arten von Laubmoosen welche die Novara-Expedition mitbrachte. Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien 18: 193-198.

Includes two new species from Tahiti.

1870. Fungi, Hepaticae et Musci frondosi: in Fenzl, E., Reise der Österreichischen Fregatte Novara um die Erde . . . Botanischer Theil 1: 133-196. *pl.* 20-36.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1877. Beitrag zur Kryptogamenflora der Hawaiischen Inseln. Sitzber. Akad. Wiss. Wien 75: 553-582. Reprint 1-30.

A critical consideration of Wawra's material, with descriptions of new species of algae (by Grunow), fungi, hepaticae, and mosses.

1878. Beitrag zur Phanerogamenflora der Hawaiischen Inseln. Sitzber. Akad. Wiss. Wien 76: 721-734. Reprint 1-14. 1878.

A list of grasses and sedges with notes and descriptions of new species based on Wawra's material.

**Reiche, K.**

1894-1911. Flora de Chile 1: 1-379, [1]. 1894-96; 2: 1-397. 1898; 3: 1-425, [1]. 1899-1901; 4: 1-488, [1]. 1902-1905; 5: 1-463. 1910; 6: 1-176. 1911.

A general descriptive flora including the Juan Fernández species. Consists of separately paged reprints of his "Estudios Criticos sobre la Flora de Chile": Ann. Univ. Chile 88 (1894). Vol. 6 was never completed.

**Reichenbach, H. G. (filius)**

1847-76. Orchidographische Beiträge. Linnaea 19: 369-379. 1847; 20: 673-696. 1847; 22: 859-867. 1849; 25: 225-232. 1852; 41: 17-98. 1876.

Includes the descriptions of a few Micronesian and many New Caledonian species.

**Reichenbach, H. G. (filius), and (Kränzlin, F.)**

1858-1900. Xenia Orchidacea. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Orchideen. 1: 1-246. *pl.* 1-100. 1858; 2: 1-232. *pl.* 101-200. 1862-74; 3: i-vi, 1-192. *pl.* 201-300. 1878-1900.

Descriptions and illustrations of orchids from various parts of the world, including some from Polynesia. Vol. 3 is by Kränzlin.

**Reichenbach, H. G. (filius).**

1862. *Dendrobium Mohlianum*. *Bonplandia* 10: 334-335. *pl.* 16.  
Native of Fiji.
1866. *Aerides Thibautianum*, Rchb. fil. *Gard. Chron.* 1866: 100  
Thought to be native of Polynesia.
1868. Orchideae: in Seemann, B., *Flora Vitiensis*. 293-305. *pl.* 90-92.  
A general consideration of the then-known species.
1876. *Eria acutissima* n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 5: 567.  
Native of the Sunda Islands, or "Polynesia or Philippines." Kränzlin (1910-11) says its origin is unknown; probably not from Polynesia.
- 1877a. *Dendrobium (Dendrocoryne) tipuliferum*, n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 7: 72.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1877b. *Dendrobium Petri*, n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 7: 107.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1877c. *Spathoglottis Petri*, n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 8: 392.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1877d. Two new orchids from Samoa collected by the Rev. S. J. Whitmee. *Jour. Bot.* 15: 132-133.  
*Dendrobium dactylodes* and *Etoeria [Hetaeria] whitmeei*, n. spp.
1878. *Saccolabium mimus*, n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 9: 266.  
Native of Polynesia.
- 1878-81. Orchideae Wilkesianae indescriptae. *Otia Bot. Hamburg* 1: 50-56. Reprinted in *Reichenbach Xen. Orch.* 3: 27-32. 1881.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1882a. Orchideae describuntur II. *Flora* 65: 531-535.  
Includes *Calanthe bracteosa* n. sp. from Samoa.
- 1882b. *Calanthe bracteosa* n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 18: 712.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1882c. *Grammatophyllum elegans* n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 18: 776.  
Native of the "South Sea Islands."
1883. *Spathoglottis pacifica*. *Gard. Chron.* II. 19: 340.  
Native of the Pacific Islands.
- 1883-86. New garden plants. *Gard. Chron.* II. 20: 166. 1883; II. 26: 552-553, 1886.  
Includes *Calanthe anchorifera* and *Dendrobium inauditum* n. spp. from Polynesia.
1886. *Dendrobium (Dendrocoryne) inauditum*, n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* II. 26: 552.  
Native of Polynesia.

**Reid, C. F.**

1939. *Bibliography of the Island of Guam*. 1-202.  
Not very complete in the botanical field. Published by the H. W. Wilson Co.

**Reinbold, T.**

1899. *Meeresalgen. Ergebnisse einer Reise nach dem Pacific (Prof. Dr. Schauinsland 1896-97)*. *Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen* 16: 287-302.  
A list with notes, including various species from Hawaii and Samoa.
1900. *Meeresalgen von den Norfolk-Inseln*. *Nuov. Notar.* 11: 147-153.  
A list.
1901. *Meeresalgen von den Karolinen (meist von Yap) welche Prof. Dr. Volkens gesammelt hat*. *Hedwigia* 40: 350-351.  
A list.

1907. Meeresalgen: (Phycochromophyceae, Chlorophyceae, Phaeophyceae, Rhodophyceae exklusive der nicht articulirten Corallinaceae): in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 200-208. Reprint 1: 4-12.  
Includes some Samoan species.

### Reinecke, F.

- 1895a. Samoa. Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult. 73(2 b): 66-80.  
Includes notes on various plants and their uses.
- 1895b. Die Nutzpflanzen Samoas und ihre Verwendung. Jahresb. Schles. Ges. Vaterl. Cult. 73(2 c): 22-46.  
Notes on economic species.
- 1896-98. Die Flora der Samoa-Inseln. Bot. Jahrb. 23: 237-368. *pl.* 4-5. 8 *f.* 1896; 25: 578-708. *pl.* 8-13. 1 *f.* 1898.  
With the assistance of specialists: Schmidle, Reinbold, Hennings, J. Mueller, Stephani, Brotherus, Christ, and others. Lists with descriptions of new species.
- 1902a. Samoa. 1-312.  
Not seen.
- 1902b. Die Vegetation der Samoa-Inseln mit Berücksichtigung der pacifischen Florengebiete. Verh. Ges. Deutsch. Naturf. Leipzig 73(II, 1): 221-223.  
General for the subject indicated.
- 1903a. Die Samoa-Inseln und ihre Vegetation in pflanzengeographischer Beziehung. Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt 49: 241-249.  
General.
- 1903b. Die Vegetation der Samoa-Inseln. Prometheus 14: 725-729. *f.* 523-529, 743-745. *f.* 544-549.  
Descriptive.
1906. Pflanzengeographie Polynesiens. Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt 52: 281-284.  
A general discussion.

### Reissek, S.

1842. Monographische Erläuterung der Gattung *Pennantia* und Aufklärung ihrer natürlichen Verwandtschaft. Linnaea 16: 337-346. *pl.* 12-13.  
Includes *Pennantia endlicheri* from Norfolk Island.

### Renault, F., and Cardot, J.

1901. Note sur le genre *Taxithelium*, R. Spruce. Rev. Bryol. 28: 109-112.  
A list including the few Polynesian species.
1905. Musci exotici novi vel minus cogniti adjectis Hepatices quas elaboravit F. Stephani. Bull. Soc. Bot. Belg. Mém. 41(1): 1-148.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

### Rendle, A. B.

1899. A systematic revision of the genus *Najas*. Trans. Linn. Soc. II. Bot. 5: 379-444. t. 39-42.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1901. Najadaceae. Pflanzenr. 7(IV. 12): 1-21. *f.* 1-5.  
Monographic.

**Rendle, A. B., Baker, E. G., and Moore, S. le M.**

- 1921-22. A systematic account of the plants collected in New Caledonia and Isle of Pines by Prof. R. H. Compton, M. A., in 1914. Part I. Flowering plants (Angiosperms). Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 45: 245-417. *pl.* 13-24. 1921; Part II. Gymnosperms [ferns and mosses] 421-446. *pl.* 26-27. 1922; Part III. Cryptogams (Hepaticae-Fungi) 46: 13-96. *pl.* 2-5. 1922.

A systematic enumeration with descriptions of many new species. Gymnosperms and ferns by R. H. Compton; Musci by L. Thériot; fresh-water algae by N. Carter; Charophyta by J. Groves; lichens by A. L. Smith; fungi by E. M. Wakefield; and Mycetozoa by G. Lister.

**Riccobono, V.**

1906. Fruttificazione dell' *Howea Belmoreana*. Boll. Ort. Bot. Palermo 5: 119-121.

Includes some historical data on the introduction of this native of Lord Howe Island and a description of its flowers.

1915. Araliacee coltivate all' aperto in Sicilia. Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort. 40: 28-32.

Includes description and notes on *Meryta denhami*, native of New Caledonia.

**Richard, A.**

- 1833-34. Sertum Astrolabianum. Description des espèces nouvelles ou peu connues, recueillies par M. Lesson jeune, chirurgien de la marine royale, pendant la circumnavigation de la corvette l'Astrolabe 2: i-lvi, 1-167. *pl.* 1-39.

Includes some Polynesian species. This is a part of the "Voyage de Découvertes de l'Astrolabe . . . Pendant les Années 1826-29 sous la Commandement de Dumont d'Urville. Botanique."

**Richard, L. C.**

1822. Mémoire sur une nouvelle famille de plantes, les Balanophorées. Mém. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris 8: 404-435. *pl.* 19-21. Reprint 1-32. *pl.* 19-21.

Includes *Balanophora fungosa* from New Caledonia.

**Richter, H. E.**

- 1835-40. Caroli Linnaei systema, genera, species plantarum uno volumine. Editio critica adstricta, conferta, sive Codex botanicus Linnaeanus . . . i-xxxii, 1-1102. 1835; Index alphabeticus by G. L. Petermann. i-iv, 1-202. 1840.

A compilation and republication of all Linnaean descriptions.

**Ridley, H. N.**

1886. A monograph of the genus *Liparis*. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 22: 244-297.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1888. A revision of the genera *Microstylis* and *Malaxis*. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 24: 308-351.

Includes the Polynesian species.

1930. The dispersal of plants throughout the world. i-xx, 1-744. *pl.* 1-22.

Includes data on the vegetation of various Polynesian islands.

1934. *Firmiana* and *Erythropsis*. Kew Bull. 1934: 214-217.

Includes *Firmiana diversifolia* of Fiji.

1938. Notes on *Xylocarpus*. Kew Bull. 1938: 288-292.

Records *X. granatum* from Polynesia.

**Riley, L. A. M.**

1926. Notes on the flora of Rapa. Kew Bull. 1926: 51-56. 1 map.

Includes the descriptions of four new species.

**Ripperton, J. C., Goff, R. A., Edwards, D. W., and Davis, W. C.**

1933. Range grasses of Hawaii. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 65: 1-58. *f. 1-49.*  
General for the subject indicated.

**Ripperton, J. C., and Hosaka, E. Y.**

1942. Vegetation zones of Hawaii. Hawaii Agr. Exper. Sta. Bull. 89: 1-60.  
*2 maps. f. 1-7.*

A general discussion with tabulated list of species. Climate, pp. 6-12, by S. B. Jones.

**Ripperton, J. C.** See also **Chung, H. L., and Ripperton, J. C.; and Hosaka, E. Y., and Ripperton, J. C.; and Whitney, L. D., Hosaka, E. Y., and Ripperton, J. C.****Robbins, R. C.** See **Miller, C. D., Bazole, K., and Robbins, C. R.****Robertson, H. A.** See **Morrison, A., 1902.****Roberty, G.**

1937. Hypothèses sur l'origine et les migrations des cotonniers cultivés et notes sur les cotonniers sauvages. *Candollea* 7: 297-360. *pl. 17-28.*

Includes *Gossypium purpurascens* var. *taitense* n. comb. (*G. taitense*) from Tahiti, New Caledonia, Mascarene Islands, and Madagascar and var. *religiosoides* from Fiji.

1942. *Gossypiorum revisionis tentamen.* *Candollea* 9: 19-103. *pl. 1.*

Includes a few Polynesian references.

**Robinson, B. L.**

1910. Spermatophytes, new or reclassified, chiefly Rubiaceae and Gentianaceae. *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.* 45: 394-412. Reprinted in *Contr. Gray Herb.* 38: 394-412.

Contains new combinations in *Bikkia* and *Timonius* for a few New Caledonian and Polynesian species.

1913. Revisions of *Alomia*, *Ageratum*, and *Oxylobus*. *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.* 49: 438-491. Reprinted in *Contr. Gray Herb.* 42: 438-491.

Records *Ageratum conyzoides* from Hawaii.

**Robinson, C. B.**

1911. Philippine Urticaceae. *Philip. Jour. Sci.* 6: Bot. 1-31. *pl. 1-3.*

Includes a photographic reproduction of the Polynesian type specimen of *Elatostema sessile*.

**Robinson, W. J.**

- 1912-14. A taxonomic study of the Pteridophyta of the Hawaiian Islands. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 39: 227-248. *pl. 18-20.* 567-601. *pl. 40-44.* 1912; 40: 193-228. *pl. 9-12.* 1913; 41: 51-59. *pl. 1-2.* 1914.

A systematic consideration of the known species.

**Robyns, W.**

1938. A naturalist in the Hawaiian Islands. *Bull. Cercle Alumni Fond. Univ. Brux.* 9: 124-139. *illus.*

Not seen.

**Robyns, W., and Lamb, S. H.**

1939. Preliminary ecological survey of the island of Hawaii. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Brux.* 15: 241-293. *f. 10-43.*

Ecological.

**Rock, J. F.**

- 1909a. A new Hawaiian *Scaevola* (*S. Swezeyana*). *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 36: 645-646. *f. 1.*

From Oahu.

- 1909b. A new Hawaiian shrub. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 6: 503.  
*Scaevola sweseyana* n. sp. This is apparently a republication of **Rock, J. F.**, 1909a.
1910. Some new Hawaiian plants. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 37: 297-304. *f.* 1-5.  
*Pittosporum hosmeri*, *Sideroxylon rhynchospermum*, *Lysimachia glutinosa*, and *Dubautia waialealae* n. spp.
- 1911a. Notes upon Hawaiian plants with descriptions of new species and varieties.  
*Col. Hawaii Bull.* 1: 1-20. *pl.* 1-5.  
 Descriptions of five new species in various families and several varieties of *Viola*.  
 For republication of descriptions see **Fedde, F.**, 1908-12.
- 1911b. Synopsis of the Hawaiian Flora. *Hawaiian Annual* (1912) 28: 82-91.
- 1913a. The indigenous trees of the Hawaiian islands. i-v, 1-518. *pl.* 1-215.  
 A general botanical treatment.
- 1913b. List of Hawaiian names of plants. *Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For.* 2: 1-20.  
 An alphabetical list of native names with their binomial equivalents.
- 1913c. New species of Hawaiian plants. *Col. Hawaii Bull.* 2: 9-12, 39-47. *pl.* 9-12.  
 Includes descriptions of several new species, chiefly Campanulaceae. On the cover the title appears as "Descriptions of New Species of Hawaiian Plants."
- 1913d. Remarks on certain Hawaiian plants described by H. Léveillé in *Fedde Repertorium X.* 10/14 (1911) 156-157. *Col. Hawaii Bull.* 2: 48-49.  
 Six species considered and reduced.
- 1913e. The ferns of Hawaii. *Friend* 71: 28-30, 40.  
 Not seen.
1914. *Revisio plantarum Hawaiiensium a Léveillé descriptarum.* *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 13: 352-361.  
 Most of the new species from Hawaii proposed by Léveillé reduced to previously described ones. See **Léveillé, H.**, 1911, 1912-13.
- 1915a. *Vegetation der Hawaii-Inseln.* *Bot. Jahrb.* 53: 275-311.  
 Phytogeographical.
- 1915b. A new Hawaiian Cyanea. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 42: 77-78. *pl.* 1.  
*C. larrisonii* n. sp. from Kauai.
- 1916a. The sandalwoods of Hawaii. A revision of the Hawaiian species of the genus *Santalum*. *Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For.* 3: 1-43. *pl.* 1-13.  
 A general taxonomic treatment; nine species recognized.
- 1916b. A new species of *Pritchardia*. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 43: 385-387. *pl.* 21. *f.* 1.  
*P. beccariana* n. sp. from Hawaii.
- 1916c. Palmyra Island, with a description of its flora. *Col. Hawaii Bull.* 4: 1-53. *pl.* 1-20. *1 f.* 1 *map.*  
 General observations and a list of species with notes. Also privately reprinted in 1916 with the same pagination.
- 1916d. Preliminary list of plants growing in Mrs. Mary E. Foster's grounds, Nuuanu Avenue, Honolulu. *Hawaiian For. Agr.* 13: 113-123. *pl.* 1-4.  
 Mostly exotic species, many introduced by Hillebrand, whose home was this estate.
- 1916e. Some plants of Hawaii. *Mid-Pacif. Mag.* 11: 579-583. 3 *f.*  
 Botanical notes on various species.
- 1917a. The ornamental trees of Hawaii. i-v. 1-210. *pl.* 1-79.  
 A general botanical treatment.
- 1917b. Revision of the Hawaiian species of the genus *Cyrtandra*, section *Cylindrocalyces* Hillebr. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 4: 604-623. *f.* 1-5.  
 Monographic.



- 1917c. The Ohia Lehua trees of Hawaii. A revision of the Hawaiian species of the genus *Metrosideros* Banks, with special reference to the varieties and forms of *Metrosideros collina* (Forster) A. Gray subspecies *polymorpha* (Gaud.) Rock. Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For. 4: 1-76. *pl.* 1-31.  
A taxonomic treatment; five species and numerous varieties recognized.
- 1917d. Notes on Hawaiian Lobelioideae, with descriptions of new species and varieties. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 44: 229-239. *pl.* 9-16.  
Thirteen species described.
- 1917e. Hawaiian trees—a criticism. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 44: 545-546.  
Notes on **MacCaughy**, 1917g.
- 1917f. Sandal wood in Hawaii. Mid-Pacif. Mag. 13: 356-359.  
History and exploitation.
- 1918a. *Cyrtandreae Hawaiienses*, sect. *Crotonocalyces* Hillebr. Am. Jour. Bot. 5: 259-277. *pl.* 18-23.  
Monographic.
- 1918b. *Pelea* and *Platydesma*. Bot. Gaz. 65: 261-267. *f.* 1.  
A general consideration of the known Hawaiian species.
- 1918c. New species of Hawaiian plants. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 45: 133-139. *pl.* 6.  
*Cyanea giffardii*, *C. rollandioides*, *Rollandia angustifolia*, *Lobelia oahuensis*, and *Straussia glomerata* n. sp.
- 1918d. Trees recommended for planting. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 18: 414-421.  
Includes notes on various species and their value for cultivation in Hawaii.
- 1919a. *Cyrtandreae Hawaiienses*, Sections *Schizocalyces* Hillebr. and *Chaetocalyces* Hillebr. Am. Jour. Bot. 6: 47-68. *pl.* 3-8.  
Monographic.
- 1919b. *Cyrtandreae Hawaiienses*, sect. *Microcalyces* Hillebr. Am. Jour. Bot. 6: 203-216. *pl.* 29-32.  
Monographic.
- 1919c. The arborescent indigenous legumes of Hawaii. Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For. 5: 1-53. *pl.* 1-18.  
General.
- 1919d. The Hawaiian genus *Kokia*, a relative of the cotton. Bot. Bull. Hawaii Board Agr. For. 6: 1-22. *pl.* 1-7.  
A taxonomic treatment of the known forms of *Kokia*.
- 1919e. A monographic study of the Hawaiian species of the tribe Lobelioideae, family Campanulaceae. Mem. Bishop Mus. 7(2): i-xvi, 1-394. *pl.* 1-217.
- 1920a. The leguminous plants of Hawaii, being an account of the native, introduced, and naturalized trees, shrubs, vines, and herbs belonging to the family Leguminosae. i-x, 1-234. *pl.* 1-93.  
Includes a key to the genera and descriptions of about 200 species. Published by the Hawaiian Sugar Planters' Experiment Station.
- 1920b. The genus *Plantago* in Hawaii. Am. Jour. Bot. 7: 195-210. *pl.* 13.  
Includes a key to the Hawaiian species and varieties.
- 1920c. The poisonous plants of Hawaii. Hawaiian For. Agr. 17: 59-62, 97-101.  
General notes.
- See also **Beccari, O.**, and **Rock, J. F.**, 1921; and **Radlkofer, L.**, and **Rock, J. F.**, 1911.

**Rodigas, E.**

- 1882a. *Araucaria Mülleri*, Ad. Brong. & A. Gris. Ill. Hort. 29: 73-74. *pl.* 449.  
Native of New Caledonia.

- 1882b. *Kentia* (*Kentiopsis*) *Luciani* Lind. Ill. Hort. 29: 77. *pl.* 451.  
Native of New Caledonia.
- 1882c. *L'Epipremnum mirabile* Schott. Rev. Hort. Belge 8: 157. *1 pl.*  
Native of Fiji.
1884. *Aralia monstrosa* (B. S. Williams). Rev. Hort. Belge 10: 60. *1 pl.*  
Native of New Caledonia.
1889. *Oxera pulchella* Labill. Ill. Hort 36: 17-18. *pl.* 76.  
Native of New Caledonia.

**Roemer, J. J., and Schultes, J. A.**

- 1817-30. *Systema vegetabilium secundum classes, ordines, genera, species. Cum characteribus, differentiis et synonymiis. Editio nova, speciebus inde ab editione XV detectis aucta et locupletata.* 1: i-xxviii, 1-642. 1817; 2: i-viii, 1-964. 1817; 3: i-vi, 1-584. 1818; 4: i-lx, 1-888. 1819; 5: i-viii, i-lij, 1-632, (corrigenda) [1-6]. 1919; 6: 1-viii, i-lxx, 1-852, (corrigenda) [1-5]. 1820; 7(1): i-xliii. 1-753. 1829; 7(2): i-iv, xlv-cvii, 755-1815. 1830. Ed. nov. 1-323. 1830; Mantissae in volumina I-III curarunt Joseph August Schultes et Julius Hermann Schultes, filius 1: i-vi, 1-386. 1822; 2: 1-388. 1824; 3: 1-717. 1827.

This is a new edition of Linnaeus's "*Systema Vegetabilium*," appearing between ed. 15 (Murray) and ed. 16 (Sprengel).

**Rohrbach, P.**

- 1871-73. *Beiträge zur Systematik der Caryophyllinen.* III. *Linnæa* 37: 183-312.  
Includes a few Juan Fernández species.

**Rolfe, R. A.**

1883. *Notes on Carruthersia and Voacanga.* *Jour. Bot.* 21: 200-202.  
Includes *Melodinus vitensis* from Fiji.
1889. *Dendrobium Fairfaxii*, Rolfe, n. sp. *Gard. Chron.* III. 3: 798-799.  
Native of the New Hebrides.
- 1893-1922. *New orchids: Decade 4.* *Kew Bull.* 1893: 4-8. 1893; (13) 1895: 33-37, (14) 191-195, (15) 281-285. 1895; (16) 1896: 44-47. 1896; (21-22) 1898: 192-199. 1898; (30) 1907: 128-132. 1907; (31) 1908: 68-73, (32) 412-416. 1908; (33) 1909: 61-66. 1909; (38) 1912: 131-135. 1912; (48) 1921: 52-56. 1921; (49) 1922: 22-26. 1922.  
Includes original descriptions of various Polynesian species.
1907. *Donax and Schumannianthus.* *Jour. Bot.* 45: 242-244.  
Nomenclatural.
1912. *Dendrobium imthurnii.* *Bot. Mag.* 138: t. 8452.  
Described from the New Hebrides.
1920. *Metrosideros collina.* *Bot. Mag.* 146: t. 8846.  
Widely distributed in Polynesia.

**Romell, L.**

1928. *Basidiomycetes from Juan Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 465-471. *1 f.*  
A list with notes.

**Rose, J. N. See Britton, N. L., and Rose, J. N.**

**Rosenstock, E.**

1909. *Filices novae, V. Repert. Sp. Nov.* 7: 146-150.  
Includes *Asplenium tenuiculum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.

1910. Filices novae annis 1909 et 1910 a M. Franc et Le Rat in Nova Caledonia lectae. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 9: 71-76.  
Eleven new species and varieties described.
1911. Felices novae a cl. Franc in Nova Caledonia collectae. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 10: 158-163.  
Twelve new species and varieties described; a continuation of the preceding.
- 1912a. Beschreibung neuer Hymenophyllaceae aus dem Rijks Herbarium zu Leiden. *Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden* 11: 1-3.  
Includes *H. subdimidiatum* n. sp. from New Caledonia.
- 1912b. *Blechnum Francii* Rosenst., ein neuer Wasserfarn. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 12: 191-192.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1917. Felices palaeotropicae novae herbarii Lugduno-Batavi. *Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden* 31: 1-8.  
Includes some new species from New Caledonia.

**Rosbach, R. P.**

1940. *Spergularia* in North and South America. *Rhodora* 42: 57-83. *pl.* 589. *f.* 1-15, 105-143. *pl.* 590-592, 158-193. *pl.* 593-596, 203-213.  
Monographic; includes at least one species from our area, *S. confertiflora* from Juan Fernández.

**Rostafinski, J. T.**

- 1874-75. *Sluzowce (Mycetozoa) monographia*. *Pamiet. Towarz. Nauk Scislych Paryzu* 5(4): 1-215. 1874; 6(1): 216-432. *pl.* 1-13. 1875.  
Monographic.
1876. *Dodatek I do monografii Sluzowców*. *Pamiet. Towarz. Nauk Scislych Paryzu* 8(4): 1-42. 1 *pl.*  
Supplementary to the preceding; includes *Chondrioderma berkeleyanum* n. sp. from Tahiti.

**Roster, G.**

- 1913-15. *Le palme coltivate in piena aria nei giardini di Italia*. *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 38: 194-200, 218-225. *pl.* 7, 9. 1913; 39: 169-176, 191-193. 1914; 40: 32-43. 1915.  
Includes descriptions of and notes on some Polynesian species.
- 1920-21. *La resistenza al freddo; la identificazione e la nomenclatura delle palme con elenco dei giardini d'Italia dove si coltivano all'aria aperta*. *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 45: 70-75. 1920; 46: 22-25. 1921.  
Includes botanical notes and data on frost resistance on some natives of Polynesia.

**Roth, G.**

1911. *Öbersicht über die Gattung Calymperes*. *Hedwigia* 51: 122-134.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1913. *Nachtrag I zu Band I der aussereuropäischen Laubmoose von 1910-11*. *Hedwigia* 53: 81-98, *pl.* 1-2. 1 *f.*  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Rougier, E.**

1917. *Ile de Christmas*. *Bull. Soc. Étud. Océan.* 1: 25-30.  
Includes a very few notes on plants.
- 1923-24. *Maladies et médecines à Fiji*. *Bull. Soc. Étud. Océan.* 7: 21-34. 1923; 8: 5-20. 1923; 9: 3-9. 1924.  
The last part contains a list of plant binomials with local names for Fiji and pp. 7-9 a similar list for Tahiti.

**Roumeguère, C.**

1882. Bouquet de cryptogames rapporté des îles de l'Océan Pacifique par M. J. Remy, ancien voyageur du Muséum. *Rev. Myc.* 3: 94-96. *pl.* 29.

A short list; lichens determined by J. Mueller, fungi by Kalchbrenner, some described as new.

**Roux, J. See Sarasin, F., and Roux, J.****Ruhland, W.**

1903. Eriocaulaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 13 (IV. 30): 1-294. *f.* 1-40.

Monographic.

**Ruiz, H.**

1940. Travels of Ruiz, Pavón, and Dombey in Peru and Chile (1777-1788). With an epilogue and official documents added by Augustin Jésus Barreiro. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 21: 1-372, 2 maps.

Scarcely pertains to the Polynesian region but does include the record of introduction of *Platanus otahetianus* (apparently *Broussonetia papyrifera*) from Tahiti into Peru. English translation by B. E. Dahlgren from the unpublished Spanish manuscript.

**Russ, G. W.**

1932. Notes on the distribution of *Neowawraea*. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 20: 6-7.

Not seen.

**S****Saccardo, P. A.**

- 1882-1931. *Sylloge fungorum omnium hucusque cognitorum* 1 to 25: 1882-1931.

Includes redescrptions of the known species of fungi from all parts of the world. Lithoprint reproduction, Edwards Brothers, 1945.

**Sadebeck, R.**

1897. Die wichtigeren Nutzpflanzen und deren Erzeugnisse aus den deutschen Colonien. *Jahrb. Hamb. Wiss. Anstalt* 14(3): 1-138.

Includes data on some Polynesian economic plants.

1899. Die Kulturgewächse der deutschen Kolonien und ihre Erzeugnisse. i-xiii. 1-366. *f.* 1-127.

Includes data on *Coelococcus carolinensis*, *C. vitiensis*, and some other economic plants from Polynesia.

**Safert, E.**

1919. Kusaie: in G. Thilenius, *Ergebnisse der Südsee Expedition 1908-1910*. II. 4(1): i-xxviii, 1-298, illus.

Includes some data on economic plants.

**Safford, W. E.**

1902. Guam and its people. *Am. Anthropol. n. ser.* 4: 707-729. *pl.* 27-30.

Includes notes on the vegetation and the introduced plants. Republished with revisions in *Ann. Rep. Smiths. Inst. Append.* 1902: 493-507. *pl.* 1-12. 1903.

1904. Extracts from the notebook of a naturalist on the island of Guam. *Plant World* 7: 1-8. 1 *f.* 25-31, 53-60, 81-87. 1 *f.* 113-118, 141-146, 163-169, 189-195, 213-220, 237-245, 261-268, 285-298.

Includes many observations on the vegetation.

- 1905a. The useful plants of the island of Guam. *Contr. U. S. Nat. Herb.* 9: 1-416. *pl.* 1-70.

An alphabetical list with extensive notes, including various new names, the authors of these being W. F. Wright and F. V. Coville. Includes a chapter on history of exploration.

- 1905b. Our smallest possession—Guam. *Nat. Geogr. Mag.* 16: 229–237. 5 *pl.*  
Includes some data regarding plant life.
- 1910? A year on the Island Guam. An account of the first American administration, with notes on the physical geography, climate, flora and fauna of the island, its history, and the character of its people. i-ix, 1–190. *illus.*  
A repaged (numbering machine) reprint of Safford, W. E., 1904, with added title page, table of contents, and introduction. No date is given for the reprint, but the introduction refers to the original publication having appeared "several years ago" and contains references to publications appearing in 1906. The only copy seen was presented by the author to the Library of Congress in 1911.
1921. Cultivated plants of Polynesia and their vernacular names, an index to the origin and migration of the Polynesians. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 7: 183–187 (Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Congress 1920).  
The philological evidence supporting the western origin of most of the plants cultivated by the early Polynesians.

**Sagot, P.**

1886. Bananier Féhi, sa forme asperme et sa forme séminifère. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 33: 317–326.  
A general note.

**St. John, H.**

- 1931a. *Pilea bisepala*, St. John, new species. 42–45. *f.* 2.  
A reprint from Wilder, G. P. "Flora of Rarotonga," *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 88: 42–45. 1931. The above title appears only on the reprint.
- 1931b. Additions to the flora of Niihau. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 9(14): 1–11. *pl.* 1–3.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species.
1932. Notes on *Pritchardia*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 9(19): 1–5.  
Questions the value of certain characters used to differentiate Hawaiian species.

**St. John, H., and Hosaka, E. Y.**

- 1932a. Noxious weeds of the Hawaiian pineapple fields. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 20: 7.  
An abstract; see next entry.
- 1932b. Weeds of the pineapple fields of the Hawaiian islands. *Univ. Hawaii Research Publ.* 6: 1–196. 82 *f.*  
Illustrations and popular descriptions of more than 80 of the commonest weeds of Hawaii.

**St. John, H.**

1933. *Lysimachia*, *Labordia*, *Scaevola*, and *Pluchea*. Hawaiian plant studies—I. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(4): 1–10. *pl.* 1. *f.* 1.  
Critical notes on a few species, including *Scaevola skottsbergii* n. sp.
1934. *Panicum*, *Zanthoxylum*, *Psychotria*, and *Sicyos*. Hawaiian plant studies—2. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(12): 1–7. *f.* 1–2.  
Notes on various species, including *Panicum pellitoides* n. sp.
1935. Additions to the flora of Midway Islands. Hawaiian plant studies—III. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 11(14): 1–4.  
Lists 17 species, mostly introduced weeds.

**St. John, H., and Hosaka, E. Y.**

1935. Hawaiian *Panicum*, *Metrosideros*, *Sanicula*, *Lobelia*, and *Rollandia*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 11(13): 1–18. *pl.* 1–2. *f.* 1–6.  
Five new species and several varieties described.

**St. John, H.**

1936a. Transfer of the Papuan *Gouldia* to the genus *Psychotria*. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 12(7): 1-4. *pl. 1*.

*P. papuana*, with notes on one Polynesian species.

1936b. A revision of the Hawaiian species of *Labordia* described by H. Baillon. Hawaiian plant studies—4. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 12(8): 1-11. *pl. 1-4*.

Critical notes on Baillon's species, including *L. baillonii* n. sp.

**St. John, H., and Fosberg, F. R.**

1936. Vegetation of Flint Island, Central Pacific. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 30: 21.

A brief abstract; see next entry for the full paper.

1937. Vegetation of Flint Island, Central Pacific. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 12(24): 1-4.

A brief descriptive statement with a list of 36 species.

1938. Identification of Hawaiian plants; a key to the families of Dicotyledons of the Hawaiian Islands, descriptions of the families, and list of the genera.

Univ. Hawaii Occ. Pap. 36: 1-53.

**St. John H., and Hosaka, E. Y.**

1938. Notes on Hawaiian species of *Lobelia*. Hawaiian plant studies—5. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 14: 117-126. *1 f.*

Deals chiefly with the varieties of *L. gaudichaudii*.

**St. John, H.**

1939a. New Hawaiian species of *Clermontia*, including a revision of the *Clermontia grandiflora* group. Hawaiian plant studies—6. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 1-19. *pl. 1-6*.

Includes nine species and varieties.

1939b. New Hawaiian *Lobeliaceae*. Hawaiian plant studies—7. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 21-35. *pl. 1-7*.

Seven new species and varieties described.

1939c. Jungles of Fiji. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 33: 24.

A six-line abstract, nonbotanical in spite of its title.

**St. John, H., and Fosberg, F. R.**

1939. A new variety of *Ruppia maritima* (*Ruppiaceae*) from the tropical Pacific. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 175-178. *1 f.*

*R. maritima* var. *pacifica* n. var., with *f. pacifica* n. f. from Hawaii.

1940. Identification of Hawaiian plants: Part 2. A key to the families and genera of the gymnosperms and of the monocotyledons of the Hawaiian Islands, with descriptions of the families. Univ. Hawaii Occ. Pap. 41: 1-47.

A continuation of **St. John, H., and Fosberg, F. R., 1938.**

**St. John, H.**

1940a. Hawaiian plants named by Endlicher in 1836. Hawaiian plant studies—8. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 229-238.

A discussion of Endlicher's previously overlooked new combinations, three of which replace later binomials.

1940b. *Ophioglossum*, *Rollandia*, and *Scaevola*. Hawaiian plant studies—9. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 15: 351-359. *f. 1*.

*Ophioglossum falcatum*, *Scaevola mollis* f. *trilobata* n. f., and *Rollandia humboldtiana* f. *albida* n. f.

- 1940c. Itinerary of Hugh Cuming in Polynesia. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 16: 81-90. *portr.*

Lists the places that Cuming visited in Polynesia, with his plant numbers 1357-1433, which should not be confused with the corresponding ones in Cuming's later Philippine collections.

- 1942a. Later travels and botanical studies of William Hillebrand. Chron. Bot. 7: 69-70.

Pertains to the preparation and publication Hillebrand's "Flora of the Hawaiian Islands."

- 1942b. New combinations in the Gleicheniaceae and in *Styphelia* (Epacridaceae). Pacific plant studies 1. Occas. Pap. Bishop Mus. 17: 79-84.

Includes an enumeration of the Gleicheniaceae of the eastern and southern Pacific Islands.

- 1943a. Distribution of *Ophioglossum* on islands of the Pacific Ocean. Pacific plant studies 2. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 17: 177-182. *f.* 1-2.

Seven species considered.

- 1943b. New Hawaiian species of *Peperomia*. Hawaiian plant studies 10. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 17: 171-175. *f.* 1-2.

Includes descriptions of *Peperomia dextrolaeva* and *P. haupuensis* n. spp., with *P. oahuensis* first reported from Kauai.

1944. Diagnoses of Hawaiian species of *Pelea* (Rutaceae). Hawaiian plant studies 13. Lloydia 7: 265-274.

Brief preliminary descriptions of about 45 new species of *Pelea* and numerous new varieties, all from Hawaii.

- 1945a. *Dryopteris*, *Deschampsia*, *Portulaca*, *Lupinus*, *Fagara*, *Stenogyne*, and *Dubautia*. Hawaiian plant studies 12. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 72: 22-30.

Critical notes on various species with some new names, chiefly in minor categories.

- 1945b. Revision of *Cardamine* and related *Cruciferae* in Hawaii, and *Nasturtium* in Polynesia. Pacific plant studies 3. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 18: 77-93. *f.* 1.

One species of *Nasturtium* and three of *Cardamine*, including *C. konaensis* n. sp. described.

- 1945c. Valid names in the Gleicheniaceae: Pacific plant studies no. 4. Am. Fern Jour. 35: 87-89.

*Dicranopteris sandwicensis* Degener reduced to *D. emarginata* (Brack.) W. J. Robinson, with synonymy and discussion.

See also Eames, A. J., and St. John, H.

#### Sajö, K.

1906. Bilder aus Polynesien. Prometheus 17: 614-618. *f.* 487-488, 629-633. *f.* 494-498, 644-649. *f.* 502-507, 664-669. *f.* 513-518, 678-683. *f.* 522-523.

Includes notes on various plant species.

#### Sakurai, K.

1943. Beobachtungen über Japanische Moosflora. (XXVI) Bryoflora von Mikronesia (I). Bot. Mag. Tokyo. 57: 86-92. *f.* 1-14; (XXVII) Bryoflora von Mikronesia (II). Bot. Mag. Tokyo. 57: 249-257. *f.* 1-19.

Includes one new genus and seven new species.

#### Salisbury, R. C.

1808. Some remarks on the plants now referred to *Sophora*, with characters of the genus *Edwardsia*. Trans. Linn. Soc. 9: 296-300. *pl.* 26.

Includes *Edwardsia chrysophylla* n. gen. n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Salmon, E. S.**

1902. Bryological notes. *Jour. Bot.* 40: 1-9. *pl.* 429.

Includes critical notes on some Polynesian species.

**Salomon, C.**

1877a. Ueber die Farngattung *Gleichenia*. *Gartenfl.* 26: 205-209.

Includes various species from the South Sea Islands.

1877b. Die Palmen nebst ihren Gattungen und Arten für Gewächshaus- und Zimmer-Kultur. 1-6, 1-184. *f.* 1-22.

Contains a systematic enumeration and description of the genera and species including some from Polynesia.

**Salvoza, F. M.**

1936. *Rhizophora*. *Nat. Appl. Sci. Bull. Univ. Philip.* 5: 179-237. *pl.* 1-9. *f.* 1-3. 1 map.

A general monographic treatment, eight species and several varieties recognized, including the Polynesian forms.

**Sambo, M. C.**

1941. *Classis lichenum clavis familiarum et generum*. *Nuov. Giorn. Bot. Ital.* II. 48: 517-558.

All genera included; geographic ranges not indicated.

**Sandstede, H.**

1938. Ergänzungen zu Wainio's "Monographia Cladoniarum universalis" unter besonderer Berücksichtigung des Verhaltens der Cladonien zu Asahina's Diaminprobe. *Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih.* 103: 1-103. *pl.* 1-16.

Includes some references to Polynesian species.

1938-39. *Cladoniaceae* A. *Zahlbr. I. Pflanzenar.* 3: 63-71. *maps* 51-60. 1932; (II) 4: 83-92. *maps* 61-70. 1938; (III) 4: 93-102. *maps* 71-80. 1939.

Includes data on distribution in Polynesia.

**Santesson, R.**

1942a. The South American *Cladinae*. *Arkiv Bot.* 30A (10): 1-27. *pl.* 1-3. *f.* 1-3.

Includes *Cladonia pycnoclada* from Juan Fernández.

1942b. The South American *Menegazziae*. *Arkiv Bot.* 30A (11): 1-35. *pl.* 1, 2. *f.* 1, 2.

Includes *Menegassia sanguinascens* from Juan Fernández and some transfers of Hawaiian species of *Parmelia* to *Menegassia*.

1944. *Phycopeltis nigra* Jennings, a misunderstood epiphyllous "alga". *Svensk. Bot. Tidsk.* 38: 243-248. *f.* 1-3.

The New Zealand *Phycopeltis nigra* is shown not to be an alga but a mixture of two fungi, one of them *Trichothallus hawaiiensis*, which is figured.

**Sarasin, F., and Roux, J.**

1914-21. *Nova Caledonia: Recherches scientifiques en Nouvelle Calédonie et aux îles Loyalty*. B. Botanique. Rédaction: Hans Schinz et A. Guillaumin. 1-311. *pl.* 1-8.

This paper has also a German subtitle: "Forschungen in Neu-Caledonien und auf dem Loyalty-Insein." Prepared with the assistance of several specialists; the parts entered separately in this bibliography. Includes the descriptions of many new species.

**Sarasin, F.**

1917. *Neu Caledonien und die Loyalty Inseln. Reise Erinnerungen eines Naturforschers*. i-x, 1-281. 8 *pl.* *f.* 1-184. 1 map.

A narrative with notes on the vegetation.

**Sauerbeck, F. See Jaeger, A., and Sauerbeck, F.**



**Sauvageau, C.**

1900-14. Remarques sur les Sphacélariacées. i-xii, 1-634. *f.* 1-128.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Sbarbaro, C.**

1939. Aliquot Lichenes oceanici in Cook insulis (Tonga, Rarotonga, Tongatabu, Eua) collecti. *Archivio Bot.* 15: 101-104.

Includes several new species and varieties.

**Schaffner, J. H.**

1931. Studies of Equiseta in European herbaria. *Am. Fern Jour.* 21: 90-102. *pl.* 9.

Discusses *E. ramosissimum* and *E. debile*, the latter extending to Fiji.

1932. Diagnostic key to the species of Equisetum. *Am. Fern Jour.* 22: 69-75, 122-128.

Twenty-three species characterized, including a record of *E. debile* from Fiji.

**Schauer, J. C.**

1847. Verbenaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 11: 522-700.

Monographic.

**Schauinsland, H.**

1899. Drei Monate auf einer Korallen-Insel (Laysan). 1-104.

General; briefly reviewed in *Biol. Centralbl.* 19: 622.

1900. Ein Besuch auf Molokai, der Insel der Aussätzigen. *Abh. Naturw. Ver. Bremen* 16: 513-543. *11 pl.* 1 *f.*

Includes observations on the flora.

**Scheffer, R. H. C. C.**

1874. Bijdragen uit het buitenland tot de kennis der flora van den Indischen Archipel. *Nat. Tijdschr. Nederl. Ind.* 34: 33-111.

Contains excerpts from the works by different authors, with notes on various Polynesian species.

1876a. Enumération des plantes de la Nouvelle-Guinée, avec description des espèces nouvelles. *Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* 1: 1-60.

Includes *Maniltoa grandiflora* n. comb. (*Cynometra grandiflora* A. Gray) of Fiji.

1876b. Sur quelques palmiers du groupe des Arécinées. II. *Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg* 1: 103-164. *pl.* 1-30.

Includes *Drymophloeus filifera* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Schellenberg, G.**

1923a. Die bis jetzt aus Neu-Guinea bekannt gewordenen Opiliaceae, Olacaceae und Icacinaceae. *Bot. Jahrb.* 58: 155-177.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1923b. Die Connaraceen Papuasiens. *Bot. Jahrb.* 58: 178-181.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1924a. Die Connaraceae von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 59: 17.

*Connarus gaudichaudi* from Palau.

1924b. Eine neue Icacinacee von den Palau-Inseln. *Bot. Jahrb.* 59: 17.

*Urandra elliptica* n. sp.

1938. Connaraceae. *Pflanzenr.* 103. (IV, 127): 1-326. *f.* 1-48.

Monographic.

**Schiffner, V.**

1889. Lebermoose (Hepaticae) mit Zugrundelegung der von Dr. A. C. M.

Gottsche ausgeführten Vorarbeiten: in Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. "Gazelle" . . . 4 (4) : Botanik 1-48. *pl.* 1-8.

Includes *Ricciella linearis* n. sp. and four other species from Fiji.

**Schimper, W. P.**

1865. *Euptychium*, muscorum Neocaledonicorum genus novum et genus *Spiridens* revisum specieque nova auctum. *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 32(7) : 1-10. *pl.* 1-3.

Includes New Caledonian and Polynesian species. The description of the *Euptychium* is repeated in *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 13: Rev. Bibl. 153-154. 1866.

1867. Nachtrag zu der Genus *Spiridens* (Vid. Vol. XXXII, P. 1) *Spiridens flagellosus* Schpr. species nova descripta et iconibus illustrata). *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 33(5) : 1-6. *pl.* 4.

Native of Fiji.

**Schindler, A. K.**

1905. Halorrhagaceae. *Pflanzenr.* 23(IV. 225) : 1-133. *f.* 1-36.

Monographic.

1924. Über einige kleine Gattungen aus der Verwandtschaft von *Desmodium* Desv. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 20: 266-286.

Includes a few Polynesian species in genera segregated from *Desmodium*.

- 1925-27. *Desmodii generumque affinium species et combinationes novae.* *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 21: 1-21. 1925; (II) 22: 250-288. 1926; (III) 23: 353-362. 1927.

Includes some New Caledonian species of *Arthrochianthus* and the reduction of *D. pilosiusculum* DC. to a variety of *Meibomia limensis* O. Ktze. of Hawaii and Tonga.

1928. Die Desmodiinen in der botanischen Literatur nach Linné. *Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih.* 49: 1-371

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Schinz, H.**

1914. *Equisetales und Triruridaceae von Neu-Caledonia*: in Sarasin, F., & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 59.

*Equisetum ramosissimum* Desf. and *Sciaphila dolichostyla* Schltr.

1920. *Lycopodiales (Nachtrag)*: in Sarasin, F. and Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 112.

*Lycopodium phlegmaria* L.

1929. Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Caledonien und den Loyalitätsinseln 1924-25. *Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich* 74: 50-98. *f.* 1-5.

Includes papers on lichens by Wainio, mosses by Thériot, ferns by C. Christensen, and orchids by Kränzlin, entered separately in this bibliography.

See also Hackel, E., and Schinz, H.

**Schkuhr, C.**

1809. Vier und zwanzigste Klasse des Linné'schen Pflanzensystems oder Kryptogamische Gewächse. i-xiv. 1-212. 219 *pl.*

Describes some of Forster's specimens and notes the occurrence of certain Polynesian species. See also Kunze, G., 1840-51.

**Schlechtendal, D. F. L. von**

- 1861-62a. Betrachtungen über *Hoplismenus*. *Linnaea* 31: 263-313.

Includes a few Polynesian species (*Oplismenus*).

- 1861-62b. Ueber *Setaria*, P. B. *Linnaea* 31: 387-509.

Includes various species that extend to Polynesia.

See also Chamisso, L. C. A. von, and Schlechtendal, D. von.

**Schlechter, R.**

1900. Monographie der Podochilinae. *Mém. Herb. Boiss.* 21: 1-78.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1903. Neue Kautschukbäume aus Neucaledonien. *Tropenpfl.* 7: 526-530. 1 f.  
*Alstonia dürckheimiana* n. sp.
1905. Pflanzengeographische Gliederung der Inseln Neu-Caledonien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 36: 1-41.  
Ecological.
1906. Neue Orchidaceen der Flora des Monsun-Gebietes. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* II 6: 295-310. 453-472.  
Includes the descriptions of several new species from Samoa and the New Hebrides.
- 1906-12. Orchidaceae novae et criticae Decas IV. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 3: 15-20, (V) 45-51, (VI) 77-82, (VII) 106-111. 1906; (X) 316-321. 1907; (XVIII) 9: 161-166, (XIX) 212-218, (XX) 281-287, (XXI) 289-294, (XXIII-XXIV) 428-439. 1911; (XXV) 10: 248-254. 1911; (XXXV) 11: 41-47. 1912.  
Includes the descriptions of various new species from Polynesia.
- 1907-08. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Flora von Neu Kaledonien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 39: 1-274. f. 1-23. 1907; 40: Beibl. 92: 20-45.  
An enumeration with the descriptions of new species.
1908. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Asclepiadaceen des Monsun-Gebietes. *Bot. Jahrb.* 40: Beibl. 92: 1-19. pl. 1-2.  
Includes some new species from Polynesia.
- 1910-11. Revision der Orchidaceen von Deutsch-Samoa. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 9: 82-96. 1910; 98-112. 1911.  
Eighty-two species considered, many described as new.
- 1921a. Die Orchidaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 434-501. f. 1-3.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
- 1921b. Die Elaeocarpaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 562-564.  
*Elaeocarpus kerstingianus* and *E. gibbonii* n. spp. from the Caroline Islands.
- 1921c. Die Asclepiadaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 565-569.  
Includes *Hoya schneei* n. sp. from the Caroline Islands.
- 1921d. Die Scrophulariaceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 570-575.  
A list with synonyms.
- 1921e. Die Gesneraceen von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 576-577.  
*Cyrtandra palawensis* n. sp. from Palau Islands.
1923. *Corybas* Salisb. oder *Corysanthes* R. Br.? *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 19: 18-24.  
Nomenclatural; the Polynesian species of *Corysanthes* transferred to *Corybas*.

**Schmid, W.**

1937. Ergebnisse der Reise von Dr. A. U. Däniker nach Neu-Kaledonien und den Loyalty-Inseln (1924/26). Beitrag zur Kenntnis von *Callitropsis araucarioides* Compton. *Ber. Schweiz. Bot. Ges.* 47: 124-159. pl. 1-2. f. 1-34. 1937. Reprinted in *Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zurich* 153: 124-159. pl. 1-2. f. 1-34. 1937.  
A morphological and anatomical study of this native of New Caledonia.

**Schmidle, W.**

- 1897a. Algologische Notizen. IV. Einige neue und seltene Algen aus Polynesien. *Allg. Bot. Zeitschr.* 3: 57-58.  
Includes *Lyngbya distincta* from Hawaii.

- 1897b. Zur Entwicklung einer *Zygnema* und *Calothrix*. *Flora* 84: 167-173. *pl.* 5.  
Includes *C. sandvicense* from Hawaii.
- 1897c. Einige Baumalgen aus Samoa. *Hedwigia* 36: 277-287. *pl.* 6-9.  
Four new species described.
1901. Einige Algen, welche Prof. Dr. Volkens auf den Carolinen gesammelt hat.  
*Hedwigia* 40: 343-349. *pl.* 12.  
A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

**Schmidt, O. C.**

1923. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Gattung *Codium* Stackh. *Bibl. Bot.* 23(91): 1-68.  
*f.* 1-44.  
Thirty-two species recognized, some Polynesian.
1924. Einige neue Selaginellen aus Westindien und Tahiti. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 20:  
155-158.  
Includes *S. setchellii* n. sp. from Tahiti.
1928. Verzeichnis der Meeresalgen von Neu-Guinea und dem westlichen Oceanien.  
*Hedwigia* 68: 19-86. 1 *f.*  
A systematic enumeration of 484 species, many recorded from Samoa, Fiji, the Marshall, Caroline, and Marianas Islands.
1930. Neue Arten der Gattung *Selaginella* von den Marquesas-Inseln. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 28: 236-238.  
Three new species described.

**Schnee, H. (editor).**

1920. Deutsches Kolonial-Lexikon: 1: i-xxxix, 1-776. *illus.* 2: 1-698. *illus.* 3: 1-778.  
*illus.*  
Includes many signed articles, some on the vegetation.

**Schneider, N.**

1907. Les acalypha. *Rev. Hort.* 79: 357-359. *f.* 118-119.  
Includes *Acalypha musaica*, *A. obovata*, and *A. wilkesiana*, natives of Polynesia.

**Schott, H. W.**

1856. Synopsis Aroidearum complectens enumerationem systematicam generum et specierum hujus ordinis. 1-140.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1860. Prodrömus systematis Aroidearum. 1-602.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
- 1861-62. Aroideologisches. *Bonplandia* 9: 367-369. 1861; 10: 346-347. 1862.  
Includes three new species from Fiji.

**Schouw, J. F.**

1835. Naturen paa Sydhavs-Oerne. *Dansk Ugeskr.* 6: 133-144.  
Not seen.
1850. Index seminum in horto academico Hauniensi a. 1849 collectorum. 1-14.  
Contains the original description of *Leosurus intermedius* Didrichsen (p. 14) from Tahiti.

**Schrank, F. P. von**

- 1817-22. Plantae rariores horti academici Monacensis, descriptae et observationibus illustratae. 1: *pl.* 1-50. 1817-19; 2: *pl.* 51-100. 1819-22.  
A large folio work consisting of colored plates accompanied by descriptive letterpress, including *Jacquinia aurantiaca* said to be native of Hawaii.

**Schröter, C.**

- 1922-23. Naturwissenschaftliche Skizzen von einer Reise um die Welt. Hawaii. Merkbl. Volkshochschule Zürich 1922-23. 19 pages.

Not seen; title from Schröter's Bibliography.

**Schröter, H., and Winkler, H.**

- 1935-36. Monographie der Gattung *Elatostema* s.l. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 83(1): 1-56. *pl.* 1-8. 1935; (Spezieller Teil) 82(2): 1-174. *pl.* 9-40. 1936.

Monographic.

**Schröter, H.**

1938. Monographie der Gattung *Procris*. I. Repert. Sp. Nov. 45: 179-192; (II) 257-300.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**Schultes, J. A. See Roemer, J. J., and Schultes, J. A.****Schultz, K. H. (Schultz-Bipontinus)**

1856. Verzeichniss der Cassiniaceen welche Herr E. Jardin in den Jahren 1853-58, auf den Inseln des Stillen Oceans gesammelt hat. *Flora* 39: 353-362.

Lists various species from Hawaii, Tahiti, and the Marquesas Islands, some described as new.

**Schulz, O. E.**

1903. Monographie der Gattung *Cardamine*. Bot. Jahrb. 32: 280-623. *pl.* 7-10.

Includes the few Polynesian species.

1907. Erythroxylaceae. Pflanzenr. 29(IV. 134): 1-176. *f.* 1-32.

Monographic.

- 1919-23. Cruciferae-Brassicaceae. Pars prima. Subtribus I. Brassicinae et II. Raphaninae. Pflanzenr. 70(IV. 105): 1-290. *f.* 1-35. 1919; (Pars secunda. Subtribus III. Cakilinae, IV. Zillinae, V. Vellinae, VI. Savignyinae, VII. Moricandiinae) 84(IV. 105): 1-100. *f.* 1-26. 1923.

Monographic.

1921. Eine Crucifere der Karolinen. Bot. Jahrb. 56: 507.

*Brassica integrifolia* var. *timoriana*.

1924. Cruciferae-Sisymbriaceae. Pflanzenr. 86(IV. 105): 1-388. *f.* 1-74.

Monographic.

1927. Cruciferae-*Draba* et *Erophila*. Pflanzenr. 89(IV. 105): 1-396. *f.* 1-35.

Monographic.

**Schulze, G. K. von**

1934. Neue Arten der Gattung *Hybanthus*. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 108-114.

Includes the description of *H. agateoides*, native of New Caledonia.

**Schumann, K.**

1888. Die Flora des deutschen Ost-Asiatischen Schutzgebietes. Bot. Jahrb. 9: 189-223.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1900. Musaceae. Pflanzenr. 1 (IV. 45): i-vii, 1-45. *f.* 1-10.

Monographic.

**Schumann, K., and Lauterbach, K.**

1901. Die Flora der deutschen Schutzgebiete in der Südsee. i-xvi, 1-613. *pl.* 1-22. *map.*

An enumeration with the descriptions of new species, including those of the Marianas, Caroline, and Marshall Islands.

**Schumann, K.**

1902. Marantaceae. Pflanzenr. 11(IV. 48): 1-184. *f.* 1-23.

Monographic.

1904. Zingiberaceae. Pflanzenr. 20(IV. 46): 1-458. *f.* 1-52.

Monographic.

**Schumann, K., and Lauterbach, K.**

1905. Nachträge zur Flora der deutschen Schutzgebiete in der Südsee (mit Ausschluss Samoas und der Karolinen). 1-446. *pl.* 1-14.

A continuation of **Schumann** and **Lauterbach**, 1901.

**Schuster, J.**

1932. Cycadaceae. Pflanzenr. 99(IV. 1): 1168. *pl.* 1-5. *f.* 1-20. *map.*

Monographic.

**Schuster, K.**

1931-36. Orchidacearum iconum index. Zusammenstellung der in der Literatur erschienen Tafeln und Textabbildungen von Orchideen. Repert. Sp. Nov. Beih. 60: 1-536→

Includes Polynesian references. Incomplete.

**Schwaegrichen, C. F.**

1830. Species Muscorum frondosorum. i-xiv, 1-122.

Includes some Polynesian species. See also **Hedwig, J.**, 1801-42.

**Schweinfurth, C.**

1943. An orchid novelty from Fiji. Bot. Mus. Leafl. Harvard Univ. 11: 55-56.

*Pseuderia smithiana* var. *amplifolia* n. var.

**Scribner, F. L.**

1899. Notes on the grasses in the Bernhardt Herbarium collected by Thaddeus Haenke, and described by J. S. Presl. Missouri Bot. Gard. Rep. 10: 35-59. *pl.* 1-54.

Includes critical notes on some of Presl's species from the Marianas Islands.

**Sebert, H., and [Pancher, I.]**

[1874.] Notice sur les bois de la Nouvelle Calédonie suivie de considérations générales sur les propriétés mécaniques des bois et sur les procédés employés pour les mesurer. Partie descriptive en commun avec M. Pancher, ancien botaniste du gouvernement, à Noumea. i-viii, 1-276. *pl.* 1-11.

Includes a botanical consideration (pp. 166-267); many new species proposed.

**Seemann, B.**

1852. Notes on the Sandwich Islands. Hook. Jour. Bot. Kew Gard. Misc. 4: 335-341.

General observations on the vegetation.

1853a. Die Flora von Oahu. Bonplandia 1: 30-32.

General notes.

1853b. Die Flora von Oahu. Deutsch. Gart. Mag. 1853: 167-171.

General notes.

1853c. Narrative of the voyage of H. M. S. Herald during the years 1845-51, under the command of Henry Kellett, R.N., C.B.; being a circumnavigation of the globe, and three cruises to the Arctic regions in search of Sir John Franklin. 1: i-xvi. 1-322. frontisp., map; 2: i-vii. 1-295.

Includes observations on the plants of Hawaii (vol. 2, pp. 79-90).

1856. Popular history of palms and their allies, containing a familiar account of their structure, geographical and geological distribution, history, properties, and uses, and a complete list of all the species introduced into our gardens. i-xvi, 1-359. *pl.* 1-20. 1856; ed. 2. 1866.  
Includes some Polynesian species; ed. 2 not seen; for German editions see next entry.
1857. Die Palmen. Populäre Naturgeschichte derselben und ihrer Verwandten; nebst einem vollständigen Verzeichniss aller bisher in unsre Gärten eingeführten Arten . . . unter Mitwirkung des Verfassers Deutsch bearbeitet von Dr. Carl Bolle. i-xii, 1-258. 7 *pl.*; ed. 2: i-x, 1-368. 7 *pl.* 1 *f.* 1863.  
German editions of Seemann, B., 1856; includes data on Polynesia. Ed. 2 contains "Synopsis Palmarum," pp. 312-359, with various Polynesian species.
- 1861a. *Cyrtandra Pritchardii*. *Bonplandia* 9: 364-365.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1861b. *Storckiella Vitiensis*. *Bonplandia* 9: 363-364. *pl.* 6.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1861c. Notes made during a government expedition to the Viti or Fiji Islands. *Gard. Chron.* 1861: 599-600, 622-625, 649.  
Includes notes on the vegetation.
- 1861d. Poisonous plants of the Viti or Fiji Islands. *Gard. Chron.* 1861: 697.  
A general note, based on the next item.
- 1861e. Die giftigen Pflanzen der Viti- oder Fiji-Inseln. *Hamburg. Gart. Blumenzeit.* 17: 437-442.  
A general consideration.
- 1861-62. *Plantae Vitienses*. *Bonplandia* 9: 253-262. 1861; 10: 295-297. 1862.  
A list of 916 species from Fiji.
- 1862a. Viti: An account of a government mission to the Vitian or Fijian Islands in the years 1860-61. i-xv, 1-447. *map.*  
A narrative; includes a list of plants.
- 1862b. *Synopsis plantarum Vitiensium*. Systematic list of all the Fijian plants at present known. 1-17.  
A separately paged reprint from the preceding entry; a list of scientific names with many local equivalents.
- 1862c. On *Antiaris Bennettii*, a new species of upas-tree from Polynesia. *Ann. Mag. Nat. Hist.* III. 9: 405-407.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862d. *Antiaris Bennettii*. *Bonplandia* 10: 3-4. *pl.* 7.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862e. *Lindenia vitiensis*. *Bonplandia* 10: 33-34. *pl.* 8.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862f. *Smythea pacifica*. *Bonplandia* 10: 68-70. *pl.* 9.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862g. Notizen über Südsee-Pflanzen. *Bonplandia* 10: 153-155.  
Critical notes on various species.
- 1862h. Ueber neue und verkannte *Clerodendron*-Arten. *Bonplandia* 10: 249-250.  
Includes *C. amicorum* n. sp. from Samoa.
- 1862i. *Solanum anthropophagorum*. *Bonplandia* 10: 274. *pl.* 14.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862j. Ueber die Compositen-Gattung *Fitchia*. *Bonplandia* 10: 294.  
A short note on this Polynesian genus.

- 1862k. *Botryodendron* Endl. = *Meryta* Forst. *Bonplandia* 10: 294-295.  
Six species discussed.
- 1862l. *Pritchardia pacifica*. *Bonplandia* 10: 309-310. *pl.* 15.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1862m. *Podocarpus dulcamara* Seem. *Bonplandia* 10: 365-366.  
Includes also *P. vitiensis* n. sp. from Fiji.
- 1862n. *Pimia rhamnoides* und *Disemma caerulescens*, zwei neue Südsee-pflanzen.  
*Bonplandia* 10: 366.  
Natives of Fiji and Tonga.
- 1862o. Vegetable productions and resources of the Vitian or Fijian Islands. . . .  
Published as an appendix to a parliamentary paper entitled "Correspondence Relative to the Fiji Islands." Not seen. Title from *Bot. Mag.* 90: sub. *pl.* 5424. 1864.
- 1863a. *Podocarpus vitiensis*, a new coniferous tree from the Viti Islands. *Jour. Bot.* 1: 33-36. *pl.* 2.
- 1863b. The Solana of tropical Polynesia. *Jour. Bot.* 1: 206-211.  
An enumeration of 15 species, some new.
- 1863c. On the genus *Ceodes* of Forster. *Jour. Bot.* 1: 244-246.  
*Ceodes* reduced to *Pisonia*; two Polynesian species discussed.
- 1864a. The Cucurbitaceae of tropical Polynesia. *Jour. Bot.* 2: 47-52.  
Eighteen species discussed.
- 1864b. New South Sea Island plants. *Jour. Bot.* 2: 70-77.  
A list with eight new species.
- 1864-68. Revision of the natural order Hederaceae. *Jour. Bot.* 2: 235-250. 9 f. 289-309. 9 f. 1864; 3: 73-81. *pl.* 27. 173-181, 265-276, 361-363. *pl.* 41. 1865; 4: 293-299, 352-353. 1866; 5: 236-239. 1867; 6: 52-58, 129-142. *pl.* 79. 161-165. *pl.* 80. 1868.  
Includes the Polynesian species. See **Seemann, B.**, 1868a for reprint.
1865. On *Faradaya*, a new Australian genus. *Jour. Bot.* 3: 256-259.  
Includes three species from Polynesia.
- 1865-73. *Flora Vitiensis*: A description of the plants of the Viti or Fiji Islands with an account of their history, uses, and properties. i-xxxiii, 1-453. *pl.* 1-100.  
A general flora. Dates of issue: pp. 1-120 (1865); 121-196 (1866); 197-236 (1867); 237-324 (1868); 325-453 (1873, not 1869 as indicated on the signatures).
- 1868a. Revision of the natural order Hederaceae, being a reprint with numerous additions and corrections of a series of papers published in the "Journal of Botany" British and foreign. 1-107. 7 *pl.* 19 f.  
Includes the Polynesian species. See **Seemann, B.**, 1864-68.
- 1868b. On two genera of Smilacineae. *Jour. Bot.* 6: 193-194. *pl.* 81-83, 257-258.  
Includes three new species of *Pleiosmilax* (= *Smilax*) from Polynesia.
- 1870a. A new genus of Celastrineae from New Caledonia. *Jour. Bot.* 8: 68-69.  
*Phoea andersonii* n. sp.
- 1870b. *Pandorea austro-caledonica*, Seem. *Gard. Chron.* 1870: 1085.  
Native of New Caledonia and Lord Howe Island.
1880. List of Fijian plants: in Cooper, H. S., *Coral lands*. 1: 308-339.  
A list with notes on some economic species. Apparently republication of **Seemann**, 1862b.

**Selling, O. H.**

1942. The post-glacial vegetation history of the Hawaiian Islands. *Acta Hort. Gotob.* 15: 31-34.  
A preliminary report.



1944. A new species of *Schizaea* from Melanesia, and some connected problems. *Svensk. Bot. Tidsk.* 38: 207-225. *pl.* 1-3. *f.* 1-4.  
*Schizaea melanesica* n. sp. observed from New Caledonia and Fiji.

**Semper, H. A.**

1873. *Die Palau-Inseln im Stillen Ozean.* 1-372.  
 General description; not seen.

**Senn, H. A.**

1939. The North American species of *Crotalaria*. *Rhodora* 41: 317-367. Reprint, *Contr. Gray Herb.* 125: 317-367.  
 Cites the Hawaiian range of several introduced species and adjusts the nomenclature of others, notably *C. mucronata* Desv. (*C. striata* DC., *C. saltiana* auctt., non Andr.).

**Setchell, W. A.**

1905. *Limu.* *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 2: 91-113.  
 A list of Hawaiian names applied to algae, many with their binomial equivalents.
1914. The *Scinaia* assemblage. *Univ. Calif. Bot.* 6: 79-152. *pl.* 10-16.  
 Includes some Polynesian species.
1923. A reconnaissance of the vegetation of Tahiti, with special reference to that of the reefs. *Year Book Carnegie Inst. Washington* 21: 180-187.  
 A general survey, with notes on the zonal distribution.
1924. American Samoa. Part I. Vegetation of Tutuila Island; Part II. Ethnobotany of the Samoans; Part III. Vegetation of Rose Atoll. *Dept. Marine Biol. Carnegie Inst. Washington* 20: 1-275. *pl.* 1-37. *f.* 1-57.  
 Carnegie Institution Publ. 341. A systematic enumeration with notes and descriptions of new species, general ecology, and economic uses of the plants.
- 1925-35. Notes on *Microdictyon*. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 13: 101-107. 1925; (II) 147-53. 1926; (III) 19: 129-139. *pl.* 13-15. 1935.  
 Includes critical notes on some Polynesian species.
- 1926a. Tahitian algae collected by W. A. Setchell, C. B. Setchell & H. E. Parks *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 61-142. *pl.* 7-22.  
 A list with notes and descriptions of new species.
- 1926b. Tahitian Spermatophytes collected by W. A. Setchell, C. B. Setchell & H. E. Parks. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 143-240. *pl.* 23-36.  
 A list with notes and descriptions of new species.
- 1926c. Phytogeographical notes on Tahiti. I. Land vegetation. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 241-290.  
 General.
- 1926d. Phytogeographical notes on Tahiti. II. Marine vegetation. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 291-324.  
 General.

**Setchell, W. A., Hoffmeister, J. E., and Ostergaard, J. M.**

1926. The Tonga expedition of 1926. *Science* II. 64: 440-442.  
 Includes some notes on the vegetation.

**Setchell, W. A.**

- 1928a. Migration and endemism with reference to Pacific insular floras. *Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo* 1: 869-875.  
 General
- 1928b. Coral reefs as zonal plant formations. *Science* II. 68: 119-121.  
 A general discussion.
1929. The genus *Microdictyon*. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 14: 453-588. *f.* 1-105.  
 Includes a few Polynesian species.

1934. Marine plants and Pacific palaeogeography. Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. 4: 3117-3131. f. 1-11.

Considers the distribution of Polynesian marine phanerogams and algae.

**Setchell, W. A., and Christophersen, E.**

1935. Preliminary notes on *Sarcopygme*, a new rubiaceous genus from Samoa. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 11(5): 1-5.

Three species transferred from *Sarcocephalus* and *Breonia*.

**Setchell, W. A.**

- 1935a. Notes on *Microdictyon*. III. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 19: 129-139. pl. 13-15.

Includes critical notes on several Polynesian species.

- 1935b. *Acroblastum* vs. *Polyplethia* a complex of the Balanophoraceae. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 19: 141-158. pl. 16-19.

*Acroblastum* is accepted as a segregate from *Balanophora* with nine recognized species, *A. pallens* in Tahiti and *A. wilderi* in Rarotonga.

- 1935c. Pacific insular floras and Pacific paleogeography. Am. Nat. 69: 289-310. 1 map.

A general discussion.

- 1935d. Some marine plants of southeastern Melanesia. Proc. Calif. Acad. Sci. 21: 259-276. pl. 11-15.

Includes a few species of algae from the Santa Cruz Islands.

1937. The codiums of the Juan Fernandez Islands: in Skottsberg, C., Natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island, Bot. 2: 587-600. pl. 34-48.

Includes the descriptions of two new species of *Codium* with notes on a few others.

1940. Some trabeculate codiums (including two new species). Proc. Nat. Acad. Sci. 26: 443-448. f. 1-5.

Includes *Codium phasmaticum* n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Seurat, L. G.**

- 19-?. Vocabulaire des termes d'histoire naturelle (animaux et plantes) dans les dialectes tahitien, tuamotu, mangarévien et marquisien. 1-28.

An alphabetical list of vernacular names, with scientific equivalents; bibliography. Not seen; see Blake, S. F., and Atwood, A. C., 1942, p. 128.

1903. Observations sur la structure de l'île Timoe (Crescent). 1-8.

Contains short lists of fauna and flora. Not seen; see Blake, S. F., and Atwood, A. C., 1942, p. 126.

1904. Observations sur la structure, la faune et la flore de l'île Marutea du Sud. (Archipel du Tuamotu). 1-12.

Not seen; see Blake, S. F., and Atwood, A. C., 1942, p. 124.

1905. Flore économique de la Polynésie française. Bull. Soc. Nat. Acclim. France 51: 310-326, 355-359, 369-376.

General.

1906. Tahiti et les établissements française de l'Océanie. 1-127. 6 pl. 8 f. 1 map.

General; includes notes on the vegetation (pp. 34-64).

**Shear, C. L. See Clements, F. E., and Shear, C. L.; and Stevens, N. E., and Shear, C. L.**

**Sherff, E. E.**

- 1920-32. Studies in the genus *Bidens*. V. Bot. Gaz. 70: 89-109. pl. 11-14. 1920; (VI) 76: 144-166. pl. 12-14. 1923; (VII) 81: 25-54. pl. i-iv. 1926; (VIII) 85: 1-29. pl. 1-5. 1928; (IX) 86: 435-447. pl. 14-16. 1928; (X) 93: 213-220. 1932.

Includes various Hawaiian species.

- 1925-35. New or otherwise noteworthy Compositae. (II) *Bot. Gaz.* 80: 367-389. *pl.* 19-22. 1925; (III) 88: 285-309. *pl.* 17-21. 1929; (IV) 89: 362-373. 1930; (VI) 91: 308-319; (VII) 92: 202-209. 1931; (VIII) 94: 589-597. 1933; (IX) 95: 78-103. 1933; (X) *Am. Jour. Bot.* 22: 705-710. *pl.* 1. 1935.  
Includes descriptions of various new species and varieties from Hawaii.
1932. Revision of the genus *Cosmos*. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 8: 401-447.  
Includes *C. sulphureus* from the Marianas islands.
1933. Some new or otherwise important Compositae of the Hawaiian islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 20: 616-619.  
Descriptions of new species and varieties of *Dubautia* and *Raiiardia*.
- 1934a. A study of the genus *Tetramolopium* Nees (Family Compositae). *Bot. Gaz.* 95: 498-502.  
A consideration of the Hawaiian species, some described as new.
- 1934b. Some new or otherwise important Labiatae of the Hawaiian islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 21: 698-701.  
Includes the description of one species of *Haplostachys* and numerous new varieties in several genera.
- 1934c. Some new or otherwise noteworthy members of the families Labiatae and Compositae. *Bot. Gaz.* 96: 136-153.  
Includes the description of various new species and varieties from Hawaii.
- 1935a. Revision of *Tetramolopium*, *Lipochaeta*, *Dubautia*, and *Raiiardia*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 135: 1-136. *f.* 1-43.  
A general revision of the Polynesian species of these genera.
- 1935b. Revision of *Haplostachys*, *Phyllostegia*, and *Stenogyne*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 136: 1-101. *f.* 1-38.  
A general revision of these three genera, with 5, 22, and 24 species, respectively, and numerous varieties.
- 1936a. Additions to the genus *Euphorbia* L. and to certain genera of the Compositae. *Bot. Gaz.* 97: 580-609.  
Includes the descriptions of a few new species and various new varieties of Hawaiian *Euphorbia*.
- 1936b. Revision of the genus *Coreopsis*. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 11: 277-475. *f.* 1-3.  
Monographic; includes transfers of *C. molokaiensis* and some other Polynesian species to the genus *Bidens*.
- 1937a. Some Compositae of southeastern Polynesia (*Bidens*, *Coreopsis*, *Cosmos*, and *Oparanthus*). *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 12(19): 1-19. *pl.* 1-6.  
Includes a description of the new genus *Oparanthus* and new species and varieties in other genera.
- 1937b. Certain new plants from Hawaii and Mexico. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 24: 88-90.  
Includes *Claoxylon helleri* n. sp. and two new varieties of *C. sandwicense* from Hawaii.
- 1937c. The genus *Bidens*. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 16: 1-709. *pl.* 1-189.  
Monographic, 233 species recognized.
- 1938a. Revision of the Hawaiian species of *Euphorbia* L. *Ann. Missouri Bot. Gard.* 25: 1-94. *pl.* 2-11.  
Twenty-one species with many varieties recognized.
- 1938b. Studies in the genus *Labordia* Gaud., with a new variety in *Megalodonta* E. L. Greene. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 25: 579-589.  
Includes several new species and varieties from Hawaii.

- 1939a. Genus *Labordia*. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 17: 445-546.  
A general revision of this Hawaiian genus, 23 species and many varieties recognized.
- 1939b. Additional studies of the Hawaiian Euphorbiaceae. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 17: 547-576.  
Critical notes and descriptions of new species and varieties in *Claoxylon*, *Aleurites*, *Drypetes*, *Phyllanthus*, *Antidesma*, and *Euphorbia*.
- 1939c. Some new or otherwise noteworthy Labiatae and Compositae. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 17: 577-612.  
Includes data, including new species and varieties, on Hawaiian *Phyllostegia*, *Stenogyne*, *Lipochaeta*, and *Dubautia*.
- 1941a. New or otherwise noteworthy plants from the Hawaiian Islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 28: 18-31.  
Consists of descriptions of new species and varieties in the genera *Pittosporum*, *Phyllostegia*, *Stenogyne*, *Railliardia*, *Lipochaeta*, and *Bidens*.
- 1941b. Additions to our knowledge of the American and Hawaiian floras. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 22: 407-441.  
Descriptions of new species, varieties, and combinations in *Pittosporum*, *Euphorbia*, *Stenogyne*, and *Bidens*.
- 1942a. Some recently collected specimens of *Schiedea* (Caryophyllaceae) and of Mexican Compositae. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 29: 332-333.  
Includes *Schiedea haleakalensis* Degener & Sherff, n. sp. from Hawaii.
- 1942b. Revision of the Hawaiian members of the genus *Pittosporum* Banks. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 22: 467-566, 574-580 (index).  
The title on the cover reads "Hawaiian Pittospora."
- 1942c. Some new or otherwise noteworthy Mexican Coreopsideae (genera *Heterosperma* Cav. and *Bidens* L.) and a note on *Xylosma hawaiiense* Seem. *Field Mus. Nat. Hist. Bot. Ser.* 22: 567-573.  
*Drypetes Forbesii* Sherff reduced to *Xylosma hawaiiense* Seem.
1943. Some additions to our knowledge of the genus *Schiedea* Cham. & Schlecht. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 30: 606-608.  
Several new species and more numerous new varieties described from Hawaii.
- 1944a. Some additions to our knowledge of the flora of the Hawaiian Islands. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 31: 151-161. *pl.* 1-3.  
Includes various new varieties in *Schiedea*, *Alsinodendron*, and *Labordia*, with new binomials in *Alsinodendron*, a new generic name *Argyraulia* (*A. Degeneri*) for a bigeneric hybrid, with description, and notes on representatives of other genera.
- 1944b. New or otherwise noteworthy American and Hawaiian Coreopsideae. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 31: 277-281.  
Includes one new species and two new varieties of *Bidens* from Hawaii.
- 1945a. Some additions to the genus *Dodonaea* L. (fam. Sapindaceae). *Am. Jour. Bot.* 32: 202-214.  
*Dodonaea sandwicensis* described as new with many new varieties and forms of *D. eriocarpa* from Hawaii.
- 1945b. Revision of the genus *Schiedea* Cham. & Schlecht. *Brittonia* 5: 308-336.  
Monographic, 19 species recognized in Hawaii.
- 1946a. Remarks upon certain Hawaiian Labiatae and Compositae. *Bull. Torrey Club* 73: 184-193.  
Miscellaneous critical notes.
- 1946b. Some new or otherwise noteworthy dicotyledonous plants. *Am. Jour. Bot.* 33: 499-510.  
Ten of the entities described or discussed, mostly new varieties, are from Hawaii; new species are *Silene degneri* and *Schiedea sarmentosa*.

**Sherman, J.**

1935. Useful trees of Guam. *Guam Record*. 11: 301-302.

Not seen.

**Sherrin, W. R.**

1938. Revision of the genus *Spiridens*: in Dixon, H. N., On a small collection of mosses from New Guinea . . . *Ann. Bryol.* 10: 17-19.

Includes the Polynesian species of *Spiridens*.

**Shillibeer, J.**

1817. A narrative of the Briton's voyage to Pitcairn's Island. i-iii, 1-179[1-2].  
18 pl.

Includes scattered references to economic plants; no binomials.

**Simmonds, H. W.**

1931-32. Noxious weeds and their control in Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 4: 29-31.  
1931; 5: 18-20. 1932.

Notes on six species.

1932a. Biological control—progress report. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 5: 21-22.

Concerns chiefly *Clidemia hirta* and *Lantana crocea*.

1932b. Weeds in relation to agriculture. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 5: 58-62.

A general discussion of weeds and their control.

1933. Biological control of *Clidemia hirta*. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 6: 32-33.

1934. Biological control of noxious weeds, with special reference to the plants *Clidemia hirta* (the curse) and *Stachytarpheta jamaicensis* (blue rat tail). *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 7: 3-10. 1 pl.

Includes also notes on *Lantana*, *Psidium*, and *Solanum*.

1937. The biological control of the weed *Clidemia hirta*, commonly known in Fiji as "the curse." *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(3): 37-39.

Concerns the history and control of this introduced American species.

1938. The biological control of the weed *Clidemia hirta* commonly known in Fiji as "the curse." *Trop. Agr.* 15: 173-174.

Adapted from the preceding paper.

**Simmons, H. G.**

1905. Remarks about the relations of the floras of the Northern Atlantic, the Polar Sea, and the northern Pacific. *Beih. Bot. Centralbl.* 19(2): 149-194.

Includes tabulated data on distribution of algae in the "north" and "warmer Pacific."

**Sims, J.**

1807a. *Jasminum simplicifolium*. *Bot. Mag.* 25: pl. 980.

Here recorded from Tonga.

1807b. *Cardiospermum Halicacabum*. *Bot. Mag.* 26: pl. 1049.

Here recorded from Tahiti.

1812. *Ocimum scutellarioides*. *Bot. Mag.* 35: pl. 1446.

Here recorded from Tanna, New Hebrides.

1814. *Jacquinia aurantiaca*. *Bot. Mag.* 40: pl. 1639.

Said to be native of the Sandwich Islands (Hawaii).

1819. *Convolvulus Turpethum*. *Bot. Mag.* 46: pl. 2093.

Here recorded from Tahiti.

1823a. *Broussonetia papyrifera*. *Bot. Mag.* 50: pl. 2358.

Here recorded from Tahiti.

1823b. *Tetragonia expansa*. *Bot. Mag.* 50: pl. 2362.

Here recorded from Tongatabu.

1825. *Herpestis Monnieria*  $\beta$  portulacacea. Bot. Mag. 52: pl. 2557.  
Here recorded from Polynesia.

1826. *Gardenia florida* var. *ovalifolia*. Bot. Mag. 53: pl. 2627.  
Here recorded from the South Sea Islands.

#### Sinclair, I.

1885. The indigenous flowers of the Hawaiian islands. Forty-four plates, painted in water colours and described. [pl. 1-44, descr. text].  
Illustrations and descriptive text, no pagination, plates not numbered.

#### Singer, R.

1943. A monographic study of the genera *Crinipellis* and *Chaetocalathus*. Lilloa 8: 441-534. f. 1-6.

Includes descriptions of *Crinipellis patouillardii* and *C. mirabilis* n. spp. and *C. carecomoeis* var. *subelata* n. var. from New Caledonia.

1945. The *Laschia*-complex (Basidiomycetes). Lloydia 8: 170-230. pl. 1-3.

Records several species of *Campanella*, *Favolaschia*, and *Filoboletus* from the Pacific region.

#### Sjöstedt, L. G.

1924. Ein neues Sargassum von der Osterinsel: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 311-314. f. 1-5.  
*S. skottsbergii* n. sp.

#### Skau, S. A.

1918. *Melicytus ramiflorus*. Bot. Mag. 144: pl. 8763.  
Here described from Fiji.

#### Skottsberg, C.

1910a. Juan Fernandez-öarnas sandelträd. Svensk. Bot. Tidskr. 4: 167-173. f. 1-2.  
*Santalum fernandesianum*.

1910b. Vegetationsbilder von den Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in Karsten, G. & Schenk, H., Vegetationsbilder 8(2): pl. 7-12.  
Selected views of characteristic vegetation.

1914. Studien über die Vegetation der Juan Fernandez Inseln. Bot. Ergeb. der Schwed. Exped. nach Patagonien und dem Feuerlande 1907-1909, IV. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl. 51(9): 1-73. pl. 1-7. f. 1-12.  
A general discussion of the vegetation, including descriptions of new species.

1917a. La expedición científica sueca á las Islas Esparádicas de Chile 1916-17. Informe preliminar sobre los resultados botánicos. Revis. Univ. Córdoba 4: 110-115.

Not seen, probably compiled from the preceding item.

1917b. Den svenska Pacific-expeditionen 1916-17. Ymer. 37: 191-196, 336-338.  
Includes brief data on the vegetation of Juan Fernández.

1918a. The island of Juan Fernandez. Geogr. Rev. 5: 362-383. f. 1-20.  
Includes notes on the vegetation.

1918b. Die schwedische Expedition nach den chilenischen Inseln im Grossen Ozean 1916/17. Mitt. Perth. Geogr. Anstalt 64: 74-76.  
Includes data on the vegetation of Juan Fernández.

1920-43. The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 1-58. pl. 1-5. 10 f. 1920; 59-240. pl. 6-20. 42 f. 1922; 241-448. pl. 21-27. 55 f. 1924; 449-550. pl. 28-33. 56 f. 1928; 551-762. pl. 34-54. 52 f. 1943.

The contributions of individual authors are here separately indexed.

1922. The Phanerogams of Easter Island: in The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 61-84. *pl.* 6-9. *f.* 1-2, 95-240. *pl.* 10-20. *f.* 1-39.  
A critical enumeration with notes and the descriptions of new species.
1924. Några i Göteborgs botaniska trädgård odlade Juan Fernandez-arter. Acta Horti Gothob. 1: 256-258.  
Notes on various Juan Fernández species.
- 1925a. Juan Fernandez and Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Bull. 16: 1-47.  
Phytogeographic.
- 1925b. Einige Bemerkungen über die alpinen Gefässpflanzen von Masafuera (Juan Fernandez-Inseln). Veröffentl. Geobot. Inst. Rübel Zürich 3: 87-96.  
A general discussion with a list of species.
- 1926-36. Vascular plants from the Hawaiian islands. I. Acta Horti Gothob. 2: 185-284. *f.* 1-9. 1926; (II.) 10: 97-193. *f.* 1-23. 1936.  
A critical enumeration, including many new species, new varieties, and new names.
- 1927a. Iakttagelser över blomningen hos *Cyanea hortella* (H. Mann) Rock. Acta Horti Gothob. 3: 43-55. *f.* 1-16.  
Extensive notes on a plant from Hawaii flowering in Gothenburg.
- 1927b. Einige Pflanzen von der Oster-Insel. Acta Horti Gothob. 3: 163-165.  
A short list with notes.
- 1927c. *Artemisia*, *Scaevola*, *Santalum*, and *Vaccinium* of Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Bull. 43: 1-89. *pl.* 1-8. *f.* 1-30.  
Critical revision of the genera indicated.
- 1928a. The vegetation of Easter Island: in The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 487-502. *pl.* 28-33.  
Ecological.
- 1928b. Pollinationsbiologie und Samenverbreitung auf den Juan Fernandez-Inseln: in The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. 2: Botany 503-547. *f.* 1-54.  
General for the subject indicated.
- 1928c. On some arborescent species of *Lobelia* from tropical Asia. Acta Horti Gothob. 4: 1-26. *f.* 1-31.  
Includes a note on the affinity of the Hawaiian *Lobeliaceae*.
- 1928d. Remarks on the relative independency of Pacific floras. Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 914-920.  
A general discussion.
- 1929a. Notes on some recent collections made in the islands of Juan Fernandez. Acta Horti Gothob. 4: 155-171. *f.* 1-17.  
A list of critical notes and descriptions of new species.
- 1929b. Plant communities of the Juan Fernandez. Proc. Int. Congr. Plant. Sci. 1926. 1: 565-574.  
Ecological.
- 1930a. Further notes on Pacific sandalwoods. Acta Horti Gothob. 5: 135-145. *f.* 1-39.  
Notes on various species, including *Santalum marchionense* n. sp.
- 1930b. Pollination and seed dispersal in the Juan Fernandez Islands. Proc. Fourth Pac. Sci. Congr. Java 3: 395-399.  
General.
- 1930c. The case of Juan Fernandez. Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java 3: 401-403.  
Concerns an attempt to establish a nature reserve.

- 1930d. The geographical distribution of the sandalwoods and its significance. Proc. Fourth Pacific Sci. Congr. Java 3: 435-442. *f.* 1-17. *map.*  
Includes taxonomic data and a bibliography.
- 1931a. Remarks on the flora of the high Hawaiian volcanoes. Acta Horti Gothob 6: 47-65.  
Concerns distribution and phytogeographical relationships. See Skottsberg, C., 1931c.
- 1931b. Pipturi species hawaiienses novae. Acta Horti Gothob. 7: 1-5.  
Six new species described.
- 1931c. The flora of the high Hawaiian volcanoes. Fifth Int. Bot. Congr. Combr. Rep. Proc. 91-97.  
Ecological and phytogeographical. See Skottsberg, C., 1931a.
- 1932a. Pipturus "albidus" outside the Hawaiian islands. Acta Horti Gothob. 7: 23-29. *f.* 1-18.  
Includes *P. polynesianus* and *P. naudeaudii* n. spp.
- 1932b. Remarks on Pipturus argenteus and P. incanus of Weddell. Acta Horti Gothob. 7: 43-63. *f.* 1-49.  
Includes critical notes on various Polynesian forms.
- 1932c. Juan Fernandez-öarnas växtstramhällen. Mem. Soc. Fauna Fl. Fennica 7: 248-254.  
A general account of the vegetation.
- 1933a. Additional notes on Pipturus. Acta Horti Gotob. 8: 111-118. *f.* 1-13.  
Includes data on some Polynesian species, and a new genus, *Pseudopipturus*.
- 1933b. Vaccinium cereum (L. fil.) Forst. and related species. Acta Horti Gotob. 8: 83-102. *f.* 1-66.  
A critical consideration, with description of new species and varieties.
- 1933c. Myoporum in Rarotonga. Acta Horti Gotob. 8: 147-167. *f.* 1-48.  
Includes *M. wilderi* n. sp.
- 1934a. Additional notes on Santalum and Vaccinium from the Pacific. Acta Horti Gotob. 9: 185-192. *f.* 1-23.  
Includes supplementary and critical notes on Moore's Raiatean species, with reductions.
- 1934b. Astelia and Pipturus of Hawaii. Bishop Mus. Bull. 117: 1-77. *pl.* 1-38. *f.* 1-32.  
Six species of *Astelia* and 13 species of *Pipturus* recognized, with several varieties.
- 1934c. Le peuplement des îles pacifiques du Chili. [Mém.] Soc. Biogéogr. 4: 271-280.  
Concerns the flora of Juan Fernández and Easter Island; phytogeographical.
- 1934d. Studies in the genus Astelia Banks et Solander. Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl. III 14(2): 1-106. *pl.* 1-24. *f.* 1-272.  
Monographic; 23 species of *Astelia* and 4 of *Collosporum* recognized.
- 1935a. Astelia, an Antarctic-Pacific genus of Liliaceae. Proc. Fifth Pacific Sci. Congr. 3317-3323. *f.* 1-2.  
A brief summary of 23 species of *Astelia* and 5 of *Collosporum*.
- 1935b. Notes on the vegetation in the Cumberland Bay caves, Masatierra, Juan Fernandez Islands. Ecology 16: 364-374. *f.* 1-5.  
An ecological discussion with a list of species.
- 1936a. Antarctic plants in Polynesia: in Goodspeed, T. H., Essays on geobotany . . . . 291-310. *f.* 1.  
A general discussion.



- 1936b. The arboreous Nyctaginaceae of Hawaii. *Svensk Bot. Tidskr.* 30: 722-743. f. 1-6.  
Includes *Ceodes umbellifera* (with reproduction of its type), *Heimerlia* (n. gen.) *brunoniana*, and *Rockia sanwicensis*.
- 1936c. Juan Fernandez-öarnas havslagflora. 1-2.  
A preliminary note, reprinted from "Nordiska (19 scandinaviska) naturforskarmötet i Helsingfors 1936."
- 1937a. Further notes on Vaccinium of Hawaii. *Acta Horti Gotob.* 12: 145-151. f. 1-4.  
Critical notes on five species; *V. calycinum fimbriata* and *V. reticulatum longiflora* described as new forms.
- 1937b. Further remarks on Hawaiian Artemisiae. *Bot. Mag. (Tokyo)* 51: 196-202. f. 1-45.  
Includes *Artemisia kauaiensis* n. sp. and critical notes on others.
- 1937c. Liliaceae of southeastern Polynesia. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 13: 233-244. f. 1-2.  
Includes *Astelia rapensis* n. sp. and new varieties in *Dianella*.
- 1937d. Recent researches in Astelia B. and S. *Trans. Proc. Roy. Soc. New Zeal.* 67: 218-226. f. 1.  
Includes data on distribution of *Astelia* and *Collospermum* in Polynesia.
- 1938a. Ericaceae and Santalaceae of southeastern Polynesia. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 14: 31-43. f. 1-5.  
Includes *Exocarpus psilotiformis* n. sp. from Rapa.
- 1938b. Geographical isolation as a factor in species formation, and its relation to certain insular floras. *Proc. Linn. Soc.* 150: 286-292.  
Includes data on the floras of Hawaii and Juan Fernández.
- 1938c. On Mr. C. Bock's collection of plants from Masatierra (Juan Fernandez), with remarks on the flowers of *Centaurodendron*. *Acta Horti Gotob.* 12: 361-373. f. 1-30.  
Includes notes on a few species, but pertains chiefly to *Centaurodendron*.
- 1939a. A hybrid violet from the Hawaiian Islands. *Bot. Not.* 1939: 805-812. f. 1-6.  
*Viola luciae* n. hybr. (*V. mauiensis* Mann. x *V. robusta* Hillebr.).
- 1939b. Remarks on the Hawaiian flora. *Proc. Linn. Soc.* 151: 181-186.  
A general discussion.
- 1940a. Observations on Hawaiian violets. *Acta Hort. Gotob.* 13: 451-528. f. 1-46.  
Eight species recognized and critically considered.
- 1940b. En exkursion till Hawaii-öarna Sommaren 1938. *Ymer* 1940: 1-22. f. 1-9.  
Includes notes on the vegetation.
- 1940c. Nagra drag av den antarktiska kontinentens biologiska historia. *Norske Vid. Selsk. Forhandl.* 12: 45-55.  
Includes notes on Polynesian elements of Antarctic origin.
- 1941a. Report on Hawaiian bogs. *Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 659-661.  
Essentially ecological.
- 1941b. The flora of the Hawaiian Islands and the history of the Pacific basin. *Proc. Sixth Pacific Sci. Congr.* 4: 685-707. f. 1-21.  
A general discussion.
- 1941c. *Heimerliodendron* nov. nom. *Svensk Bot. Tidskr.* 35: 364. Reprint [1].  
*Heimerlia* Skotts., native of Hawaii, is renamed *Heimerliodendron*, with a correction of the original description.

- 1941d. Plant succession on recent lava flows in the Island of Hawaii. Göteborgs Kungl. Vet.-Vitterh.-Samhälles Handl. Sjätf. Följd. Ser. B. 1(8): 1-32. *pl.* 1-10. *f.* 1-2.  
A study of the vegetation of lava flows; ecological; not seen.
- 1941e. Report of the standing committee for the protection of nature in and around the Pacific for the years 1933-1938. Proc. Sixth Pacif. Sci. Congr. 4: 499-546. (1940) 1941.  
Contains many data regarding present vegetation on various Pacific islands, as well as places of deposit of important collections of Polynesian botanical material.
- 1941f. Marine algal communities of the Juan Fernandez Islands, with remarks on the composition of the flora: in his Natural History of Juan Fernandez and Easter Islands Bot. 2: 671-696. *pl.* 54.  
Essentially ecological; contains a tabulated list of the species with their known geographic distribution.
1942. Vascular plants from the Hawaiian Islands. III. Pteridophytes collected during the Hawaiian bog survey 1938. Acta Horti Gotob. 15: 35-148. *f.* 1-694.  
*Elaphoglossum parvisquamum* described as new, with various new names in minor categories in other genera.
- 1943a. Additional remarks to "Marine Algal Communities of the Juan Fernandez Islands" in his "Natural History of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island" 2: 761-762. Supplementary to Skottsberg, C., 1941.
- 1943b. Dr. Sven Berggren's collection of Hawaiian vascular plants. Bot. Not. 1943: 358-372.  
An enumeration with notes on various species; no new names.
- 1944a. On the flower dimorphism in Hawaiian Rubiaceae. Arkiv Bot. 31A(4): 1-28. *f.* 1-95.  
Includes studies of flowers of *Kadua*, *Gouldia*, *Bobea*, *Straussia*, *Morinda*, and several other genera.
- 1944b. Vascular plants from the Hawaiian Islands. IV. Phanerogams collected during the Hawaiian bog survey 1938. Acta Horti Gotob. 15: 275-531. *f.* 1-556.  
A systematic enumeration including eleven new species and many new varieties. Piperaceae by T. G. Yuncker, Loranthaceae by B. H. Danser, Pittosporaceae and Euphorbiae by E. E. Sherff.
- 1945a. The flower of *Canthium*. Arkiv Bot. 32A(5): 1-12. *f.* 1-43.  
A detailed study largely based on the Polynesian *Canthium odoratum*.
- 1945b. The Juan Fernandez and Desventuradas Islands: in Verdoorn, F., "Plants and Plant Science in Latin America." 150-153.  
General notes on the flora, largely ecological.
- See also Christensen, C., and Skottsberg, C.; and Degener, O., and Skottsberg, C., 1937.

#### Sleumer, H.

1935. Revision der Gattung *Pernettya* Gaud. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 12: 626-655.  
Includes *P. rigida* from Juan Fernández.
- 1938a. Vermischte diagnosen. VI. Repert. Sp. Nov. 45: 9-20.  
Includes *Flacourtia mollipila* n. sp., native of Fiji.
- 1938b. Die malesisch-pacifischen *Xylosma*-Arten. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 14: 288-297.  
Twenty species recognized, with key.

- 1939a. Revision der Ericaceen von Neu-Guinea. I. Die papuasisch-ozeanischen Arten der Gattung *Agapetes* D. Don: in Diels, L., Beiträge zur Flora von Papuasien XXIV. Bot. Jahrb. 70: 95-106.  
Includes *Agapetes vitiensis* from Fiji.
- 1939b. Beitrag zur Kenntnis der Proteaceen Papuasien: in Diels, L., Beiträge zur Flora von Papuasien XXIV. Bot. Jahrb. 70: 125-148.  
Includes *Grevillea micronesica* from Palau.
1940. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Icacinaceen und Peripterygiaceen. Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin 15: 228-257.  
Includes *Merrilliodendron megacarpum* with synonymy, occurring in the Marianas Islands.
1942. Revision der Ericaceen von Neu-Guinea. V. Revision der papuasischen Arten der Gattung *Vaccinium* L. in: Diels, L., Beiträge zur Flora von Papuasien XXVI. Bot. Jahrb. 72: 216-269.  
Includes *Vaccinium whitmeei* F. v. M. (*V. antipodum* Reinecke) from Samoa.

#### Slouten, D. F. von

1924. The Combretaceae of the Dutch East Indies. Bull. Jard. Buitenzorg III, 6: 11-64. f. 1-5 map.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1937. Die Verbreitung von *Lumnitzera* und einigen anderen Mangrovegewächsen. Blumea Suppl. 1: 162-175. f. 1-7.  
Includes notes on the Micronesian distribution of *Lumnitzera littorea*.

#### Smith, A. C.

1934. Plant collecting in Fiji. Jour. N. Y. Bot. Gard. 35: 261-280. f. 1-7.  
A narrative of exploration with observations on the vegetation. See next two entries.
- 1935a. Botanical exploration of the Fiji Islands. Trop. Woods 41: 1-5.  
A summary of the preceding entry.
- 1935b. Plant collecting in Fiji. Proc. Linn. Soc. 148: 5-7.  
See preceding two entries.
- 1936-42. Fijian plant studies. Bishop Mus. Bull. 141: 1-166. f. 1-83. 1936; (II) Botanical results of the 1940-41 cruise of the *Cheng Ho*. Sargentia 1: i-iv, 1-143. f. 1-5. 1942.  
Includes the descriptions of several new genera, many new species, and critical notes on others; prepared with the assistance of various specialists.
1941. Notes on Old World Hippocrateaceae. Am. Jour. Bot. 28: 438-443.  
Includes *Salacia vitiensis* n. sp. from Fiji and transfers of various New Caledonian species from *Salacia* to *Dicarpellum*.
- 1941-44. Studies of Papuan plants, III. Jour. Arnold Arb. 22: 343-374. 1941; (VI) 25: 104-121, 271-298. 1944.  
Includes *Calophyllum vitiense* Turr. from Fiji and *Aceratium braithwaitei* Schltr. (*Elaeocarpus kajewskii* Guill.) from New Hebrides and transfers of New Caledonian species of *Antholoma* to *Sloanea*.
- 1941-46. Studies of Pacific Island plants, (I) Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 68: 397-406. 1941; (II) Notes on the Pacific species of *Piper*. Jour. Arnold Arb. 24: 347-361. 1943; (III) New and noteworthy flowering plants from Fiji. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 70: 533-549. 1943; (IV) Notes on Fijian flowering plants. Jour. Arnold Arb. 26: 97-110. 1945; (V) New and noteworthy flowering plants of Fiji. Jour. Arnold Arb. 27: 319-322. 1946.  
Includes descriptions of new species, critical notes, etc., chiefly Fijian.

1943. Taxonomic notes on the Old World species of Winteraceae. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 24: 119-164. *f.* 1-6.

Includes some New Caledonian species of *Bubbia*, *Belliolum*, *Exospermum*, and *Zygogynum*.

1944. Reminiscences of fern collecting in Fiji. *Am. Fern Jour.* 34: 1-16. *pl.* 1-2.  
General observations.

See also Bailey, I. W., and Smith, A. C.

**Smith, A. L.**

1922. Lichens [of New Caledonia]. *Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot.* 46: 71-87.

Includes descriptions of some new species.

**Smith, F. G.**

1934. *Diellia* and its variations. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(16): 1-22. *pl.* 1-7.  
*f.* 1-3.

A general study of the problem.

**Smith, J.**

1846. An enumeration of ferns cultivated in the Royal Gardens at Kew, in December 1845; with characters and observations on some of the genera and species. *Comp. Bot. Mag.* 72: 7-39.

Includes *Adiantum setulosum* n. sp. from Norfolk Island.

1857. Cultivated ferns; or a catalogue of exotic and indigenous ferns cultivated in British gardens, with characters of the genera, principal synonyms, etc. i-xii, 1-84.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1866. Ferns: British and foreign. Their history, organography, classification, and enumeration [of the species of garden ferns] with a treatise on their cultivation . . . i-xi, 1-412. 1 *pl. f.* 1-163. 1866; new and enlarged ed. i-xv, 1-450. 1 *pl. f.* 1-163. 1877; another ed. 1896.

Includes some Polynesian species; the subtitles vary slightly. The edition of 1896 does not differ much from that of 1877.

1875. *Historia filicum*, an exposition of the nature, number and organography of ferns . . . i-xiv, 1-429. *pl.* 1-29.

Includes various Polynesian species.

**Smith, J. E.**

1797. Botanical characters of some plants of the natural order Myrti. *Trans. Linn. Soc.* 3: 255-288.

Includes *Metrosideros villosa* from Tahiti.

- 1802-20. [Botany] in Rees' *Cyclopaedia*. 1(1802)-39(1820).

The title of the work is: "The Cyclopaedia; or Universal Dictionary of Arts, Sciences, and Literature by Abram Rees." It contains the original descriptions of some Polynesian species in alphabetic sequence through all volumes. The title pages of all volumes are dated 1819; for dates of issue of the individual volumes see Jackson, B. D., *Jour. Bot.* 34: 310-316. 1896.

**Smith, J. G.**

1906. The black wattle (*Acacia decurrens*) in Hawaii. *Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull.* 11: 1-16. *pl.* 1-3.

Includes data on cultivation and uses of this species introduced from Australia.

**Smith, J. J.**

- 1912a. *Bulbophyllum* Thou. Sect. *Cirrhopetalum*. *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg II.* 8: 19-29.

Includes *B. baladeanum*, *B. layardii*, and *B. le-ratii* from New Caledonia.

- 1912b. *Sarcanthus* Lndl. und die nächstverwandten Gattungen. *Nat. Tijdschr. Nederl. Ind.* 72: 79-115.

Includes *S. nagarensis* from Fiji and *Pomatocalpa vaupelii* from Samoa.

1934. *Cystopus* Lév. und *Cystopus* Bl. *Acta Fauna Fl. Univ. II. Bot.* 1(14): 1-6.  
*Pristiglottis* Cretz. & J. J. Sm. is proposed as a new generic name for *Cystopus* Blume (1858), non Lév. (1847), and 20 species are transferred, including the few Polynesian ones.

**Smith, J. S.**

1940. Preliminary tests on the seasoning of Kauri. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 11: 12-15.  
*Agathis vitiensis*.
1941. *Albizzia falcata*. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 12: 67.  
Brief report on its very rapid growth in Fiji.

**Smith, S. C.**

1943. Silversword—rare jewel of an Hawaiian crater. *Nature Mag.* 36: 31-32.  
*illus.*  
A popular account of *Argyroxiphium*, with reproduction of photographs of the plant.

**Smith, W. G.**

1871. Fungi: in Seemann, B., *Flora Vitiensis*. 421-423.  
Seven species considered, with notes.
- 1874a. *Croton majesticum*. *Floral Mag.* 1874: pl. 103.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1874b. *Phyllanthus nivosus*. *Floral Mag.* 1874: pl. 120.  
Native of New Hebrides.
- 1874c. *Croton spirale*. *Floral Mag.* 1874: pl. 126.  
Introduced from the South Sea Islands.
- 1875a. *Croton volutum*. *Flora Mag.* 1875: pl. 154.  
Native of the South Sea Islands.
- 1875b. *Artocarpus Cannonii*. *Floral Mag.* 1875: pl. 184.  
Native of the Society Islands.

**Snowden, J. D.**

1935. A classification of the cultivated Sorghums. *Kew Bull.* 1935: 221-255.  
Thirty-one species recognized, a few from Polynesia.
1936. The cultivated races of *Sorghum*. i-viii. 1-274. f. 1-35.  
A general consideration.

**Solander, D. C.**

- 1769-82. *Plantae Ins[ularum] Ocean[i] Pac[ifici]*. Pp. 30.  
*Plantae Otaheitenses*. Pp. 181.  
*Index speciminum plantarum Insulae Otaheitensis*. Pp. 24.  
*Index . . . plantarum Insulae Otaheite reliquarumque insularum Oceani Pacifici*. Pp. 32.  
*Catalogus plantarum Insulae Otaheite*. Pp. 24.  
*Primitiae florum insularum Oceani Pacifici sive catalogus plantarum in Otaheite, Eimeo, Otaha, Huaheine, & Ulaietea a. c. 1769 &c.* Pp. 199-380.  
[Manuscript lists of plants collected . . . in the order in which they were placed in drying books for carriage home]. Pp. 29.

These items form a part of Solander's unpublished manuscripts in the library of the British Museum, Natural History. They are based on material collected by Banks and Solander during Captain Cook's first voyage, 1768-71.

**Solereeder, H.**

1903. Über *Artocarpus laciniata* Hort. und ihre Zugehörigkeit zu *Ficus Cannonii* N. E. Brown. *Bull. Herb. Boiss.* II. 3: 515-521.

Native of Polynesia.

**Solms-Laubach, H.**

1869. *Chloranthaceae*. DC. *Prodr.* 16(1): 472-485.

Monographic.

1879. *Monographia Pandanacearum*. *Linnaea* 42: 1-110.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1901. *Rafflesiaceae*. *Pflanzenr.* 5 (IV. 75): 1-19. *f.* 1-13.

Monographic.

**Sonnerat, P.**

1782. *Voyage aux Indes Orientales et à la Chine, fait par ordre du roi, depuis 1774 jusqu'en 1781 . . . suivi d'observations sur le Cap de Bonne-Espérance, les îles de France & de Bourbon, les Maldives, Ceylan, Malacca, les Philippines & les Moluques, & des recherches sur l'histoire naturelle de ces pays.* 1: i-xv, [i-viii], 1-318. *pl.* 1-80; 2: i-viii, 1-298. *pl.* 81-140; another edition 1: i-xxii, 1-340. *pl.* 1-2; 2: 1-376. *pl.* 1-2; 3: 1-362. 3 *pl.* 1782; nouvelle édition, revue et rétablie . . . augmentée . . . par M. Sonnini. 1: 1-12, xiii-xxviii, 1-372; 2: 1-445; 3: 1-413; 4: 1-489. 1806; *Collection de planches pour servir au voyage aux Indes Orientales et à la Chine.* 1-8. *pl.* 1-140. 1806.

Includes *Spondias cytherea*, native of Tahiti. For German edition see next entry.

1783. *Reise nach Ostindien und China, auf Befehl des Königs unternommen vom Jahre 1774 bis 1781.* 1: i-xii, 1-268. *pl.* 1-80; 2: i-x, 1-215. *pl.* 81-140.

A German edition of the preceding entry, translated by Johann Pezsl.

**Soubeiran, J. L.**

870. Note sur quelques produits [végétaux] de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Jour. Pharm. Chimie* 10: 242-244.

Not seen.

**Sparhawk, W. N.**

1944. Notes on forests and trees of the central and southwest Pacific area. 1-78.

Compiled mimeographed data with references to Samoa, Fiji, New Caledonia, New Hebrides, and Micronesia.

**Sparman, A.**

1780. *Tres novae plantae, descriptae.* *Nov. Act. Soc. Sci. Upsal.* II. 3: 190-195.

Includes *Mimosa simplex* from Tanna, New Hebrides.

**Speare, A. T.**

- 1912a. A fungus disease of the borer beetle. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 6: 121-126. *f.* 1, 2.

Includes descriptions of *Metarrhizium anisoplice* and *Sterigmatocystis ferruginea*.

- 1912b. Fungi parasitic upon insects injurious to sugar cane. *Hawaiian Sugar Pl. Exp. Sta. Div. Path. Phys. Bull.* 12: 1-62. *pl.* 1-6. *f.* 1-2.

Includes the descriptions of several new species of fungi from Hawaii.

- 1912c. Notes on Hawaiian fungi. I. *Gibellula suffulta* n. sp. *Phytopath.* 2: 135-137. *pl.* 12.

Native of Hawaii.

- 1915-16. Weeds. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 12: 218-223. *f.* 1-4, (II) 312-318. *f.* 1-4, (III) 400-404. *f.* 1-4. 1915; (IV) 13: 11-16. *f.* 1-3, (V) 81-86. *f.* 1-3, (VI) 140-145. *f.* 1-3. 1916.

Includes botanical notes on various Hawaiian weeds.

**Sprague, T. A.**

1907. A revision of *Dubouzetia*. *Kew Bull.* 1907: 125-128.  
Five New Caledonian species recognized.
1910. *Tristellateia australis*. *Bot. Mag.* 136: *pl.* 8334.  
Here described from the Solomon Islands and New Caledonia.
- 1914a. *Hibiscus Waimeae*. *Bot. Mag.* 140: *pl.* 8547.  
Native of Hawaii.
- 1914b. *Hibiscus Arnottianus*. *Kew Bull.* 1914: 45-47.  
Native of Hawaii.
1915. *Emmenosperma Pancherianum* Baill. *Hook. Ic.* 31: *pl.* 3027.  
Native of New Caledonia.
1919. *Dolichandrone* and *Markhamia*. *Kew Bull.* 1919: 302-314.  
*D. spathacea* is credited to New Caledonia.
1923. *Apium leptophyllum*. *Jour. Bot.* 61: 129-133.  
A detailed discussion on origin, distribution, and synonymy; native of America, now a weed in most warm countries including parts of Polynesia.

**Sprague, T. A., and Summerhayes, V. S.**

1927. *Santalum*, *Eucarya*, and *Mida*. *Kew Bull.* 1927: 193-202. 1 map.  
Includes *Mida fernandeziana* from Juan Fernández.

**Sprague, T. A.**

- 1928-29. The correct spelling of certain generic names I. *Kew Bull.* 1928: 113-115, (II) 285-296, (III) 337-365. 1928; (IV) 1929: 38-52, (V) 241-243. 1929.  
Includes many genera occurring in Polynesia.
1944. A new species of *Rapanea* (Myrsinaceae) from Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc.* 155: 288-290.  
*Rapanea mccomishii*.

**Sprengel, A.**

1828. *Tentamen supplementi ad Systematis vegetabilium Linnaeani editonem decimam sextam.* 1-35.  
Supplementary to **Sprengel, K.**, 1825-28.

**Sprengel, K.**

1807. *Novarum plantarum ex herbario meo centuria.* 1-58.  
Republication of **Beller**, 1807, without the latter's name, appended to **Sprengel, K.**, "Mantissa Florae Halensis"; includes four species from Tanna, New Hebrides.
- 1813-15. *Plantarum minus cognitarum pugillus primus et secundus.* 1: [1-9], 1-98. 1813; 2: 1-98. 1815.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1820-22. *Neue Entdeckungen im ganzen Umfang der Pflanzenkunde.* 1: i-iv, 1-452. *pl.* 1-3. 1820; 2: [1-6], 1-363. *pl.* 1-3. 1821; 3: [1-5], 1-409. 1822.  
Includes a few references to Polynesian species.
- 1825-28. *Caroli Linnaei Systema vegetabilium.* Editio XVI. 1: i-vi, 1-922. 1825; 2: 1-939. 1825; 3: 1-936. 1826; 4(1): 1-592. 1827; 4(2): (Curae posteriores) 1-410. 1827; 5: 1-750. 1828.  
Ed. 16 of Linnaeus' "Systema vegetabilium." Includes descriptions of Polynesian species. See also **Sprengel, A.**, 1828.

**Sprenger, C.**

1890. *Phormium tenax.* Lino o canapa della Nuova Zelanda. *Bull. Soc. Tosc. Ort.* 15: 241-248.  
Economic and agricultural notes on this native of Norfolk Island.

1898. *Araucaria Cookii* R. Br. *Gartenwelt* 2: 295-296.

A general note on this native of New Caledonia.

**Spring, A. F.**

1838. *Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Lycopodien*. *Flora* 21: 161-175.

Includes *L. capillaceum* from the Marianas Islands.

- 1841-43. *Enumeratio Lycopodinearum, quas in ejusdem plantarum ordinis monographia mox edenda descripsit A. Spring*. *Bull. Acad. Sci. Belg.* 8: 511-522. 1841; 10: 225-235. 1843. Reprint 1-35. 1843.

Includes *Selaginella laxa* n. sp. from Tahiti.

- 1842-50. *Monographie de la famille des Lycopodiacees*. *Mém. Acad. Sci. Bruxelles* 15: 1-110. 1842; 24: 1-358. 1850.

Monographic.

1846. *Cryptogamae vasculares. Lycopodineae*: in Gaudichaud, C., *Voyage autour du monde . . . sur le corvette la Bonite . . .* 3: 315-344.

Includes some Hawaiian species of *Lycopodium*.

1870. *Lycopodiaceae novae*. *Van Heurck Obs. Bot.* 28-30.

Includes *Selaginella viridangula* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Spruce, R. See Bescherelle, E., and Spruce, R., 1889.**

**Stancliff, J. O.**

1923. *Botanical notes from Tahiti*. *Am. Bot.* 29: 3-6.

Popular notes.

1924. *The taros of Tahiti and the Marquesas*. *Am. Bot.* 30: 110-111.

Popular.

**Stapf, O.**

1906. *Durandea magnifolia*, Stapf. *Hook. Ic.* 29: 1-3. *pl.* 2822.

Considers 13 species, mostly Polynesian.

1909. *The herbarium Savatier*. *Kew Bull.* 1909: 148-150.

Concerns its content and history; includes some data on collection of L. Savatier in Tahiti and in the Marquesas Islands.

1922. *Cyrtococcum trigonum* Stapf. *Hook. Ic.* 31: *pl.* 3096. 1-3.

Includes the transfer of certain species of *Panicum* that extend to Polynesia to *Cyrtococcum*.

- 1929-31. *Iconum botanicarum index Londinensis sive G. A. Pritzellii iconum botanicarum index locupletissimus emendatus auctus et ad annum MCMXX productus auspiciis sumtibusque regiae societatis horticulurae Londinensis in tutela ac praesidio regii horti botanici Kewensis*. 1: i-xx, 1-547. 1929; 2: 1-548. 1930; 3: 1-555. 1930; 4: 1-568. 1930; 5: 1-549. 1931; 6: 1-570. 1931.

An index to the published illustrations of plants. For supplement see Worsdell, W. C., 1941.

**Stappaert, de**

1883. *Le Davallia fijensis plumosa*. *Rev. Hort. Belge* 9: 60. 1 *pl.*

Apparently a garden form of this native of Fiji.

**Stebbins, G. L. See Babcock, E. B., and Stebbins, G. L.**

**Steenis, C. G. G. J. van**

1927. *Malayan Bignoniaceae, their taxonomy, origin, and geographical distribution*. *Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl.* 24: 787-1049. *f.* 1-18.

Includes the New Caledonian species.



**Steinbach, E.**

1895. Die Marshall Inseln und ihre Bewohner. Verh. Ges. Erdk. Berlin 22: 449-488.

Includes notes on the vegetation.

**Stephani, F.**

1884. Die Gattung Radula. Hedwigia 23: 113-116, 129-137, 145-159, 161-163.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1885-86. Hepaticarum species novae vel minus cognitae. I. Hedwigia 24: 89-91. *pl.* 1-2. 1885; (IV) 24: 246-250. 1886; (VII) 25: 202-208. *pl.* 1-2. 1886; (VIII) 25: 233-249. *pl.* 1-2. 1886.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1889. Hepaticae Australiae. I. Hedwigia 28: 128-135. *pl.* 3. 5 *f.* 155-175. *pl.* 4. 257-278.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1890. Die Gattung Lejeunea im Herbarium Lindenberg. Hedwigia 29: 1-23, 68-99, 133-142.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1893-96. Hepaticarum species novae. Hedwigia 32: 17-29, 137-147, 204-214, 315-327. 1893; 34: 43-65, 1895; 35: 73-140. 1896.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Stéphan, P., and Mueller, K.**

1897. Beiträge zur Kenntnis der Moosflora der Hawaiiinseln. Bull. Herb. Boiss. 5: 840-854.

"Hepaticae sandvicenses," pp. 840-849 (Stephani). "Additamenta ad Bryologiam Hawaiicam," pp. 850-853 (Müller).

**Stephani, F.**

- 1900-24. Species hepaticarum. 1: 1-413. 1900; 2: 1-615. 1906; 3: 1-693. 1906-09; 4: 1-824. 1909-12; 5: 1-1044. 1912-17; 6: 1-763. 1924.

Vols. 1 to 3 reprinted from Bull. Herb. Boiss. 6: 1896, to II 8: 1908. After 1908 all parts issued independently.

1907. Hepaticae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 288-299. Reprint 1: 92-103.

Includes some Samoan species.

1910. Hepaticae: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 85: 193-201. Reprint 3: 19-27.

Includes some Samoan species.

1911. Hepaticae Samoanae. II. Nachtrag: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 88: 32-35. Reprint 4: 32-35.

A list.

1912. Hepaticae: in Hochreutiner, B. P. G., Plantae Hochreutineranae. Ann. Conserv. Jard. Bot. Genève 15: 153-156.

Includes a few species from Hawaii and Samoa.

1914. Hepaticae von Neu-Caledonien: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 17-19.

*Aneura viridissima* and *Acolea caledonica* n. sp.

1915. Nachtrag zu den Hepaticae der Samoainseln: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 91: 165-166.

An enumeration, including descriptions of five new species.

1920. Hepaticae (Nachtrag): in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 110.

Includes *Marchantia pileata* and *Fimbriaria drummondii*.

See also Jack, J. B., and Stephani, F.

**Steudel, E. G.**

- 1821-24. Nomenclator botanicus enumerans ordine alphabetico nomina atque synonyma tum generica tum specifica et a Linnaeo et recentioribus de re botanica scriptoribus plantis phanerogamis imposita. 1: i-xvii, 1-900, [1-5]. 1821; (Plantis cryptogamis) 2: i-xviii, 1-450. 1824.

A list of published binomials with synonyms.

- 1840-41. Nomenclator botanicus, seu: synonymia plantarum universalis, enumerans ordine alphabetico nomina atque synonymia, tum generica tum specifica, et a Linnaeo et a recentioribus de re botanica scriptoribus plantis phanerogamis imposita. Editio secunda ex nova elaborata et aucta. 1: 1-852. 1840; 2: 1-810. 1841.

An amplified edition of volume 1 of the preceding.

1850. Urticeae nondum descriptae. *Flora* 33: 257-261.

Includes several new species from Juan Fernandez.

- 1854-55. Synopsis plantarum glumacearum. 1: i-vii, 1-475. 1854-55; 2: 1-348. 1855.

Includes descriptions of all then-known species. For dates of issue see Rendle, A. B. *Jour. Bot.* 37: 33. 1899. The secondary title of vol. 1 is: "Synopsis Plantarum Graminearum"; that of vol. 2 is: "Synopsis Plantarum Cyperacearum et Affinium Restiacearum, Eriocaulonearum, Xyridearum, Desvauxiearum, Juncearum."

1856. Einige Beiträge zu der Chilesischen und Peruanischen Flora, hauptsächlich nach den Sammlungen von Bertero und Lechler. *Flora* 39: 401-412, 417-426, 436-444.

Includes some Juan Fernández species.

**Stevens, F. L.**

- 1925a. Notes on Hawaiian botany with special reference to the fungi. *Trans. Illinois Acad. Sci.* 15: 115-118.

A brief general discussion.

- 1925b. Hawaiian fungi. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 19: 1-189. *pl.* 1-10. *f.* 1-35.

An enumeration of the 393 species known in Hawaii with the descriptions of many new species, host index, and bibliography.

- 1927-28. The Meliolineae I. *Ann. Mycol.* 25: 405-469. *pl.* 1-2. 1927; (II) 26: 165-384. *pl.* 1-6. 1928.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Stevens, N. E., and Shear, C. L.**

1929. Botryosphaeria and Physalospora in the Hawaiian Islands. *Mycologia* 21: 313-320. *f.* 1.

Concerns *B. ribis chromogena*, *P. fusca*, and *P. malarum*.

**Stevenson, J. A., and Cash, E. K.**

1936. The new fungus names proposed by C. G. Lloyd. *Bull. Lloyd Libr.* 35: (Mycol. Ser. 9): 1-209.

Includes the new binomials proposed by C. G. Lloyd without original indication of their being new, some being for Polynesian species.

**Stevenson, J. A., and Rand, R. D.**

1938. An annotated list of the fungi and bacteria associated with sugar cane and its products. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* 42: 247-313.

Includes numerous Polynesian records.

**Stizenberger, E.**

1867. *Lecidea sabuletorum* Flörke und die ihr verwandten Flechten-Arten. Eine Monographie. *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 34 (2): 1-84. *pl.* 1-3.

Includes *L. cyrtelloides* from Hawaii.

1868. De *Lecanora subfusca* ejusque formis commentatio. *Bot. Zeit.* 26: 889-902.

Includes several Polynesian species.

1895. Die Grübchenflechten (*Stictis*) und ihre geographische Verbreitung. *Flora* 81: 88-150.

Lists some Polynesian species.

**Stockmayer, S.**

1915. Nachtrag zu den Süßwasseralgen: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . *Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 91: 167-168.

Includes some data on Samoan species.

**Stokes, J.**

1812. A botanical materia medica consisting of the generic and specific characters of the plants used in medicine and diet, with synonyms, and references to medical authors. 1: i-lxviii, 1-503; 2: 1-567; 3: 1-549; 4: 1-702. 1812.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

**Stokes, J. F. G.**

1921. Fish poisoning in the Hawaiian islands with notes on the custom in southern Polynesia. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 7: 219-233. *pl.* 17-19.

Considers the plants used for this purpose.

**Storck, J.**

1862. Jacob Storck auf den Viti-Inseln. *Bonplandia* 10: 181-182.

A letter from Storck, a collector, to B. Seemann.

**Storey, W. B. See Jones, W. W.****Ström, K. M.**

1922. Freshwater algae from Juan Fernandez and Easter Island in Skottsberg, C., *The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island.* 2: Botany 85-93. 1 f.

A list with notes.

**Stubbs, W. C.**

1910. Report on the agricultural resources and capabilities of Hawaii. U. S. Dept. Agr. Off. Stations Bull. 95: 1-100. *pl.* 1-27.

Includes data on cultivated species of plants in Hawaii.

**Stuchbery, H. M.**

1937. Yanggara. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(3): 40-42.

Includes references to some species of grasses.

**Studt, W.**

1926. Die heutige und frühere Verbreitung der Koniferen und die Geschichte ihrer Arealgestaltung. *Mitt. Inst. Bot. Hamb.* 6: 167-307. *pl.* 5-20.

Phytogeographic.

**Sturtevant, E. L.**

1919. Sturtevant's notes on edible plants edited by U. P. Hedrick. i-vii, 1-686. *portr.*

A posthumous publication including data on some Polynesian species.

**Suckling, J. J. C.**

1939. The cultivation and hand-pollination of vanilla. *Agr. Jour.* [Fiji] 10: 42-43.

*Vanilla planifolia.*

**Suessenguth, K.**

1936. Amarantaceae of southeastern Polynesia. *Bishop Mus. Occ. Pap.* 12(2): 1-10. *f.* 1-2.

Includes *Achyranthes mangarevica* n. sp. and notes on other species.

1938. Amarantaceen-Studien I. Amarantaceae aus Amerika, Asien, Australien. *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 44: 36-48.

Includes *Charpentiera obovata* var. *elliptica* and *Ch. obovata* f. *grandifolia* from Hawaii.

**Sullivant, W. S.**

1857. Notices of new species of mosses from the Pacific Islands. *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.* 3: 73-81, 181-185.

Includes the descriptions of many new species from Polynesia.

1859. Musci. United States Exploring Expedition . . . under the command of Charles Wilkes, U. S. N. 17: 1-32. *pl.* 1-26.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1874. Sandwich Island mosses collected by H. Mann and W. T. Brigham. *Bull. Torr. Bot. Club* 5: 10-11.

An enumeration of 38 species, three new.

**Summerhayes, V. S., and Hubbard, C. E.**

1927. The grasses of the Fiji Islands. *Kew. Bull.* 1927: 18-44.

Includes descriptions of 59 species with a key.

**Summerhayes, V. S.**

1928. New Plants from the Seychelles. *Kew Bull.* 1928: 388-395.

*Smythea pacifica* Seem. of Polynesia is reduced to *S. lanceata* (Tul.) Summerh.

**Summerhayes, V. S., and Hubbard, C. E.**

1930. A supplement to the grasses of the Fiji Islands. *Kew Bull.* 1930: 252-265.

Supplementary to **Summerhayes and Hubbard**, 1927; includes *Ischaemum vitiense* n. sp.

**Summerhayes, V. S.**

1932. Artocarpaceae: in Guillaumin, Contribution to the flora of the New Hebrides. *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 13: 96-106.

- 1933a. *Ficus glandifera*. *Hook. Ic.* 32: *pl.* 3188.

Native of the New Hebrides.

- 1933b. *Ficus nasuta*. *Hook. Ic.* 32: *pl.* 3189.

Native of the Santa Cruz Islands.

1939. The genus *Ficus* in the Samoan Islands. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 15: 109-118. *f.* 1.

Nine species recognized, with key, synonymy, etc., including *F. samoensis* n. sp.

1940. The genus *Ficus* (Moraceae) in southeastern Polynesia. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 15: 227-228.

Three species recognized, none new.

See also **Sprague, T. A.**, and **Summerhayes, V. S.**

**Surridge, H. R.**

- 1937a. The grasses *Spartina Townsendii* and *S. brasiliensis* in Fiji. *Agr. Jour.* [Fiji] 8(3): 22-23.

Economic notes.

1937b. Trees ornamental and useful. *Agr. Jour.* [Fiji] 8(4): 15-18.

Includes notes on 24 species.

1938a. "Duruka" (*Saccharum*). *Agr. Jour.* [Fiji] 9(1): 24.

The local name "duruka" belongs to *Saccharum spontaneum*, not to *Flagellaria indica*.

1938b. The germination of teak seed, *Tectona grandis*. *Agr. Jour.* [Fiji] 9(4): 23-24.

**Surridge, H. R., and Parham, B. E. V.**

1941. Botanical notes, 1. Leafy green vegetables in Fiji. *Agr. Jour.* (Fiji) 12: 76-77.

A list with notes.

**Svedelius, N.**

1924. On the discontinuous geographical distribution of some tropical and subtropical marine algae. *Arkiv Bot.* 19(3): 1-70. *f. 1-14.*

Includes some Polynesian references.

**Svenson, H. K.**

1929. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis*. *Rhodora* 31: 121-135. *pl. 188, 152-163, 167-191. pl. 189, 199-219. pl. 190, 224-242. pl. 191.* Reprinted without change of pagination in *Contr. Gray Herb.* 86.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1939. Monographic studies in the genus *Eleocharis*—V. *Rhodora* 41: 1-19. *pl. 537-539. text maps 1-28, 43-77. pl. 540-545. text maps 29-52.* Reprinted without change of pagination in *Contr. Brooklyn Bot. Gard.* 85.

Includes several species extending to Polynesia and New Caledonia; a continuation of **Svenson, H. K.**, 1929.

1944. The New World species of *Azolla*. *Am. Fern. Jour.* 34: 69-84. Reprinted without change of pagination in *Contr. Brooklyn Bot. Gard.* 100.

Includes *A. caroliniana*, introduced into Hawaii.

**Swallen, J. R.**

1936. Three new grasses from Polynesia. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 26: 177-179.

New species in *Eragrostis*, *Garnotia*, and *Aristida* from Rapa, Raiatea, and Fiji.

**Swartz, O.**

1799. *Dianome Epidendri generis* Linn. *Nova Acta Soc. Sci. Upsal.* II, 6: 61-88. *pl. 1-5.*

Includes some Polynesian species of *Dendrobium*.

1800. *Afhandling om Orchidernes sl gter och deras systematiska indelning* *Svensk. Vet. Akad. Handl.* 21: 115-134, 202-254. *pl. 1-3.*

Includes some Polynesian species of *Dendrobium*.

1801-05. *Genera et species Filicum ordine systematico redactarum adjectis synonymis et iconibus selectis, nec non speciebus recenter detectis, et demum plurimis dubiosis ulterius investigandis.* *Jour. Bot. Schrad.* 2: 1-120. 1801. Reprinted in *Ann. Bot. Konig & Sims* 1: 422-489.

Includes descriptions of some new Polynesian species of ferns.

1805a. *Genera and species of natural order of the Orchideae:* in **Koenig, C.**, *Tracts relative to botany* 121-214. *pl. 2-8.*

A republication of **Swartz, O.**, 1800.

1805b. *Genera et species Orchidearum systematice coordinatarium.* *Neu. Jour. Bot. Schrad.* 1: 1-108. *pl. 1.*

Includes *Malaria rheedii* and *Dendrobium crispatum* from Polynesia.

1806. Synopsis Filicum earum genera et species systematice complectens. Adjectis Lycopodineis et descriptionibus novarum et rariorum specierum. i-xviii, 1-445. *pl.* 1-5.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Swingle, W. T.**

- 1940a. *Limnocitrus*, a new genus, also new species of *Wenzelia*, *Paramignya* and *Atalantia* (Rutaceae-Aurantioideae). *Jour. Arnold Arb.* 21: 1-24. *pl.* 1-4.

Includes *Wenzelia kambarae* n. sp. from Fiji.

- 1940b. New varieties and new combinations in the genera *Clausena*, *Oxanthera*, and *Triphasia* of the orange subfamily Aurantioideae. *Jour. Washington Acad. Sci.* 30: 79-83. *f.* 1-2.

Includes *Oxanthera undulata* comb. nov., native of New Caledonia.

1944. The botany of *Citrus* and its wild relatives of the orange subfamily (family Rutaceae, subfamily Aurantioideae): in Webber, H. J., and Batchelor, L. D., *The citrus industry*. 1: 129-474. *f.* 25-74.

Twenty-three genera recognized. Various Polynesian representatives are included.

**Sydow, H. See Theissen, F., and Sydow, H.**

**Sydow, H., and Sydow, P.**

1921. Die Pilze Mikronesiens aus der Sammlung Ledermann. *Bot. Jahrb.* 56: 430-432.

An enumeration, including a few new species.

**Sydow, P., and Sydow, H.**

- 1902-24. *Monographia Uredinearum, seu specierum omnium ad hunc usque diem cognitarum descriptio et adumbratio systematica*. 1: i-xxxiv, 1-972. *pl.* 1-45. 1902-04; 2: i-xix, 1-396. *pl.* 1-14. 1909-10; 3: 1-726. *pl.* 1-32. 1912-15; 4: i-iv, 1-671. 1923-24.

Monographic.

**Sykes, R. A.**

1931. Forestry in Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 4: 169-174.

A general discussion.

1933. The forests of the Colony of Fiji. *Legislative Council Paper* 9: 1-58. 2 maps.

General information regarding forestry conditions and important constituent tree species.

**Szyszyłowicz, I. von**

- 1885-86a. *Zur Systematik der Tiliaceen I*. *Bot. Jahrb.* 6: 427-457. 1885; (II) 7: 133-145. 1886.

Includes some New Caledonian references.

- 1885-86b. *Tiliaceae generum monographia*. *Lipowate monografija rodzajów. Rozpr. Sprawozd. Matem. Przyr. Akad. Um. Krakow* 13: 207-303. *pl.* 2-5; 15: 48-75. *pl.* 2. 1886. Reprint 1-2: 1-99. *pl.* 2-5. 1885; 3: 1-28. 1885; *pl.* 2. 1886.

A monographic study in Polish based on the preceding entry. Includes some New Caledonia references.

**T**

**T, C.R.**

1937. General notes. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 8(4): 46-47.

*Ischaemum aristatum* and *I. rugosum*.

**T., W.**

1915. *Hibiscus Waimeae*. Gard. Chron. III, 57: 8. f. 1.

A general note; native of Hawaii.

**Takahashi, M.** See Whitney, L. D., Bowers, F. A. I., and Takahashi, M.**Takeda, H.**

1915. Contributions to the knowledge of the Asiatic Polypodiums, with special reference to the Chinese species. Notes Bot. Gard. Edinb. 8: 265-312.

Includes the Hawaiian forms of *Polypodium lineare*.

**Tanaka, Takesi**

1941. The genus *Hypnea* from Japan. Sci. Pap. Inst. Algal. Res. Fac. Sci. Hokkaido Imp. Univ. 2: 227-250. f. 1-21. pl. 53-54.

Includes some Micronesian species.

1944a. The Japanese species of Protofloridae (I). Journ. Jap. Bot. 20: 217-224. f. 1-5.

Includes *Goniotrichum Alsidii* from Ponape.

1944b. The Japanese species of Protofloridae. Sci. Pap. Inst. Algal. Res. Fac. Sci. Hokkaido Imp. Univ. 3: 79-97. f. 1-16.

Includes notes on some Micronesian species.

**Tanaka, Tyôzaburô**

1928. Revisio Aurantiacearum. I. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 75: 708-715. Reprinted in Mem. Tanaka Citrus Exp. Sta. 1(1): 39-46. 1932.

Includes *Citrus vitiensis* and *C. upoluensis* n. spp. from Fiji and Samoa.

1931. Notes on the Dutch Indian species of Rutaceae-Aurantieae (Revisio Aurantiacearum-V). Med. Rijks Herb. Leiden 69: 1-13. Reprinted in Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ. 2(1931), same pagination.

Includes *Micromelum minutum*, native of the Friendly Islands.

**Tashiro, Y.**

1890. [Notes on a trip to some Pacific Islands.] Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 4: [125]-[131], [168]-[172], [201]-[208]. pl. [6], (IV) [244]-[251].

Japanese text.

**Tardieu-Blot, M. L.** See Guillaumin, A., Camus, A., and Tardieu-Blot, M. L.**Tate, R.**

1893. The geographic relations of the floras of Norfolk and Lord Howe Islands. Macleay Memorial Volume. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. 205-221.

Phytogeographic.

**Tattersfield, F., Martin, J. P., and Howes, F. N.**

1940. Some fish-poison plants and their insecticidal properties. Kew Bull. 1940: 169-180.

Includes *Barringtonia asiatica* and *Derris trifoliata*.

**Taylor, T.**

1846. New Hepaticae. Lond. Jour. Bot. 5: 258-284, 365-417.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1847. New lichens, principally from the herbarium of Sir William J. Hooker. Lond. Jour. Bot. 6: 148-197.

Includes some species from Polynesia.

**Taylor, T. H. C.**

1928. Investigations in Trinidad on a parasite for "*Clidemia hirta*." Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 1(2): 2-8.

*Clidemia hirta* described as a bad pest in Fiji.

**Taylor, W.**

1900. List of palms in Hawaii. *Hawaiian Annual* (1901) 27: 29.

**Tehon, L. R.**

1935. A monographic rearrangement of *Lophodermium*. *Univ. Illinois Bull.* 32(51): 1-151. t. 1-5. *Illinois Biol. Monogr.* 13: 231-381. *pl.* 1-5.  
Includes the known Polynesian species.

**Thaxter, R.**

- 1896-1931. Contribution towards a monograph of the Laboulbeniaceae. *Mem. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.* II. 12: 187-429. *pl.* 1-26. 1896; (2) 13: 217-469. *pl.* 28-71. 1898; (3) 14: 309-424. *pl.* 1-10. 1924; (4) 15: 427-580. *pl.* 1-24. 1926; (5) 16: 1-435. *pl.* 1-60. 1931.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1902. Preliminary diagnoses of new species of Laboulbeniaceae. *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.* 38: 9-57. Reprinted in *Contr. Crypt. Lab. Harvard Univ.* 2(50): 9-57.

Includes descriptions of some new species from Hawaii.

1920. New Dimorphomycetae. *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts Sci.* 55: 211-282. Reprinted in *Contr. Crypt. Lab. Harvard Univ.* 3(87): 211-282.

Includes a few new species from Fiji.

**Theissen, F., and Sydow, H.**

1915. Die Dothideales. *Kritisch-systematische Originaluntersuchungen.* *Ann. Myc.* 13: 149-746. *pl.* 1-6.

Monographic.

**Theissen, F.**

1916. *Verschiedene Mitteilungen.* *Ann. Myc.* 14: 263-273. *f.* 1-6.

Includes *Haplophyse oahuensis* n. gen. n. sp. from Hawaii.

**Theissen, F., and Sydow, H.**

1917. *Synoptische Tafeln.* *Ann. Myc.* 15: 389-491. *f.* 1-38.

Includes *Capnodium anonae*, native of Polynesia.

**Theissen, F.**

1917. *Mykologische Abhandlungen.* *Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien* 66: 296-400. 1 *pl. f.* 1-14.

Includes *Euthrypton globiferum* from Hawaii, here described as a new genus.

1919. *Neue Original-Untersuchungen von Ascomyceten.* *Verh. Zool. Bot. Ges. Wien* 69: 1-24.

Includes *Asterina samoensis* (*Dimerosporium* Hennings) from Samoa.

**Thellung, A.**

1906. Die Gattung *Lepidium* (L.) R. Br. *Neue Denkschr. Schweiz. Ges. Naturw.* 41(1): 1-340. 12 *f.*

Includes the few Polynesian species.

**Thériot, J.**

1904. *Mousses de la Nouvelle-Calédonie récoltées par le Dr. de la Combe.* *Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot.* 13: 85-86. *pl.* 1-2.

Includes descriptions of several new species.

1907. *Diagnoses d'espèces et de variétés nouvelles de Muscinées.* *Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot.* 17: 306-308.

Includes some New Caledonian species.



- 1908-11. Diagnoses d'espèces et de variétés nouvelles de mousses (5). Bull. Acad. Int. Géogr. Bot. 18: 250-254. 1908; (6) 19: 17-24. 1909; (7) 20a: 96-104. 1910; (9) 21: 269-272. 1911.  
Includes New Caledonian species; a change in the title of the preceding paper.
1911. *Holomitrium vaginatum* (Hook.) et espèces affines. Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève II. 3: 245-252. f. 1-7.  
Recorded from Tahiti with a variety in New Caledonia.
1914. Musci de la Nouvelle Calédonie et des Îles Loyalty: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 21-32.  
Forty-two species described, some new.
- 1920-21. Considérations sur le flore bryologique de la Nouvelle-Calédonie et diagnoses d'espèces nouvelles. Rev. Bryol. 47: 69-71. 1920; 48: 11-16, 22-28, 54-59. 1921.  
Various new species described.
1922. Musci [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 45: 462-466.  
An enumeration.
1927. Mousses récoltées dans l'île Más a Tierra (Juan Fernandez) en 1927, par M. Gualterio Looser. Rev. Chil. Hist. Nat. 31: 256-259. f. 1.  
A short list including *Rigodium looseri* n. sp.
1929. Neu-Caledonische Laubmoose: in Däniker, A. U., Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonien. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 74: 52-55. 2 f. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 130: 52-55. 2 f.  
Includes *Bryum daenikeri* and *Ectropothecium nitidum* n. spp.
1932. Liste et correction des fautes orthographiques ou autres erreurs contenues dans le 2<sup>e</sup> édition des Musci de Brotherus, in Engler-Prantl, Die natürlichen Pflanzenfamilien. Rev. Bryol. II. 4: 170-185. 1931 (1932).  
Includes at least one new name appertaining to a Polynesian species, *Ptychomitrium neocaledonicum*. See Engler, A., and Prantl, K., 1924-40.
- Thériot, J., Dixon, H. N., and Buch, H.**
1934. Bryophyta nova (17-25). Ann. Bryol. 7: 157-162. 1 f.  
Includes *Microdus picquenoti* n. sp. from Tahiti.
- Thériot, J.**
1936. Reliquiae Boissieranae. Bull. Soc. Bot. Genève 26: 76-91, 12 f.  
Includes *Isopterygium longipes* from Tahiti.
1937. Mousses de l'île de Paques. Rev. Bryol. Lichénol. II. 10: 74-77. f. 1-2.  
A list of 11 species from Easter Island, two new.
1938. Sur une collection des mousses des Nouvelles-Hébrides (Mission E. Aubert de la Rue, 1934). Rev. Bryol. Lichénol. II. 10: 128-135. f. 1-4.  
A list of 50 species with notes, four new.
- Thiselton-Dyer, W. T.** See Jackson, B. D., 1892-1938.
- Thom, C., and Raper, K. B.**
1945. A manual of the Aspergilli. i-ix, 1-373. f. 1-76.  
Monographic; bibliography pp. 289-330.
- Thompson, L.**
1940. Southern Lau, Fiji: an ethnography. Bishop Mus. Bull. 162: i-iv, 1-228. pl. 1-5. f. 1-21.  
Includes some data on various economic plants.
- Thrum, T. G.**
1914. Flowering trees of Honolulu. Hawaiian Annual (1915) 41: 38-43.  
Popular descriptions.

1922. Leaf uses of the Hawaiians. *Hawaiian Annual* (1923) 49: 71-73.

General for the subject.

**Thümen, F. von, and Mueller, J. (Muell.-Arg.)**

1889. Pilze und Flechten: in *Die Forschungsreise S.M.S. "Gazelle" . . . 4(3): Botanik* 1-16.

Fungi by von Thümen, lichens by Mueller (pp. 6-16); includes five species from Fiji.

**Thunberg, C. P.**

1781-1801. *Nova genera plantarum*. 1-194.

A series of 16 doctorate dissertations prepared by Thunberg's students under his supervision, containing some Polynesian genera. The descriptions are credited to Thunberg.

**Thurston, J. B.**

1886. Catalogue of trees, shrubs and foliage plants, at Thurmbirg, Suva, and St. Helier's, Tariuni, Fiji. 1-18.

Not seen.

**Tieghem, P. van**

1894a. *Aciella*, genre nouveau de la tribu des Elytranthées dans la famille des Loranthacées. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 41: 433-440.

Seven new species from New Caledonia described.

1894b. Sur le groupement des espèces en genres dans les Loranthacées à calice dialysépale et anthères basifixes. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 41: 497-511.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1894c. Quelques compléments à l'étude des Loranthées à calice dialysépale et anthères basifixes ou Phenicanthémées. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 41: 533-550.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1894d. Sur les *Loxanthera*, *Amylotheca* et *Traubella*, trois genres nouveaux pour la tribu des Elytranthées dans la famille des Loranthacées. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 41: 257-269.

Includes *Traubella forsteriana* from Tahiti and *T. vitiensis* from Fiji.

1895. Sur le groupement des espèces en genres dans la tribu des Elytranthées de la famille des Loranthacées. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 42: 433-449.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1896a. *Korthasella*, genre nouveaux pour la famille des Loranthacées. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 43: 83-87.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1896b. Sur le groupement des espèces en genres dans les Ginalloées, Bifariées, Phoradendrées, et Viscées, quatre tribus de la famille des Loranthacées. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 43: 161-194.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1900a. Sur le genre *Érythrospérme* considéré comme type d'une famille nouvelle les *Érythrospérmacées*. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 14: 125-129.

Morphological; mentions the Polynesian species.

1900b. Sur les dicotylédones du groupe des Homoxylées. *Jour. Bot. Morot* 14: 259-297, 330-361.

Includes data on various New Caledonia and Lord Howe Island species of *Drimys*, *Bubbia*, *Belliolum*, *Exospermum*, and *Zygogynum*.

1907. Sur les Inovulées. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IX. Bot.* 6: 125-260.

Includes some Polynesian species of *Balanophoraceae*. For partial republication see Fedde. F., 1909b.

**Tilden, J.**

1901. Collection of algae from the Hawaiian islands. *Hawaiian Annual* (1902) 28: 106-113.  
A list with brief descriptions.
1902. Algae collecting in the Hawaiian islands. *Postelsia* 133-175. *pl.* 14-18.  
A popular account.
1904. Algae collecting in the Hawaiian islands. *Hawaiian Annual* (1905) 31: 131-145.  
Narrative of a collecting tour with a list of common forms.
1910. Minnesota algae. Vol. 1: The Myxophyceae of North America and adjacent regions including Central America, Greenland, Bermuda, the West Indies and Hawaii. 1: 1-328. *pl.* 1-20.  
Includes various Hawaiian species.
1920. Bibliography of the literature relating to the Pacific Ocean algae and to the freshwater algae of countries bordering upon the Pacific Ocean. 1-58.  
Bibliographic.
1921. The study of Pacific Ocean algae. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 7: 207-209.  
(Proc. First Pan-Pacific Sci. Conference).  
An abstract; general.
1928. The distribution of marine algae, with special reference to the flora of the Pacific Ocean (A preliminary paper). *Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo* 1: 946-953.  
General.
1935. The Algae and their life relations i-xii, 1-550. *f.* 1-257.  
Includes references to some Polynesian species.

**Tongg, R. C. See Kuck, L. E., and Tongg, R. C.****Tokida, J.**

1941. On some little known marine algae of Japan. (II). *Bot. & Zool.* 9: 49-56.  
*f.* 1-2.  
Includes notes on *Bostrychia* from Palau.

**Tokioka, T.**

- 1942a. Systematic studies of the plankton organisms occurring in Iwayama Bay, Palao. I. Introductory notes, with some references to the surface water temperature and the settling volume of plankton in the bay. *Palao Trop. Biol. Stat. Studies* 2: 507-519. *table* 1-5. *1 f.*
- 1942b. [Comparison of planktons from some coral lagoons in Palao]. *Kagaku Nanyō* 4: 177-191. *table* 1-3. *f.* 1.  
In Japanese. Includes a list of species.

**Toni, G. B. de**

- 1889-1924. *Sylloge Algarum omnium hucusque cognitarum*. 1: 1-12, i-cxxxix, 1-1315. 1889; 2(1): i-cxxxii, 1-490. 1891; 2(2): 491-817. 1892; 2(3): 819-1426; 2(4): 1-8, i-ccxiv, 1427-1556. 1894; 3: i-xvi, 1-638. 1895; 4(1): i-lxi, 1-386, [1-2.] 1897; 4(2): 387-773, [1-2.] 1900; 4(3): 775-1521, [1-3.] *Portr.* 1903; 4(4): 1523-1973; 5: [1, 2.] i-xi, 1-767. 1924.  
Includes descriptions of all then-known species. For a continuation see his 1937-39 reference.
- 1931-32. *Bibliographia algologica universalis, seu repertorium totius litteraturae phycologicae hucusque editae*. i-ix, 1-436.  
Covers authors Abbe to Bygrave, 686 in all, with 2,735 titles of papers on algology.

- 1937-39. Diagnoses algarum novarum post Sylloges editionem descriptarum. I. Myxophyceae. Centuria I-II: lvs. [1-8], 1-200. 1937; Cent. III-V: lvs. 201-500, (bibliog. & index) 1-44. 1938; Cent. VI: lvs. 501-600. 1939.

Includes *Lyngbya putealis* var. *Geisleri* from Samoa. description is on a separate leaf, and each century is prepared for separate binding.

1939. Noterelle di nomenclatura algologica. IX. Quarto elenco di Missoficee omonime. Archivio Bot. 15: 288-292.

Includes some Polynesian species; a continuation of **Toni, G. B.**, 1889-1924. Each

#### **Tothill, J. D.**

1928. Notes on the prickly Solanum. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 1(3): 31-34.

Concerns means of control of *S. torvum*.

1929. Notes on pasture plants in Fiji. Agr. Jour. [Fiji] 1(3): 12-15. 1 table.

Concerned with chemical analyses but has a list of species in the table.

#### **Trécul, A.**

1847. Mémoire sur la famille des Artocarpées. Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot. 8: 38-157. t. 1-6.

Includes the few Polynesian species.

#### **Trelease, W.**

1884. Plants collected in Caroline Island by Dr. Dixon. Mem. Nat. Acad. Sci. [Washington] 2: 88-90.

A list of species.

#### **Trevisan, V. B. A.**

1849. Caulerpearum sciagraphia. Linnaea 22: 129-144.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

#### **Triana, J.**

1871. Les Melastomacées. Trans. Linn. Soc. 28: 1-188. pl. 1-7.

Includes some Polynesian species.

See also **Planchon, J. E.**, and **Triana, J.**

#### **Trinius, C. B.**

1821. Agrostographische Beyträge. Sprengel Neue Entdeck. 2: 33-94.

Includes *Pennisetum articulare* n. sp. from Nukuhiva.

1824. De graminibus unifloris et sesquifloris. Dissertatio botanica, sistens Theoriae constructionis floris graminei epcrisin, terminologiae novae rationes, de methodo disquisitiones, adjecta, generum ac specierum e tribu Uni- et Sesquiflororum plurium synopsis. 1-314. [1-7]. pl. 1-5.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1826. De graminibus paniceis. Dissertatio botanica altera. 1-289.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1828-36. Species graminum iconibus et descriptionibus illustravit. 1: 1-248. pl. 1-120. 1828; 2: 1-244. pl. 121-240. 1829; 3: 1-244. pl. 241-360. 1836.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1830. Graminum genera quaedam speciesque complures definitionibus novis illustravit. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VI. 1: 54-93, 353-416. Reprinted in Presl, Repert. Bot. 202-256. 1834.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1832. Andropogoneorum genera speciesque complures definitionibus novis illustravit. Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb. VI. 2: 239-337. Reprinted in Presl, Repert. Bot. 275-312. 1834.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1834. Panicearum genera retractavit speciebusque compluribus illustravit. *Mém. Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb.* VI. 3(2): 89-355. 1 pl. Reprint. 1-267.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1840. [Genera Graminum] IV Oryzea. *Mém Acad. Sci. St. Pétersb.* VI. 5(3): 167-188. Reprint 1-23.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- Truffaut, G.**
1891. Les Aralias de serre chaude. *Rev. Hort.* 63: 223-226. f. 52-56.  
Includes notes on 15 species from New Caledonia, New Hebrides, and other South Sea Islands. English translation in *Garden* 39: 565-566. 5 f.
- Tryon, R. M., Jr.**
1941. A revision of the genus *Pteridium*. *Rhodora* 43: 1-31. pl. 650-652. maps 1-3, (II) 37-67. pl. 653. maps 4-11. Reprinted without change of pagination in *Contr. Gray Herb.* 134.  
Includes references to some Polynesian forms.
1942. A revision of the genus *Doryopteris*. *Contr. Gray Herb.* 143: 1-80. pl. 1-8. maps 1-12.  
Includes the few Polynesian species.
- Tseng, C. K.**
1944. Notes on the algal genus *Taenioma*. *Madroño* 7: 215-226. pl. 25. f. 1.  
*T. perpusillum* recorded from Tongatabu, Fiji, and the Friendly Islands.
- Tsiang, Y.**
1934. Notes on the Asiatic Apocynales 2. *Sunyat.* 2: 89-202. pl. 21-35.  
Includes data on a few New Caledonian species.
- Tuckerman, E.**
1862. Lichens. *Rep. Wilkes U. S. Explor. Exped.* 17: 113-152. pl. 1-2.  
Includes the Polynesian species.
1867. Lichenes: in Mann, H., Enumeration of Hawaiian plants. *Proc. Am. Acad. Arts. Sci.* 7: 223-235.  
A list with new species.
- Tulasne, L. R.**
1851. Antidesmata et Stilaginellas, novum plantarum genus, recenset nonnullaque de eis affinibus. *Ann. Sci. Nat. III. Bot.* 15: 180-266.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- Turbet, C. R.**
1929. *Lantana crocea*. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 2: 34-35.  
A correction of the identity of this species formerly called *L. camara*.
1931. *Lantana* poisoning of cattle in Fiji. *Agr. Jour. [Fiji]* 4: 24-29.  
*Lantana crocea* is identified as the cause of the trouble.
- Turczaninow, N.**
1863. Verbernaceae et Myoporaceae nonnullae hucusque indscriptae. *Bull. Soc. Nat. Moscou* 36(2): 193-227.  
Includes the original description of *Verbena nudiflora* from Hawaii.
- Turrill, W. B.**
- 1915a. *Pareugenia Imthurnii*, Turrill. *Hook. Ic.* 31: pl. 3004.  
Native of Fiji.
- 1915b. *Kermadecia vitiensis* Turrill. *Hook. Ic.* 31: pl. 3022.  
Native of Fiji.

1915c. A contribution to the flora of Fiji. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 43: 15-39.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

1916. *Geissois Imthurnii* Turrill. Hook. Ic. 31: pl. 3053.  
Native of Fiji.

1924. *Macaranga* from Fiji. Kew Bull. 1924: 393.  
*M. magna* Turrill, a new name for *M. grandifolia* Turrill, non Merrill.

#### Tuyama, T.

1938a. Neue Triuridaceae Micronesiens. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 52: 61-65. f. 1-4.  
*Andruris palawensis* n. sp. from Palau Island.

1938b. Plants of Marcus Island. Jour. Jap. Bot. 14: 425-426, (Suppl.) 554.  
A list of 15 species; Japanese text.

1938c. *Hetaeria Raymundi* Schlechter: in Nakai, T., Ic. Pl. As. Orient. 2: 177-178.  
pl. 66.  
Native of Palau Island.

1939a. *Crinum octobris* Nakai et Tuyama: in Nakai, T., Ic. Pl. As. Orient. 3:  
207-208. pl. 77. (1-2).  
Perhaps from Micronesia, the description based on a living plant cultivated in Tokyo  
"from one of the south sea islands."

1939b. On *Santalum boninense*, and the distribution of the species of *Santalum*.  
Jour. Jap. Bot. 15: 697-712. f. 1-3. 1 map.  
The recognized species are tabulated, with the geographic distribution of each noted;  
Japanese text.

1939-41. Orchidaceae novae Micronesicae. Bot. Mag. (Tokyo) 54: 52-59. f. 1-5.  
1939; (II) 54: 261-272. pl. 2 f. 6, (III) 273-280. pl. 3, f. 7, (Japanese  
summary) 282-292, (IV) 295-298. f. 8-9, (Japanese summary) 319-  
321. 1940; (V) Jour. Jap. Bot. 17: 505-523. f. 10-13. 1941.  
Includes descriptions of many new species in various genera from various parts of  
Micronesia, with notes on others.

1940a. Fragmenta florum Micronesiacae (I). Jour. Jap. Bot. 16: 194-205. f. 1-3.  
An enumeration with descriptions of some new species.

1940b. *Gymnosiphon Okamotoi* Tuyama: in Nakai, T., Ic. Pl. As. Orient. 3: 327-  
239. pl. 87.  
Description of this new species from Palau Island.

1940c. On genus *Haloragis* and Micronesian species. Jour. Jap. Bot. 16: 273-  
285. f. 1-6.  
*H. palawensis* n. sp. from Palau Islands and *H. chinensis* var. *yapensis* n. var. from  
Yap described.

1940d. [Notes on plants from the South Seas]. Jour. Jap. Bot. 16: 630-632.  
Japanese text and title. *Spathiphyllum funereum* Tuyama (1940) is reduced to  
*S. micronesicum* Hatusima (1939), and *Vanilla ponapensis* Kaneh. and Yamamoto  
becomes *Galeola ponapensis* Tuyama. Numerous other Micronesian species are men-  
tioned.

1941a. Nomina vernacula in insula Palau (Pelew), Caroline, Micronesia. (I)  
Kagaku Nanyō 3: 135-151. fig. a-k; (II) 4: 15-34. pl. 1-3; (III) 97-107.  
In Japanese. Includes a table of Japanese, Latin, and vernacular names.

1941b. [Vernacular and Japanese names of Palmae in Palau Islands.] Journ.  
Jap. Bot. 17: 320-324.  
In Japanese, with Latin and vernacular names.

1941c. [An abnormal form of an orchid]. Journ. Jap. Bot. 17: 429. 1 f.  
Notes on specimen of *Dendrobium* with spurless flowers found in Truk; Japanese  
text.

- 1941d. Orchidaceae novae Micronesiaca. (V) Journ. Jap. Bot. 17: 505-523. f. 10-13.  
Includes many new species, with a summary in Japanese.
- 1942a. [Miscellaneous notes on Japanese Digitaria.] Journ. Jap. Bot. 18: 6-21.  
Critical notes in Japanese. Includes notes on Micronesian species.
- 1942b. [A plant naturalized in Micronesia]. Journ. Jap. Bot. 18: 90.  
A note on *Oxalis bahiensis*.
1943. On Rumphius' "Arbor ovigera" and the related species, with reference to *Hernandia sonora*. Sigen-Kagaku-Kenkyusho Hōkoku 1: 27-44. f. 1-4. pl. 1-2.  
Critical notes in Japanese and a summary in English, with *Hernandia labyrinthica* n. sp. described from Rota, Marianas Islands.
1944. On *Luisia teretifolia* Guadichaud. Act. Phytotax. Geobot. 13: 282-285. 1 f.  
A detailed description based on a living specimen from Rota.

## U

## Uittien, H.

1936. Studies in the Cyperaceae-Mapanieae I-V. Rec. Trav. Bot. Néerl. 33: 133-155. f. 1-3. Reprinted in Meded. Bot. Mus. Rijksuniv. Utrecht 26: 1936; same pagination.  
Includes a revision of *Thoracostachyum*, pp. 133-140, crediting *T. pandanophyllum* to the Palau Islands.

## Underwood, L. M.

1893. Index Hepaticarum. Part 1—Bibliography. Mem. Torr. Bot. Club 4: 1-91.  
Includes papers on Polynesia.
1898. American Ferns, I. The ternate species of *Botrychium*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 25: 521-541.  
Includes *B. daucifolium* from the Society Islands and Samoa.
1905. The genus *Alcicornium* of Gaudichaud. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 32: 587-596.  
Includes *A. bifurcatum* from New Caledonia and Lord Howe Island.
1906. The genus *Stenochlaena*. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 33: 35-50. f. 1-10.  
Includes *S. milnei* n. sp. from Polynesia.
1907. American ferns, VIII. A preliminary review of North American Gleicheniaceae. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 34: 243-262. f. 1-10.  
A key to the genera includes *Stromatopteris*, a native of New Caledonia.

## Unruh, M.

1943. Monographie der Gattung *Leucosyke* Zoll. & Mor. Bot. Jahrb. 73: 191-258. pl. 23-25. f. 1-10.  
Monographic; includes the Polynesian species.

## Uphof, J. C. T.

1942. A review of the species of *Crinum*. Herbertia 9: 63-84.  
A systematic treatment, without keys.

## Urban, I.

1896. Ueber einige Ternstroemiaceen-Gattungen. Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges. 14: 38-51.  
Includes *Ternstroemiopsis* n. gen. based on *Eurya sandwicensis* of Hawaii.

**Utinomi, H.**

1942. [Algae perforating the calcareous substance]. *Kagaku Nanyō* 5: 123-128. 1 table. f. 1-5.  
A general account in Japanese.
1945. *Bibliographia Micronesica scientiae naturalis et cultus*. i-iii. 1-3. 1-208.  
Botany, pp. 1-21.

## V

**Vahl, M.**

1790. Om slægten *Cinchona* og dens arter. *Skrivt. Naturh.-Selsk.* 1(1): 1-25.  
pl. 1-4.  
Includes *Cinchona corymbifera* from Tongatabu; see Lambert, A. B., 1797, for republication of this item.
- 1790-94. *Symbolae botanicae, sive plantarum tam earum, quas in itinere, imprimis orientali collegit Petrus Forskål, quam aliarum recentibus detectarum, exactiores descriptiones nec non observationes circa quasdam plantas dudum cognitae*. 1: [1-4], 1-108. pl. 1-50. 1790; 2: 1-106. pl. 51-75. 1794.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
- 1805-06. *Enumeratio plantarum vel ab aliis, vel ab ipso observatarum, cum earum differentiis specificis, synonymis selectis et descriptionibus succinctis*. 1: i-lx, 1-381. 1805; 2: i-viii, 1-423. 1806.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
1810. *Tilloeg til afhandlingen om slægten Cinchona i Selskabets Skrivters forste deels lste hefte*. *Skrivt. Naturh.-Selsk.* 6: 23-83.  
Includes *Cinchona corymbifera*, native of Tongatabu. See also Lambert, A. B., 1797.

**Vainio, E. A. (Wainio, E. A.)**

- 1887-97. *Monographia Cladoniarum universalis*. *Acta Soc. Fauna Fl. Fenn.* 4: 1-509. 1887; 10: 1-498. 1894; 14: 1-268. 1897.  
Monographic.
- 1921-23. *Lichenes insularum Philippinarum III*. *Ann. Acad. Sci. Fenn. A* 15(6): 1-368. 1921; (IV) 19(35): 1-84. 1923.  
Includes some species from the Marianas Islands.
1924. *Lichens a W. A. Setchell et H. E. Parks in insula Tahiti a 1922 collecti*. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 12: 1-15.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species.
1929. *Neu-Caledonische Flechten*: in Daniker, A. U., *Ergebnisse der Reise nach Neu-Caledonien*. *Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich* 74: 50-52. Reprinted in *Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich* 130: 50-52.  
*Usnea spinosissima* *Sticta ignambensis*, and *Lecidea epiochracea* n. spp.

**Valeton, T.**

1886. *Critisch Overzicht der Olacineae B. et H.* [1-2], 1-280. pl. 1-6.  
Includes a few Polynesian species.
1902. *Einige Notizen über neue und schon bekannte Arten der Gattung Geniostoma*. *Bull. Inst. Bot. Buitenzorg* 12: 1-28. pl. 1.  
Includes *G. rupestre* from Samoa.
- 1914a. *Die Nyctaginaceae Papuasiens*. *Bot. Jahrb.* 52: 101-103.  
Includes some Polynesian species.
- 1914b. *Rubiacees de l'herbier du Muséum*. *Not. Syst.* 3: 53-55.  
Includes *Tarenna tahitensis* n. sp. from Tahiti.



1930. Die Rubiaceen von Mikronesien. Bot. Jahrb. 63: 288-323.

An enumeration, with keys and descriptions of many new species.

Van Houtte, L. See Houtte, L. van

Van Heurck, H. See Heurck, H. van

Van Ooststroom, S. J. See Ooststroom, S. J. van

Van Zwaluwenberg, R. H. See Zwaluwenburg, R. H. van

Vatke, W.

1874. Notulae in Campanulaceas herbarii regii berolinensis. Linnaea 38: 699-735.

Includes some references to Hawaiian species.

1876. Descriptiones specierum novarum. Linnaea 40: 221-224.

Includes *Cyrtandra hillebrandii* n. sp. from Hawaii. This short paper is appended to Vatke's enumeration of Schimper's Abyssinian plants.

Vaupel, F.

1908. Samoanische Farne. Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb. 50: lxxiii-lxxv.

Brief general notes.

1910. Die Vegetation der Samoa-Insel. Vortrag mit einer grösseren Anzahl nach Originalaufnahmen hergestellter Lichtbilder, von denen 6 auf Taf. I-III wiedergegeben sind. Bot. Jahrb. 44: Beibl. 102: 47-58. pl. 1-3. Reprinted in Ber. Zusammenk. Freien Ver. Pflanzengeogr. Syst. Bot. 47-58. pl. 1-3. 1910.

General notes on the vegetation.

Veitch, J. G.

1866. Extracts from the journal of Mr. J. G. Veitch during a trip to the Australian Colonies and the South Sea Islands. Gard. Chron. 1866: 172, 195, 220, 243, 267, 291.

Includes observations on the vegetation of Samoa, Tonga, Fiji, and other island groups.

1875. The undetermined splendid novelties. Gard. Chron. II. 4: 159.

Includes descriptions of *Aralia elegantissima* and *Artocarpus laciniata* from the "South Sea Islands", in the advertising pages.

Ventenat, E. P.

1803-05. Jardin de la Malmaison. 1: pl. 1-60. 1803-04; 2: pl. 61-120. 1804-05.

Contains descriptions of a few Polynesian species; the plates accompanied by un-paged letterpress.

Verdoorn, F.

1928. Kritische Bemerkungen über ostasiatische und ozeanische Frullania-Arten aus dem subgenus Homotropantha (De Frullaniaceis III). Rev. Bryol. II. 1: 109-122. f. 1-11.

A key to the species of the subgenus *Homotropantha*.

1930a. Die Frullaniaceae der Indomalesischen Inseln (De Frullaniaceis VII). Ann. Bryol. Suppl. 1: 1-187. f. 1-304.

An enumeration, including various Polynesian species.

1930b. Revision der von Ozeanien angeführten Frullaniaceae (De Frullaniaceis VIII). Nederl. Kruidk. Arch. 1930: 155-175.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1934a. Studien über Asiatische Jubuleae (De Frullaniaceis XV-XVII). Mit einer Einleitung Bryologie und Hepaticologie ihre Methodik und Zukunft. i-xii, 1-231. f. 1-32. frontisp.

Includes various Polynesian species.

- 1934b. Revision der von Ozeanien, Australien und Neuseeland angeführten Lejeuneaceae Holostipae (de Frullaniaceis XIV). *Blumea* 1: 216-240.

Fifty-nine species recognized including various Polynesian forms; many reductions.

1937. On some new collections of Asiatic and Oceanic Jubuleae (De Frullaniaceis XVIII). *Blumea* Suppl. 1: 210-213.

A list of 40 species, with notes, 17 from Polynesia, none of the latter new. See also Skottsberg, C., 1945b.

**Verlot, B.**

1855. *L'Araucaria excelsa* du jardin botanique d'Orléans. *Rev. Hort.* IV. 4: 215-217.

Introduced from Norfolk Island.

**Verona, O.**

1931. Nuovi Micromiceti su Pandanacee. *Nuovo Giorn. Bot. Ital.* II. 38: 534-537. f. 1-3.

Includes *Phoma pandani* n. sp. and *Macrophoma pandani* from the Marquesas Islands.

**Vesque, J.**

1889. Epharmosis, sive materiae ad instruendam anatomiam systematis naturalis. Pars secunda. Genitalia foliaque Garcinearum et Calophyllearum. 1-30. pl. 1-162. 2 charts.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1893. Guttiferae. *DC. Monog. Phan.* 8: 1-669.

Monographic.

1895. Revision du genre *Eurya*. *Bull. Soc. Bot. France* 42: 151-161.

Includes a key to the accepted species.

**Vickery, J. W.**

1937. Two new species and one new variety of *Drimys* Forst., with notes on the species of *Drimys* and *Bubbia* Van Tiegh. of south-eastern Australia and Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N.S.W.* 62: 78-84. pl. 5. f. 1-2.

Includes *Bubbia howeana* from Lord Howe Island.

**Vieillard, E.**

- 1862a. Plantes utiles de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot.* 16: 28-76. Reprint 1-49.

Twenty-one species described.

- 1862b. Études sur le genre *Oxera* et *Deplanchea*. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie* 7: 88-97. Reprint 1-11.

Eleven species described.

**Vieillard, E., and Deplanche, E.**

- 1862-63. Essais sur la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Rev. Marit. Colon.* 6: 52-85, 203-235, 475-498, 615-656. 1862; 7: 81-100. 1863. Reprint 1-150.

A general account, including data on economic plants.

**Vieillard, E.**

- 1865a. Plantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie* 9: 332-348. See next entry.

- 1865b. Notes sur quelques plantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie* 9: 392-394.

In this and the preceding paper, 21 new species are described. Reprinted together under the former title 1-21. 1865.

1866. Notes sur quelques plantes intéressantes de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie* 10: 92-112. Reprint 1-23.

About 20 new species described.

1873. Étude sur les palmiers de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Bull. Soc. Linn. Normandie II 6: 226-232. Reprint 1-9.

Considers the genera *Kentia*, *Chambeyronia*, and *Basselinia*.

**Viguié, R.**

- 1905a. Sur les Araliacées du groupe des Polyscias. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 52: 285-314.

Includes a key, many new species from New Caledonia, and *Bonnierella* n. gen. from Tahiti.

- 1905b. Note sur le genre *Dizygotheca*. Jour. Bot. Morot 19: 21-27.

*D. plerandroides* n. sp. from New Caledonia, the diagnosis reprinted in Repert. Nov. Sp. 3: 336. 1907.

1906. Recherches anatomiques sur la classification des Araliacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IX. Bot. 4: 1-210.

Includes many New Caledonian species, some new. For partial republication see Fedde, F., 1908c.

1909. Nouvelles recherches sur les Araliacées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IX. Bot. 9: 305-405.

Includes some Polynesian species.

1912. Les Epacridacées de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Assoc. Franç. Avanc. Sci. Dijon 40: Notes et Mém. 1: 433-447.

Largely anatomical, includes keys to the species of *Dracophyllum* and *Leucopogon*.

**Viguié, R., and Guillaumin, A.**

1912. Les formes de jeunesse des Araliacées de Nouvelle-Calédonie. Not. Syst. 2: 255-262.

General notes on various species.

**Viguié, R.**

1925. Contributions à l'étude de la flore de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. Araliacées. Jour. Bot. Morot 23: 38-104.

A general revision with keys and descriptions. This concluding number of the "Journal de Botanique" was printed in 1914 but because of Morot's death was not distributed until June 1925.

See M. L. Green, Kew Bull. 1928: 155-156. 1928.

1930. La végétation de Tahiti. Archiv. Bot. Viguié 4: Bull. 85-92.

General notes compiled from Sutchell, W. A., 1922b.

**Vilmorin, [J. M.] P. L. de**

1905. Hortus Vilmorinianus. Catalogue des plantes ligneuses et herbacées existant en 1905 dans les collections de M. Ph. L. de Vilmorin et dans les cultures de M. M. Vilmorin-Andrieux et C<sup>ie</sup>, à Verrières-le-Buisson. Bull. Soc. Bot. France 51: Append. i-xii, 1-371. pl. 1-28. f. 1-105. Reprint 1906.

Includes at least one species from Hawaii—*Fragaria sandwicensis*.

**Virey, J. J.**

1843. Remarques sur la flore économique des Îles Marquises et de la Société. Jour. Pharm. Chim. Paris III. 4: 298-301.

Not seen.

**Virost, R.**

1939. Equisse phytogéographique Néo-Calédonienne. Étud. Melanés. 1: 25-29.

A brief summary.

**Vogel, T.**

1836. Leguminosae, adjectis quas cl. Ehrenberg in Hispaniola collegit. De plantis expeditione speculatoria Romanzoffiana. Linnaea 10: 582-603.

Includes some Hawaiian species.

1843. Leguminosae: in Meyen, *Observationes botanicas . . . Nov. Act. Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 1-46.  
Includes some Polynesian species.

**Volkens, G.**

- 1901a. Einige Ergebnisse einer Reise nach den Karolinen und Marianen. *Verh. XIII Deutsch. Geographentag.* 167-179.  
Includes notes on vegetation.
- 1901b. Ueber die Karolinen-Insel Yap. *Verh. Ges. Erdk. Berlin* 28: 62-76. *pl. 1.*  
General including notes on vegetation.
- 1901c. Die Vegetation der Karolinen, mit besonderer Berücksichtigung der von Yap. *Bot. Jahrb.* 31: 412-477. *pl. 11-14.*  
A general consideration with an enumeration of the species, some new.
- 1901d. Skizzen von einer Reise nach den Karolinen und Marianen. *Gartenfl.* 50: 453-463.  
Includes notes on vegetation. See also *Verh. Bot. Ver. Brandenb.* 42: xx-xxi, 1901 [Ueberblick . . . seiner Reise . . .].
1903. Die Flora der Marshallinseln. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* 4: 83-91.  
A list with a few notes, no new species.
1904. [Die Vegetation der Marianen im Stillen Ozean]. *Allg. Bot. Zeitschr.* 1904: 61.  
Abstract of an address given before the Botanischer Verein der Provinz Brandenburg.
1914. Beiträge zur Flora von Mikronesien. *Bot. Jahrb.* 52: 1-18.  
An enumeration with descriptions of new species; Palmae by Beccari, Orchidaceae by Schlechter, Balanophoraceae by Schlechter, Selaginella by Hieronymus. See *Diels*, 1921-31, for parts II, III, and IV.

**Voronov, G. N.**

1937. [The family Cunoniaceae and its possible importance for tanning purposes.] *Bull. Appl. Bot. Pl. Breed.* I, 2: 3-16.  
In Russian with a brief English résumé; includes data on the distribution of the family in Polynesia.

**Vos, A. de**

- 1875-83. Enumération méthodique des plantes nouvelles ou intéressantes qui ont été signalées en 1874. *Belg. Hort.* 25: 29-62, 89-112. 1875; (. . . en 1875) 26: 88-104, 116-131, 147-160. 1876; (. . . en 1876) 27: 127-181. 1877; (. . . en 1877) 28: 75-139. 1878; (. . . en 1878) 29: 101-135, 136-158. 1879; (. . . en 1879) 30: 98-160. 1880; (. . . en 1880) 31: 211-269. 1881; (. . . en 1881) 32: 315-381. 1882. (. . . en 1882) 33: 319-385. 1883.  
Includes brief descriptions with notes on some Polynesian species.

**Vouaux, L.**

1910. Descriptions de quelques espèces de champignons. *Bull. Soc. Myc. France* 26: 153-157.  
Includes five new species from New Caledonia.

**Vriese, W. H. de**

- 1849-50. *Analecta Goodenovicarum.* *Nederl. Kruidk. Arch.* 2: 1-32, 137-171, 1849-50. Reprint 1-67. 1850.  
Includes the few known Polynesian species. Pp. 1-32 (1849); 137-171 (1850).

**Vriese, W. H. de, and Harting, P.**

1853. *Monographie des Marattiacées, d'après les collections du Musée impérial de Vienne et celui de Paris, de Sir William Jackson Hooker, de M.*

François Delessert, de M. le Dr. F. Junghuhn de quelques principaux Jardins de l'Europe et celui de Buitenzorg à l'île de Java. i-viii, 1-60. *pl.* 1-9.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Vriese, W. H. de**

1854. Goodenovieae ad auctoritatem Musei Caesarei Vindobonensis, Parisiensis, illustr. Roberti Brownei, Guil. J. Hookeri, Joan. Lindleji, Franc. Lessertii, Lud. Preissii, Ferd. Lud. Splitgerberi, aliorumque. Nat. Verh. Holl. Maatsch. Wetensch. II 10: i-viii, 1-194. *pl.* 1-38.

Includes the Polynesian species.

**W**

**W.**

1885. *Kentia. Sempervirens* 14: 17-19. 2 *f.*

Includes the illustrations of *K. robusta* and *K. luciani* and notes on some other natives of New Caledonia.

**Wagner, R.**

1914. Morphologische Bemerkungen über *Pelagodendron vitiense* Seem. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 28: 40-47. *f.* 1-5.

Native of Fiji.

**Wagner, W. H., Jr.**

1945. Ferns on Pacific island coconut trees. Am. Fern Jour. 35: 74-76.

About 20 species listed.

**Wainio, E. A. See Vainio, E. A.**

**Wakefield, E. M., Masee, G. and Cotton, A. D.**

1916. Neucaledonische Pilze. Viert. Naturf. Ges. Zürich 61: 628-631. Reprinted in Mitt. Bot. Mus. Univ. Zürich 76: 628-631.

Ten new species described.

**Wakefield, E. M.**

1920. Fungi of New Caledonia and the Loyalty Islands: in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., Nova Caledonia Bot. 1: 87-108.

An enumeration with descriptions of new species.

1922. Fungi [of New Caledonia]. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 46: 88-93.

An enumeration, including *Clavaria flabellata* and *Encoelia neocaledonica* n. spp.

1931. Fungi exotici. XXVII. Kew Bull. 1931: 201-206.

Includes *Cercospora didymochitonis* n. sp. from Fiji.

**Waldgrave, W.**

1833. Extracts from a private journal kept on board of H.M.S. Seringapatam in the Pacific, 1830. Jour. Roy. Geogr. Soc. 3: 168-196.

Includes data on the floras of Tongatabu, Tahiti, and the Marquesas Islands.

**Waldron, G. C.**

1927. The pink disease of pineapple fruits. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 12: 25-26.

A brief abstract.

**Walker, E. H.**

1945. Natural history in the armed forces; a résumé of some recent literature, mostly botanical, of interest to servicemen. Sci. Monthly 61: 307-312.

Concerned mostly with the western Pacific; bibliography.

**Walker-Arnott, G. A. See Hooker, W. J., and Walker-Arnott, G. A.**

**Wallace, A. R.**

1880. *Island life, or the phenomena and causes of insular faunas and floras, including a revision and attempted solution of the problem of geological climates.* i-xvii, 1-526. *1 map.* 1880; ed. 2, i-xx, 1-563. *illus.* 1892.  
Pertains in part to Polynesia.

**Walpers, W. G.**

- 1842-47. *Repertorium botanices systematicae.* 1: i-iv, 1-947. 1842; 2: i-viii, 1-1029. 1843; 3: i-xii, 1-002. 1844-45; 4: i-viii, 1821. 1844-48; 5: i-viii, 1-982. 1845-46; 6: i-viii, 1-834, 1846-47.

Includes redescriptions of various Polynesian species.

- 1843a. *Cruciferas, Capparideas, Calycereas et Compositas quas Meyenius in orbis circumnavigatione collegit, enumerat novasque describit:* in Meyen, F. J. F., *Observationes botanicas . . . Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 19: Suppl. 1: 247-296.

Includes the description of a few Hawaiian species.

- 1843b. *Dicotyledoneae Thalamiflorae:* in Meyen, F. J. F., *op. cit.* 297-424.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1848-71. *Annales botanices systematicae.* 1: i-vi, 1-1127. 1848-49; 2: 1-1125. 1851-52; 3: 1-1168. 1852-53; 4: i-viii, 1-959. 1857-58; 5: i-xiii, 1-966. 1858; 6: i-viii, 1-1309. 1861-65; 7: i-viii, 1-960. 1868-71.

A continuation of Walpers 1842-47

**Walter, H.**

1909. *Phytolaccaceae.* *Pflanzenr.* 39 (IV. 83): 1-154. *f.* 1-42.

Monographic.

**Wangerin, W.**

1910. *Alangiaceae.* *Pflanzenr.* 41 (IV. 220b): 1-25 *f.* 1-6.

Monographic.

**Warburg, O.**

1896. *Ueber Verbreitung, Systematik, und Verwerthung der polynesischen Stein-nuss-Palmen.* *Ber. Deutsch. Bot. Ges.* 14: 133-144. *pl.* 10.

Includes *Coelococcus carolinensis* Dingl. of the Caroline Islands = *C. amicarum* (Wendl.) Warb.

1897. *Monographie der Myristicaceen.* *Nova Acta Acad. Leop.-Carol. Nat. Cur.* 68: 1-680. *pl.* 1-25.

Includes some Polynesian species.

- 1899-1900. *Monsunia. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Vegetation des Süd- und Ost-asiatischen Monsungebietes.* 1: i-viii, 1-207. *pl.* 1-11.

Includes a list of the Asiatic, Australian, and Polynesian species of *Lycopodium* (pp. 98-99) and scattered references to Polynesian species of plants in other genera.

1900. *Pandanaceae.* *Pflanzenr.* 3 (IV. 9): 1-97. *f.* 1-22.

Monographic.

1902. *Nüsse von Parinarium Hahlii* Warb. *Tropenpfl.* 6: 370-371.

Here described as a new species from Ponape, from detached fruits only. See Kanehira, R., 1940.

1905. *Neu-Caledonische Ficus-Arten.* *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 1: 78-82.

Eight new species described.

1921. *Moraceae:* in Sarasin, F. & Roux, J., *Nova Caledonia Bot.* 1: 245-246.

Includes *Ficus moreënsis* n. sp.

**Warnstorff, C.**

1891. Beiträge zur Kenntnis exotischer Sphagna. *Hedwigia* 30: 127-178. *pl.* 14-24.  
Includes *S. vitjianum* Schimp. n. sp. from Fiji.
1895. Beiträge zur Kenntnis exotischer Sphagna. *Allg. Bot. Zeitschr.* 1: 115-117.  
Includes *Sphagnum recurviforme* n. sp. from Fiji.
1900. Weitere Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Torfmoose. *Bot. Centralbl.* 82: 7-14, 39-45, 65-76.  
Includes *Sphagnum vulcanicum* n. sp. from Hawaii and notes on a few other Polynesian species.
1911. Sphagnales. *Sphagnologia universalis*. *Pflanzenr.* 51: i-iv, 1-546. *f.* 1-85.  
Monographic.

**Wasscher, J.**

1941. The genus *Podocarpus* in the Netherlands Indies. *Blumea* 4: 359-481. *pl.* 4, 5. *f.* 1-4.  
Includes *P. vitiensis* of Fiji extending to the Bismarck Archipelago and New Guinea.

**Watanabe, K.**

1941. [A geobotanical opinion on Micronesia.] *Hakubut. Zassi* 38: 70-82.  
In Japanese.

**Watson, W.**

1883. The palm, *Veitchia Joannis*. *Gard. Chron.* II. 20: 276.  
A general note on this native of Fiji and the New Hebrides.
- 1884-93. Garden palms. *Gard. Chron.* II. 22: 426-427. 1884; 24: 362, 586-587, 748-750. 1885; 25: 12-13, 75. 1886; 26: 652-653. *f.* 128-129. 1886; III. 13: 332. 1893.  
Includes some Polynesian species; for abstracts in French see André, M., 1885-87.
1888. *Oxera pulchella*. *Garden* 33: 510-511. 1 *pl.*  
A colored plate of this native of New Caledonia, with a brief description.
1890. *Kentia Forsteriana*. *Garden* 38: 197. 1 *f.*  
Native of Lord Howe Island.
- 1891a. The wedding flower (with a colored plate of *Iris Robinsoniana*). *Garden* 40: 312-313. *pl.* 825.  
Native of Lord Howe Island. German translation in *Gartenfl.* 40: 642.
- 1891b. The genus *Cycas*. *Gard. & For.* 4: 113-114. *f.* 22.  
Includes *C. undulata*, native of Fiji.
- 1891c. *Iris Robinsoniana*. *Gard. & For.* 4: 352. *f.* 60.  
Native of Lord Howe Island.

**Watt, G.**

1907. The wild and cultivated cotton plants of the world. A revision of the genus *Gossypium* framed primarily with the object of aiding planters and investigators who may contemplate the systematic improvement of the cotton staple. i-xiv, 1-406. *f.* 1-53.  
Includes a description, illustration, and remarks on *Gossypium taitense* of Polynesia.

**Watts, W. W.**

1912. The ferns of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 37: 395-403.  
Includes *Polystichum kingii* n. sp. and a new variety of *Asplenium bulbiferum*.
1914. Additional notes on the ferns of Lord Howe Island. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 39: 257-262.  
Includes *Polystichum whiteleggei* n. sp.

1915. Two Lord Howe Island Polypodia. Jour. Roy. Soc. N. S. W. 49: 385-388.

*Polypodium pulchellum* and *P. howeanum* n. spp.

See also Brotherus, V. F., and Watts, W. W.

**Wawra, H.**

- 1872-73. Skizzen von der Erdumseglung S. M. Fregatte "Donau" (die Hawaiischen Inseln). Oester. Bot. Zeitschr. 22: 222-227, 259-265, 297-302, 332-335, 362-368, 397-405. 1872; 23: 23-29, 60-64, 94-99. 1873.

General notes.

- 1872-75. Beitrag zur Flora der Hawai'schen Inseln. Flora 55: 513-517, 529-533, 554-560, 562-569. 1872; 56: 7-11, 30-32, 44-48, 58-63, 76-80, 107-111, 137-142, 157-160, 168-176. 1873; 57: 257-265, 273-278, 294-300, 321-331, 362-368, 521-527, 540-543, 545-549, 562-569. 1874; 58: 145-150, 171-176, 184-192, 225-232, 241-252, 285-288, 416-428, 433-440. 1875.

An enumeration with the descriptions of numerous new species.

1883. Itinera principum S. Coburgi. Die botanische Ausbeute von der Reisen Ihrer Hoheiten der Prinzen von Sachsen-Coburg-Gotha. I. Reise der Prinzen Philipp und August um die Welt (1872-1873). II. Reise der Prinzen August und Ferdinand nach Brasilien (1879). 1: 1-xviii, 1-182. pl. 1-39.

Includes *Acacia koa* and *Pittosporum cauliflorum* from Hawaii. For the second volume of this work see Beck, G. von, 1888a.

**Webb, O.**

1896. Le Graptophyllum picturatum Hort. Bull. Rev. Hort. Belge 22: 157.

1 pl.

Probably from the "South Sea Islands" but not necessarily from Polynesia.

**Weber, F.**

1915. Historiae muscorum hepaticorum prodromus. 1-160.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Weber van Bosse, A.**

1898. Monographie des Caulerpes. Ann. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg 15: 243-401.

pl. 20-34.

Includes some Polynesian species of *Caulerpa*.

**Weber van Bosse, A., and Foslie, M.**

1904. The Corallinaceae of the Siboga Expedition. Siboga Exped. 61: 1-110.

pl. 1-16.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Weber van Bosse, A.**

1910. Note sur les Caulerpa de l'île Taiti et sur un nouveau Caulerpa de la Nouvelle-Hollande. Ann. Inst. Oceanogr. 2: 1-8. pl. 1-2. f. 1-5.

Lists some species from Tahiti.

1932. Algues: in Resultats scientifiques du voyage aux Indes Orientales Néerlandaises de L. L. A. A. R. R. le Prince et la Princesse Léopold de Belgique. 6(1): Algues. 1-27. pl. 1-5.

Includes a description of *Ostreobium okamurai* n. sp., native of Caroline and Marianas Islands.

**Weddell, H. A.**

1854. Revue de la famille des Urticées. Ann. Sci. Nat. IV. Bot. 1: 173-212.

Includes the Polynesian species.



1856-57. Monographie de la famille des Urticées. *Nouv. Arch. Mus. Hist. Nat. Paris* 9: 1-592. *pl. 1-20.*

Includes the Polynesian species.

1869. Urticaceae. *DC. Prodr.* 16(1): 32-235<sup>aa</sup>.

Monographic.

**Wegener, G.**

1903. Deutschland im Stillen Ozean; Samoa, Karolinen, Marshall-Inseln, Marianen, Kaiser-Wilhelms-Land, Bismarck-Archipel und Salomo-Inseln: in Scovel, A., Land und Leute; Monographien zur Erdkunde. XV. 1-156. *1 folded map. f. 1-140.*

Includes notes on the vegetation.

**Weller, D. M.** See Lee, H. A., Martin, J. P., Purdy, H. A., Barnum, C. C., Weller, D. M., and Jennings, W. C., and Martin, J. P., Carpenter, C. W., and Weller, D. M.

**Wendland, H.**

1862. Beiträge zur Palmenflora der Südseeinseln. *Bonplandia* 10: 190-200.

An enumeration with description of new species.

**Wendland, H., and Drude, O.**

1875. *Palmae Australasicae. Praecedit dissertatio de Arecinarum generibus gerontogeis.* *Linnaea* 39: 153-237. *pl. 1-4.*

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Wendland, H.**

1878. Beiträge zur Kenntniss der Palmen. *Bot. Zeit.* 36: 113-118.

Includes *Sagus amicarum* n. sp. from Polynesia.

**Wentworth, C. K.**

1925. The desert strip of West Molokai. *Univ. Iowa Studies Nat. Hist.* 11(4): 41-56. *f. 1-10.*

Ecological.

**Wenzig, T.**

1874. *Pomariae Lindley. Neubearbeitet von Theodor Wenzig.* *Linnaea* 38: 1-206.

Includes *Osteomeles anthyllidifolia* from Hawaii.

**Weston, W. H., Jr.**

1929. A new *Sclerospora* from Fiji. *Phytopath.* 19: 961-967. *f. 1.*

*S. northi* n. sp.

**Weymouth, C.**

1904. Note on the Hawaiian Islands. *Jour. Roy. Hort. Soc.* 28: 552-553.

Brief general notes, chiefly on cultivated species.

**Wheeler, H. M.**

1935. Studies on *Nicotiana* II. A taxonomic survey of the Australian species. *Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot.* 18: 45-68.

Includes *N. debneyi* from New Caledonia and Lord Howe Island and *N. fragrans* from Tonga.

**Wheeler, L. C.**

1939. Notes on the genus *Aleurites*. *Bot. Mus. Leafl. Harvard Univ.* 7: 119-122.

Concerns *Aleurites moluccana* Wild. and its varieties.

**White, C. T., Wilson, E. H., and Guillaumin, A.**

1926. Ligneous plants collected in New Caledonia by C. T. White in 1923. Jour. Arnold Arb. 7: 74-103.

A list with notes and the descriptions of some new species.

**Whitelegge, T.**

1892. List of twenty species of mosses collected at Lord Howe Island. Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W. II. 7: 277.

Includes seven new species.

**Whitney, L. D., and Hosaka, E. Y.**

1936. New species of Hawaiian Panicum and Eragrostis. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 12(5): 1-6. f. 1-2.

*Panicum konaense* and *Eragrostis niihauensis* n. spp.

**Whitney, L. D.**

- 1937a. A new species of Hawaiian Eragrostis. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 13: 75-76. f. 1.

*E. fosbergii* n. sp. from Oahu.

- 1937b. A new species of Garnotia from Rarotonga. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 13: 77-78. f. 1.

*G. rarotongensis* n. sp.

- 1937c. A new lawn grass for Hawaii. Parad. Pacific 49(1): 24. 1 f.

*Digitaria henryi*, native of Formosa and southern China.

- 1937d. Some facts about taro, Hawaii's staff of life. Parad. Pacif. 49(3): 15, 30. Reprint 1-4.

*Colocasia esculenta*.

- 1937e. A new species of Trisetum and a new variety of Panicum imbricatum from the Hawaiian Islands. Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus. 13: 171-173. f. 1-2.

*Trisetum inaequale* n. sp. and *Panicum imbricatum* var. *oreoboloides* n. var.

**Whitney, L. D., Bowers, F. A. I., and Takahashi, M.**

1939. Taro varieties in Hawaii. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 84: 1-86. 1 pl. f. 1-5.

Includes descriptions of 84 varieties of *Colocasia esculenta*.

**Whitney, L. D., Hosaka, E. Y., and Ripperton, J. C.**

1939. Grasses of the Hawaiian ranges. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 82: 1-148. f. 1-81.

Includes descriptions of 103 grasses and tabulates 239 as occurring in Hawaii, with botanical and common names, places of origin, and dates of introduction for the exotic species.

See also Kikuta, K., Whitney, L. D., and Parris, G. K.

**Wilcox, E. V., and Holt, V. S.**

1913. Ornamental Hibiscus in Hawaii. Hawaii Agr. Exp. Sta. Bull. 29: 7-60. pl. 1-16.

Largely horticultural.

**Wildeman, E. de**

1912. Les bananiers: culture, exploitation, commerce, systématique du genre Musa. Ann. Mus. Colon. Marseille II. 10: 286-362.

Includes some Polynesian species.

**Wilder, G. P.**

1907. Fruits of the Hawaiian islands in three volumes, Vol. 1. Illustrated by thirty-six half-tone plates with descriptions of same. 1-77. pl. 1-36.

Vols. 2 and 3 not published; see next entry.

1911. Fruits of the Hawaiian islands (revised edition, including Vol. 1. 1906 [1907]). Illustrated by one hundred and twenty-one half-tone plates with descriptions of same. 1-247. *pl.* 1-121.

Nearly all the species illustrated and described are of exotic origin; see preceding entry.

1917. Hibiscus development in Hawaii. Hawaiian Annual (Thrum) (1918) 44: 86-89.

Horticultural.

1928. The breadfruit of Tahiti. Bishop Mus. Bull. 50: 1-83. *pl.* 1-39.

A detailed consideration of 27 varieties (under local names) of *Artocarpus communis*.

1930. Some observations on the flora of Rarotonga. Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ. 16: 16. (Proc. Hawaii. Acad. Sci.)

Abstract.

1931. Flora of Rarotonga. Bishop Mus. Bull. 86: 1-113. *pl.* 1-8. *f.* 1-3.

A list of the species with notes, and descriptions of a few new ones by St. John, Christophersen, Setchell, and Merrill.

1934. The flora of Makatea. Bishop Mus. Bull. 120: 1-49. *pl.* 1-5. *f.* 1.

A descriptive list of plants with native names and uses, including a description of *Planchonella grayana* St. John (*Sapota? vitiensis* A. Gray).

#### Wilkins, W. H.

1934. Studies in the genus *Ustilina* with special reference to parasitism. I. Introduction, survey of previous literature and host index. Trans. Brit. Mycol. Soc. 18: 320-346.

Includes *U. vulgaris* and *U. zonata* from Fiji.

#### Willdenow, C. L.

- 1797-1830. Caroli a Linné species plantarum exhibentes plantas rite cognitatas ad genera relatas cum differentiis specificis . . . Editio quarta . . . 1: i-xxxii, 1-1568. 1797; 2: 1-1340. 1799; 3(1-2): 1-1474. 1800; 3(3): 1476-2409. 1803; 4: 1-1157. 1805; 5(1): i-xxxx, 1-542. 1810; 5(2): i-xiv, 1-22. (1830); 6(1): i-xv, 1-128, i-xix. 1824; 6(2): i-vi, 1-128. 1824.

This is ed. 4 of Linnaeus's "Species Plantarum."

- 1809-13. Enumeratio plantarum horti regii botanici Berolinensis continens descriptiones omnium vegetabilium in horto dicto cultorum. i-vi. 1-1099. 1809; Supplementum post mortem auctoris (editum a von Schlechtendal) i-x, 1-70. 1813.

Includes some Polynesian species.

#### Wille, N.

1913. Neue Süßwasseralgen von den Samoa-Inseln. Hedwigia 53: 144-147.

Eleven species described, some new.

1915. Süßwasseralgen von den Samoainseln, Hawaii den Salomoninseln und Ceylon, gesammelt von Dr. K. Rechinger, 1914: in Rechinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 91: 141-162. *pl.* 1-3.

A systematic enumeration, including descriptions of several new species.

#### Williams, B. S.

1868. Select ferns and lycopods: British and exotic. Comprising descriptions of 900 species and varieties accompanied by directions for their management

in the tropical, temperate and hardy fernery; with illustrations. i-viii. 1-343. 15 t. Ed. 2, i-viii, 1-353. 25 t. 1873.

Includes some Polynesian and New Caledonian species. The title of the ed. 2 is somewhat different from that of the first.

**Williams, F. N.**

1896. A revision of the genus *Silene*, Linn. Jour. Linn. Soc. Bot. 32: 1-196.

Includes *S. cryptopetala* and *S. alexandri*, natives of Hawaii.

**Williams, L. O.**

1938a. Orchid studies, IV. The orchids of the Fiji Islands. Bot. Mus. Leaflet. Harvard Univ. 5: 105-142. 1 pl.

A critical enumeration of all known species, with synonymy, several described as new.

1938b. Orchid studies, IX. Bot. Mus. Leaflet. Harvard Univ. 6: 137-141.

Includes *Malaxis margaretae* n. comb. from the Austral Islands and *Grammatophyllum elegans* and *Sarcanthus nagarensis* from Fiji.

1939. Orchid studies, X. Bot. Mus. Leaflet. Harvard Univ. 7: 137-148.

Includes the descriptions of four new species from Samoa, Ponape, and Fiji, with critical notes on other Polynesian species.

1941a. A new *Acanthophippium* from Fiji. Am. Orch. Soc. Bull. 10: 169. pl. 6.

*Acanthophippium vitiense* n. sp.

1941b. A new *Liparis* from Fiji. Am. Orch. Soc. Bull. 10: 201. pl. 7.

*Liparis orbiculata* n. sp.

**Williams, R. S.**

1915. Mosses of the Philippine and Hawaiian islands collected by the late John B. Leiberger. Bull. Torr. Bot. Club 42: 571-577.

Includes *Hymenostomum ovale* and *Cloopodium hawaiiense* n. spp. from Hawaii.

**Williams, W. L. S.**

1920. Pahala blight investigations. Hawaiian Pl. Rec. 23: 199-207. 9 f.

Concerns the cause and control of this sugarcane disease; see Lyon, H. L., 1920c.

**Willis, J. C.**

1919. The floras of the outlying islands of New Zealand and their distribution. Ann. Bot. 33: 267-293. 2 f. (maps).

Concerns the floras of Lord Howe and Norfolk Islands.

1936. Some further studies in endemism. Proc. Linn. Soc. 148: 86-94.

An abstract, including data on the Hawaiian flora tabulated from Hillebrand.

**Wilson, E. H. See White, C. T., Wilson, E. H., and Guillaumin, A.**

**Wilson, J.**

1799. A missionary voyage to the southern Pacific Ocean, performed in the years 1796, 1797, 1798, in the ship *Duff* . . . [1-10] i-c. 1-395. 6 pl. 7 maps.

General narrative; includes notes on plants of Tahiti under their native names (pp. 369-376).

**Wilson, J. B.**

1882. Report on the present state and future prospects of Lord Howe Island . . .

Vegetation by J. Duff; not seen.

**Wilson, W. F.**

1919. David Douglas, botanist at Hawaii. 1-83.

Biographical data compiled from various sources.

1920. Hawaii Nei 128 years ago, by Archibald Menzies. i-viii, 1-199. illus.

Menzies' journal covering his explorations in Hawaii, 1792-1794, with notes.

1922. With Lord Byron at the Sandwich Islands in 1825; being extracts from the MS. diary of James Macrae, Scottish botanist. 1-75. *illus.*  
Narrative of exploration.

**Wimmer, E.**

1929. Studien zu einer Monographie der Lobelioideen (Lobelioideae IV). *Repert. Sp. Nov.* 26: 1-20. *pl.* 71-72.  
Includes *Clermontia rockiana* n. sp. from Hawaii.
1943. Campanulaceae-Lobelioideae. *Pflanzenr.* — (IV. 276b): — —.  
Monographic; includes the Polynesian species. Not seen.

**Winkler, H.** See Schröter, H., and Winkler, H.

**Witasek, J.**

1908. Solani generis species et varietates novae. *Repert. Nov. Sp.* 5: 163-166.  
Six new species described, mostly from Polynesia.
1910. Solanaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .*  
*Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 85: 342-350. *f.* 24. *Reprint* 3: 168-176.  
*f.* 24.
1913. Solanaceae: in Rechinger, K., *Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . .*  
*Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien* 89: 601-602. *Reprint* 5: 159-160.  
A list with notes.

**Witt, H. C. D. de**

1941. Notes on the genera *Intsia* and *Pahudia* (Legum.). *Bull. Jard. Bot. Buitenzorg.* III. 17: 139-154. *f.* 1, 2.  
Records *Intsia bijuga* as occurring in Fiji and the Marianas Islands.

**Witt, O. N.**

1873. Bericht über die Untersuchung zweier Diatomaceen-Gemische. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss der Flora der Südsee. *Jour. Mus. Godeffroy* 1(1): 63-70.  
*pl.* 8.  
Includes a list of Tahitian species, many described as new.
1874. Ueber Südsee-Diatomaceen. II Folge. *Jour. Mus. Godeffroy* 1(4): 111-116.  
*pl.* 15.  
Nine species described, some new; supplementary to the preceding entry.

**Wocke, E. von**

1897. *Lycopodium squarrosum* Forst. *Gartenwelt.* 2: 63-65. *1 f.*  
Native of Polynesia.

**Wodehouse, R. P.**

1935. Pollen grains, their structure, identification and significance in science and medicine. i-xiii, [I], 1-574. *pl.* 1-14. *f.* 1-123.  
Includes references to a few Polynesian species.

**Wohltmann, F.**

1904. Pflanzung und Siedlung auf Samoa. *Beih. Tropenpfl.* 5: i-v, 1-164, *pl.* 1-20.  
*9 f.* *2 maps.*  
Includes many data on economic plants.

**Wolf, H.**

1913. Umbelliferae-Saniculoideae. *Pflanzenr.* 61 (IV. 228): 1-305. *pl.* 1 *f.* 1-42.  
Monographic.
1927. Umbelliferae-Apioideae-Ammineae-Carinae, Ammineae novemjugatae et genuinae. *Pflanzenr.* 90 (IV. 228): 1-398. *f.* 1-26.  
Monographic.

**Woodford, C. M.**

1895. The Gilbert Islands. *Geogr. Jour.* 6: 325-350. 1 map.

Includes a list of the plants.

**Woolnough, W. G.**

1903. The continental origin of Fiji. *Proc. Linn. Soc. N. S. W.* 28: 457-496. pl. 22-34.

Largely geological; bibliography.

**Worsdell, W. C.**

1941. Index Londinensis to illustrations of flowering plants, ferns and fern allies. Supplement for the years 1921-35; prepared under the auspices of the Royal Horticultural Society of London at the Royal Botanic Gardens, Kew, under the direction of Arthur W. Hill. Part 1 (A-H): [1-4], 1-497; Part 2 (I-Z): 1-515.

A supplement to *Stapf, O.*, 1929-31.

**Wright, C. Harold**

1918. A list of Fijian plant names. *Dep. Agr. Fiji Bull.* 9: 1-10.

A list of aboriginal names with their binomial equivalents. Issued also as *Bull.* 10 with two additional pages of errata and addenda. See *Parham*, 1935.

**Wright, Charles Henry**

1910. *Xeronema Moorii*. *Bot. Mag.* 136: pl. 8342.

Native of New Caledonia.

1918. *Howea Belmoreana*. *Bot. Mag.* 144: pl. 8760.

Native of Lord Howe Island.

1930. Ferns collected in Fiji by Sir Evrard im Thurn, K.C.M.G. *Kew Bull.* 1930: 343-348.

A list of about 60 species, none new.

**Wulf, E. V.**

1932-43. *Vvedenie v istoricheskuiu geografiu rastenii*. *Bull. Appl. Bot. Pl. Breed. Suppl.* 52: 1-356, f. 1-141.

In Russian, with an extensive English summary. English translation by Elizabeth Brissenden as: *An introduction to historical plant geography*. i-xv. 1-223, f. 1-35.

1943. *Chronica Botanica Co.*

1944. *Istoricheskaja geografia rastenii; istoriia flor zemnogo shara*. [Historical plant geography; history of the floras of the world.] i-xix, 1-545. f. 1-64.

A comprehensive work in Russian, including some data on the history of the flora of Polynesia.

**Wycoff, E.**

1913. Bibliography relating to the flora of Oceania. *Bibl. Contrib. Lloyd Library* 1: 469-490.

A partial bibliography, including Malaysia, the Philippines, Australia, and New Zealand, with comparatively few entries for Polynesia.

**Wylie, R. B.**

1923a. Botanical notes on Fiji and New Zealand. *Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci.* 30: 45-54. f. 1-4.

Includes general observations on Fiji plants.

1923b. Notes on introduced plants. *Proc. Iowa Acad. Sci.* 30: 333-336.

Observations on introduced plants in the Fiji Islands.

1924. Some experiences of a botanist in Fiji. Univ. Iowa Studies Nat. Hist. 10(5): 142-153.

General observations; forms chapter 8 of C. C. Nutting and others, "Fiji-New Zealand Expedition."

## Y

## Yamada, Y

1926. The phyto-geographical relation between the Chlorophyceae of the Marianes, Carolines and Marshall Islands and those of the Malay Archipelago, Australia and Japan. Proc. Third Pan-Pacific Sci. Congr. Tokyo 1: 964-966.

Includes a tabulated list of species with their distribution.

1930. Une nouvelle espèce d'Udotea du Pacifique: Udotea Geppi sp. nov. Rev. Alg. 5: 140-142. f. 1-3.

From the Caroline and Friendly Islands.

1931. Notes on Laurencia, with special reference to the Japanese species. Univ. Calif. Publ. Bot. 16: 185-310. pl. 1-30. f. 1-20.

Includes a few Polynesian species.

1938. The species of Liagora from Japan. Sci. Pap. Inst. Alg. Res. Fac. Sci. Hokkaido Univ. 2: 1-34. pl. 1-15, f. 1-22.

Includes *L. pinnata* from the Palau Islands and some other species extending to Polynesia.

1941. [Species of Halimeda in the South Sea]. Kagaku Nanyō 4: 108-121. f. 1-15.

An enumeration of seven Micronesian species, with one new species and two new forms; Japanese text.

1942. Notes on Sargassum from the southern parts of Japan. (I) Journ. Jap. Bot. 18: 369-381. f. 1-8.

Includes notes on Micronesian species.

- 1944a. New Caulerpas and Halimedas from Micronesia. Sci. Pap. Inst. Algal. Res. Hokkaido Imp. Univ. 3: 27-29. pl. 1-5.

Includes three new species, one new variety, and two new forms.

- 1944b. A list of the marine algae from the atoll of Ant. Sci. Pap. Inst. Algal. Res. Hokkaido Imp. Univ. 3: 31-45. pl. 6-7.

An enumeration of 42 species, including 7 new species, from the Ant Atoll near Ponape.

## Yamamoto, Y.

1933. Species novae ochidacearum ex insula Ponape (Micronesia). Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 23: 20-23. f. 1-2. Reprinted in Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ. 28: 20-23. f. 1-2.

*Arundina kanehirae* and *Vanilla ponapensis* n. spp.

1937. Index Taihokensis III, 1935. Contr. Lab. Syst. Bot. Taihoku Univ. 1: i-vi, 1-60. map.

A list of the names of higher plants published in Japan in 1935, including Micronesian species. Reprinted from "Kudoa-gakkwai."

1938. A phytogeographic view of Menispermaceae (and a list of the eastern Asiatic species of Menispermaceae). Trans. Nat. Hist. Soc. Formosa 28: 303-324. 2 maps.

Includes a tabulation of Polynesian species.

## Yamamoto, Y., Mori, K., and Fukuyama, N.

1939. General index to the scientific and Japanese names of plants recorded in

the 2nd series (No. 41-60) of contributions from the herbarium of Taihoku imperial university. *Suppl. Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ.* 2: 1-35.  
Includes the Micronesian names.

**Yamamoto, Y.**

1940. Materials for a flora of the south-eastern Asia, II. An enumeration of the mangrove plants, excluding herbs, climbers, epiphytes, and the lower forms of plant life, from the Dutch Indies. *Jour. Soc. Trop. Agr.* 12: 157-169. *f.* 1-7. Reprinted in *Contr. Herb. Taihoku Univ.* 63: 157-169. *f.* 1-7.

Includes *Acrostichum aureum* from Micronesia; abstracted in Japanese, pp. 167-169.

**Yates, L. G.**

1887. Notes on Hawaiian ferns compiled from the works of Hooker, Baker, Bailey and others. 1-15.

A compiled list of the then-known species.

**Yendo, K.**

1905. A revised list of Corallinae. *Jour. Coll. Sci. Univ. Tokyo* 20(12): 1-46.

Contains a synoptical key to the genera and a list of species, including *Cheilosporum spectabile* from the Friendly Islands.

**Yuncker, T. G.**

1932. The genus *Cuscuta*. *Mem. Torr. Bot. Club* 18: 113-331. *f.* 1-158.

Monographic.

1933a. Revision of the Hawaiian species of *Peperomia*. *Bishop Mus. Bull.* 112: 1-131. *f.* 1-38.

Monographic; 33 species recognized.

1933b. A revision of the Hawaiian species of *Peperomia*. *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* 21: 18-19.

Apparently an abstract of the preceding entry.

1934. Some botanical aspects of the Hawaiian islands. *Torreya* 34: 29-36.

General and ecological.

**Yuncker, T. G., and Gray, W. D.**

1934. Anatomy of Hawaiian *Peperomias*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 10(20): 1-19. *f.* 1-60.

Detailed anatomical studies of 14 species and varieties.

**Yuncker, T. G.**

1937a. Observations on the teratology of the genus *Peperomia*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 13: 5-9. *f.* 1-2.

Brief notes on 23 Polynesian species.

1937b. Three additional species of *Peperomia* in Hawaii. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 13: 161-165. *f.* 1-2.

*P. pololuana*, *P. kalihiana*, n. spp., and *P. pellucida* (L.) HBK.

1938. Revision of the Micronesian species of *Peperomia*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 14: 7-25. *f.* 1-9.

Thirteen species recognized, with key.

1943a. Botanizing on Niue Island. *Torreya* 42: 121-128. 1 pl.

A general account.

1943b. New Fijian *Peperomias*. *Occ. Pap. Bishop Mus.* 17: 215-220. *f.* 1-3.

*Peperomia nandarivatensis*, *P. nandalana*, and *P. nodosa* described as new with notes on other species.



- 1943c. The flora of Niue Island. Bishop Mus. Bull. 178: 1-126. *pl.* 1-4. *f.* 1-3.  
In all, 459 species and varieties recognized and provided with brief descriptions, a few described as new. About half of these represent introduced species.
1945. Plants of the Mauna Islands. Bishop Mus. Bull. 184: 1-73. *map.*  
Three small islands, a part of eastern (American) Samoa. A critical list with citations of specimens, notes, etc. In all groups 421 species listed.

## Z

## Z.

1774. Die Pflanzen der Insel Outahit e, aus der Parkinsonischen Reisebeschreibung gezogen und mit Anmerkungen erl utert. Naturf. 4: 220-258. *pl.* 2-3.  
A German translation of Parkinson's notes on the plants of Tahiti. See Parkinson, 1773.

## Zahlbruckner, A.

1888. Beitrag zur Flora von Neu-Caledonien, enthaltend die von A. Grunow im Jahre 1894 daselbst gesammelten Pflanzen. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 3: 271-292. *pl.* 12-13.  
An enumeration, including *Argophyllum grunowii*, *Scaevola beckii*, and *Stenocarpus grunowii* n. spp.
1889. Eine bisher unbeschriebene Sapotacee Neu-Caledoniens. Oester. Bot. Zeitschr. 39: 287-288.  
*Lucuma baillonii* n. sp.
1891. Ueber einige Lobeliaceen des Wiener Herbariums. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 6: 430-445. *f.* 1.  
Includes *Trematocarpus* n. gen. from Hawaii.
1893. [ ber die Gattung Trematocarpus]. Verh. Zool.-Bot. Ges. Wien 43: 6-7.  
A short note on this Hawaiian genus.
1896. Lichenes Mooreani. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 11: 188-196.  
Includes *Sticta mooreana* and *Parmelia stramineonitens* n. spp., natives of Lord Howe Island.
1897. Stromatopogon, eine neue Flechtengattung. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien. 12: 99-102. *pl.* 2.  
*S. baldwinii* n. sp., native of Hawaii.
- 1903-32. Neue Flechten. Ann. Myc. 1: 354-361. 1903; (VI) 10: 359-384. 1912; (VII). 12: 335-345. 1914.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
- 1904-16. Schedae ad "Kryptogamas exsiccitas" editae a Museo Palatino Vindobonensi. Centuria X-XI. Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien 19: 379-427. 2 *f.* 1904; (Centuria XII-XIII) 20: 311-358. 1905. Reprint 1-48. 1905; (Centuria XIV) 21: 204-227. 1906; (Centuria XV-XVI) 22: 81-123. 1907-08; (Centuria XVII) 23: 213-236. 1909. (Centuria XVIII) 24: 269-292. 1910; (Centuria XIX) 25: 223-252. 1911; (Centuria XXII) 28: 121-149. 1914; (Centuria XXIII) 29: 454-481. 1915; (Centuria XXIV) 30: 197-225. 1916.  
Includes various Polynesian species.
1907. Die Flechten der Samoa-Inseln: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien 81: 222-287. *pl.* 2. Reprint 1: 26-91. *pl.* 2.  
A list with notes and descriptions.

1911. Flechten des Neuguinea-Archipels, der Hawaiischen Inseln und der Insel Ceylon: in Reehinger, K., Botanische und zoologische Ergebnisse . . . Denkschr. Akad. Wiss. Wien **88**: 12-31. Reprint **4**: 12-31.

A list with notes and descriptions.

- 1921-34. *Catologus lichenum universalis*. **1**: 1-696. 1921-22; **2**: 1-815. 1922-24; **3**: 1-899. 1924-25; **4**: 1-754. 1926-27; **5**: 1-814. 1927-28; **6**: 1-618. 1929-30; **7**: 1-784. 1930-31; **8**: 1-612. 1931-32; **9**: 1-606. 1933-34.

Includes all known species.

1924. Die Flechten der Juan Fernandez Inseln: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island. **2**: Botany 315-408. *pl.* 24-25.

A critical consideration of the known species, some new.

1928. Die Flechten der Osterinsel, nebst einem Nachtrag zu der Flechtenflora von Juan Fernandez: in Skottsberg, C., The natural history of Juan Fernandez and Easter Island **2**: Botany 449-460.

A list with notes and the descriptions of new species.

See also **Magnusson, A. H.**, and **Zahlbruckner, A.**

#### **Zahn, E. von**

1909. *Davallia*. *Gartenfl.* **58**: 397-404. *f.* 29-36, 420-425. *f.* 37-44.

Includes *D. fijiensis*, native of Fiji, with varieties.

#### **Zaneveld, J. S.**

1940. The Charophyta of Malaysia and adjacent countries. *Blumea* **4**: 1-223. *f.* 1-21, 2 *folded maps*.

Includes distribution references to the Pacific region.

#### **Zeh, W.**

1912. Neue Arten der Gattung *Liagora*. *Notizbl. Bot. Gart. Berlin* **5**: 268-273.

Includes *L. nitidula* n. sp. from Fiji.

#### **Zeiller, R.**

1889. Note sur quelques empreintes végétales des couches de charbon de la Nouvelle-Calédonie. *Bull. Soc. Geol. France* III. **17**: 446-447.

Paleobotanical.

#### **Zemann, M.**

- 1907-08. Studien zu einer Monographie der Gattung *Argophyllum* Forst. *Ann. Naturhist. Hofmus. Wien* **22**: 270-291. *pl.* 8-10. *f.* 1-4.

Contains the descriptions of seven species from New Caledonia, including *A. latifolium* n. sp.

#### **Zschokke, T. C.**

1930. A manual for the tree planters in the Hawaiian Islands. *Univ. Hawaii Ext. Serv. Bull.* **9**: 1-50. *illus.*

Not seen.

1933. Poisonous plants now in Hawaii. *Univ. Hawaii Agr. Ext. Serv. Bull.* **49**: — —.

Not seen; abstracted in *Bishop Mus. Spec. Publ.* **21**: 19-20. 1933.

#### **Zwaluwenburg, R. H. van**

1941. Canton Island. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* **45**: 15-24. *f.* 1-9.

Eighteen plant species listed.

1942. Notes on the temporary establishment of insect and plant species on Canton Island. *Hawaiian Pl. Rec.* **46**: 49-52. *f.* 1.

Lists a few plant species.